

GULLIVER'S TRAVELS

WEBSTER'S SPANISH THESAURUS EDITION

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL[®], TOEIC[®], and AP[®] Test Preparation

Jonathan Swift

TOEFL[®], TOEIC[®], AP[®] and Advanced Placement[®] are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

Gulliver's Travels

Webster's Spanish
Thesaurus Edition

**for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL[®], TOEIC[®], and AP[®] Test
Preparation**

Jonathan Swift

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.
7404 Trade Street
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

Gulliver's Travels: Webster's Spanish Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005
Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc.
Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: iconedit@san.rr.com). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25949-4

Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR	1
THE PUBLISHER TO THE READER	2
PART I— A VOYAGE TO LILLIPUT	8
CHAPTER I	9
CHAPTER II	19
CHAPTER III	29
CHAPTER IV	37
CHAPTER V	42
CHAPTER VI	49
CHAPTER VII	59
CHAPTER VIII	68
PART II— A VOYAGE TO BROBDINGNAG	74
CHAPTER I	75
CHAPTER II	87
CHAPTER III	93
CHAPTER IV	103
CHAPTER V	108
CHAPTER VI	117
CHAPTER VII	126
CHAPTER VIII	133
PART III— A VOYAGE TO LAPUTA, BALNIBARBI, LUGGNAGG, GLUBBDUBDRIB, AND JAPAN	144
CHAPTER I	145
CHAPTER II	151
CHAPTER III	159
CHAPTER IV	164
CHAPTER V	170
CHAPTER VI	177
CHAPTER VII	183
CHAPTER VIII	187

CHAPTER IX 193

CHAPTER X 197

CHAPTER XI 205

PART IV— A VOYAGE TO THE COUNTRY OF THE HOUYHNNHMS 209

CHAPTER I 210

CHAPTER II 217

CHAPTER III 223

CHAPTER IV 229

CHAPTER V 234

CHAPTER VI 240

CHAPTER VII 247

CHAPTER VIII 255

CHAPTER IX 261

CHAPTER X 267

CHAPTER XI 274

CHAPTER XII 282

GLOSSARY 289

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-Spanish thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *Gulliver's Travels* by Jonathan Swift was edited for three audiences. The first includes Spanish-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or Spanish speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in Spanish in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)¹ or similar examinations. By using the Rosetta Edition® when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in Spanish or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in Spanish, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor
Webster's Online Dictionary
www.websters-online-dictionary.org

¹ TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

THE PUBLISHER TO THE READER

[As given in the original edition.]

The author of these Travels, Mr. Lemuel Gulliver, is my **ancient** and **intimate** friend; there is **likewise** some **relation** between us on the mother’s side. About three years ago, Mr. Gulliver growing **weary** of the **concourse** of **curious** people coming to him at his house in Redriff, made a small purchase of land, with a **convenient** house, near Newark, in Nottinghamshire, his **native** country; where he now lives **retired**, yet in good **esteem** among his neighbours.

Although Mr. Gulliver was born in Nottinghamshire, where his father **dwelt**, yet I have heard him say his family came from Oxfordshire; to confirm which, I have **observed** in the **churchyard** at Banbury in that county, several **tombs** and monuments of the Gullivers.

Before he **quitted** Redriff, he left the **custody** of the following **papers** in my hands, with the **liberty** to **dispose** of them as I should think fit. I have carefully **perused** them three times. The style is very **plain** and simple; and the only fault I find is, that the author, after the **manner** of **travellers**, is a little too **circumstantial**. There is an air of truth apparent through the whole; and indeed the author was so **distinguished** for his **veracity**, that it became a sort of proverb

Spanish		
ancient: antiguo, vetusto.	distinguished: distinguido.	observed: observado.
churchyard: camposanto, cementerio.	dwelt: pret de dwell, pp de dwell.	papers: papeles.
circumstantial: circunstancial, circunstanciado.	esteem: estima, estimar, estimación, considerar, contemplar, aprecio, tomar en consideración, respetar, estimado.	perused: examinado, leído.
concourse: concurso.	intimate: íntimo, cómodo, íntimo.	plain: llanura, llano, claro, evidente, liso, plano.
convenient: conveniente.	liberty: libertad, la libertad.	quitted: dejado.
curious: curioso.	likewise: igualmente, también, ídem, asimismo.	relation: relación, conexión.
custody: custodia.	manner: manera.	retired: jubilado, retirado, pensionado.
dispose: disponer, dispone, disponen, dispongo, dispongan, dispones, dispon, disponed, disponéis, disponemos, disponga.	native: indígena, nativo, innato.	tombs: tumbas.
		travellers: ver.
		veracity: veracidad.
		weary: cansado, fatigado.

among his neighbours at Redriff, when any one **affirmed** a thing, to say, it was as true as if Mr. Gulliver had spoken it.

By the advice of several worthy persons, to whom, with the author's permission, I **communicated** these papers, I now venture to send them into the world, hoping they may be, at least for some time, a better entertainment to our young noblemen, than the common scribbles of politics and party.

This volume would have been at least twice as large, if I had not made **bold** to strike out **innumerable** passages relating to the winds and **tides**, as well as to the variations and **bearings** in the several **voyages**, together with the minute descriptions of the management of the ship in storms, in the style of **sailors**; likewise the account of longitudes and latitudes; **wherein** I have reason to **apprehend**, that Mr. Gulliver may be a little **dissatisfied**. But I was resolved to fit the work as much as possible to the general capacity of readers. However, if my own **ignorance** in sea affairs shall have led me to **commit** some mistakes, I alone am **answerable** for them. And if any **traveller** hath a **curiosity** to see the whole work at large, as it came from the hands of the author, I will be ready to **gratify** him.

As for any further **particulars** relating to the author, the reader will receive satisfaction from the first pages of the book.

RICHARD SYMPSON.

A LETTER FROM CAPTAIN GULLIVER TO HIS COUSIN SYMPSON, WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1727

I hope you will be ready to own publicly, whenever you shall be called to it, that by your great and frequent **urgency** you **prevailed** on me to publish a very loose and uncorrect account of my **travels**, with directions to hire some young gentleman of either university to put them in order, and correct the style, as my

Spanish

affirmed: confirmado, Afirmado.
answerable: responsable, fiador
judicial, refutable, correspondiente,
respondible, solucionable, que
admite una respuesta.
apprehend: aprehender,
aprehendemos, aprehendéis,
aprehendo, aprehenden, aprehende,
aprehendes, aprehendan,
aprehended, aprehenda.
bearings: cojinetes, rumbos,
rodamientos.

bold: grueso, negrita, audaz.
commit: cometer, comete, cometo,
cometes, cometen, cometed, cometan,
cometéis, cometemos, cometa.
communicated: Comunicado.
curiosity: curiosidad.
dissatisfied: descontentado,
disgustado, insatisfecho.
gratify: satisfacemos, gratifico,
gratifiquen, satisface, gratifican,
satisfacéis, gratificas, satisfacen,
satisfaces, satisfagan, satisfago.

ignorance: ignorancia.
innumerable: innumerable.
particulars: detalles.
prevailed: prevalecido.
sailors: marinería.
tides: mareas.
traveller: viajero, viajante.
travels: viaja, viajes.
urgency: urgencia, prisa, insistencia,
instancia.
voyages: navega, viaja.
wherein: en qué.

cousin Dampier did, by my advice, in his book called “A Voyage round the world.” But I do not remember I gave you power to consent that any thing should be omitted, and much less that any thing should be **inserted**; therefore, as to the latter, I do here **renounce** every thing of that kind; particularly a paragraph about her **majesty** Queen Anne, of most **pious** and glorious memory; although I did **reverence** and esteem her more than any of human species. But you, or your **interpolator**, ought to have considered, that it was not my **inclination**, so was it not decent to praise any animal of our composition before my master Houyhnhnm: And besides, the fact was altogether false; for to my knowledge, being in England during some part of her majesty’s reign, she did **govern** by a chief minister; **nay** even by two **successively**, the first **whereof** was the lord of Godolphin, and the second the lord of Oxford; so that you have made me say the thing that was not. Likewise in the account of the academy of projectors, and several passages of my discourse to my master Houyhnhnm, you have either omitted some material circumstances, or **minced** or changed them in such a manner, that I do hardly know my own work. When I formerly **hinted** to you something of this in a letter, you were pleased to answer that you were afraid of giving offence; that people in power were very **watchful** over the press, and **apt** not only to interpret, but to **punish** every thing which looked like an **innuendo** (as I think you call it). But, pray how could that which I spoke so many years ago, and at about five thousand leagues distance, in another reign, be applied to any of the Yahoos, who now are said to govern the **herd**; especially at a time when I little thought, or feared, the **unhappiness** of living under them? Have not I the most reason to complain, when I see these very Yahoos carried by Houyhnhnms in a vehicle, as if they were **brutes**, and those the rational creatures? And indeed to avoid so **monstrous** and **detestable** a sight was one principal motive of my retirement **hither**.

Thus much I thought proper to tell you in relation to yourself, and to the trust I **reposed** in you.

I do, in the next place, complain of my own great want of judgment, in being prevailed upon by the entreaties and false **reasoning** of you and some others,

Spanish		
apt : apropiado.	inserted : insertado.	reasoning : razonamiento.
brutes : bestias.	interpolator : interpolador.	renounce : renunciar, renuncia,
detestable : detestable.	majesty : majestad.	renuncie, renunciar a, abjurar,
govern : gobernar, gobiernen,	minced : Picado.	renuncio, renunciad, renunciáis,
gobiernas, gobiernan, gobierna,	monstrous : monstruoso.	renunciamos, renuncian, renunciáis.
governamos, gobernáis, gobernad,	nay : más aún, más bien, voto negativo,	reposed : Reposó.
gobierne, gobierno, capitanear.	voto en contra, no, negativa, mejor	reverence : reverencia.
herd : manada, grupo, rebaño.	dicho.	successively : sucesivamente.
hinted : insinuado.	pious : piadoso, pío, beato.	unhappiness : infelicidad, desdicha.
hither : acá.	punish : castigar, castigad, castiguen,	watchful : vigilante, en vela.
inclination : inclinación, tentación.	castigas, castigan, castigáis, castiga,	whereof : de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del
innuendo : indirecta, insinuación.	castigamos, castigue, castigo, penar.	cual.

very much against my own opinion, to suffer my travels to be published. Pray bring to your mind how often I desired you to consider, when you insisted on the motive of public good, that the Yahoos were a species of animals utterly incapable of amendment by **precept** or example: and so it has proved; for, instead of seeing a full stop put to all **abuses** and corruptions, at least in this little island, as I had reason to expect; **behold**, after above six months warning, I **cannot** learn that my book has produced one single effect **according** to my intentions. I desired you would let me know, by a letter, when party and **faction** were **extinguished**; judges learned and upright; pleaders honest and modest, with some **tincture** of common sense, and Smithfield **blazing** with pyramids of law books; the young nobility's education entirely changed; the physicians **banished**; the female Yahoos **abounding** in virtue, honour, truth, and good sense; courts and levees of great ministers thoroughly **weeded** and swept; wit, merit, and learning **rewarded**; all disgracers of the press in **prose** and verse condemned to eat nothing but their own cotton, and **quench** their **thirst** with their own **ink**. These, and a thousand other reformatations, I firmly counted upon by your encouragement; as indeed they were **plainly deducible** from the precepts delivered in my book. And it must be owned, that seven months were a sufficient time to correct every vice and folly to which Yahoos are subject, if their natures had been capable of the least **disposition** to virtue or wisdom. Yet, so far have you been from answering my expectation in any of your letters; that on the **contrary** you are **loading** our carrier every week with **libels**, and keys, and reflections, and **memoirs**, and second parts; wherein I see myself accused of reflecting upon great state folk; of **degrading** human nature (for so they have still the confidence to style it), and of **abusing** the female sex. I find likewise that the writers of those **bundles** are not agreed among themselves; for some of them will not allow me to be the author of my own travels; and others make me author of books to which I am wholly a stranger.

I find likewise that your printer has been so **careless** as to **confound** the times, and mistake the dates, of my several voyages and returns; neither **assigning** the true year, nor the true month, nor day of the month: and I hear the original **manuscript** is all destroyed since the publication of my book; neither have I any

Spanish

abounding: abundando.

abuses: abusa.

abusing: abusando.

according: conforme, de acuerdo con.

assigning: asignando.

banished: Desterrado.

behold: tenga.

blazing: llameante.

bundles: paquetes.

cannot: presente de no poder.

careless: descuidado, sin cuidado, negligente.

confound: confundir.

contrary: contrario.

deducible: deductible.

degrading: degradando, degradante.

disposition: disposición, talento, capacidad.

extinguished: apagado, extinguido.

faction: facción, partido.

ink: tinta, la tinta, entintar.

libels: agraviarse.

loading: carga.

manuscript: manuscrito.

memoirs: memorias.

plainly: simplemente.

precept: precepto.

prose: prosa.

quench: extingan, sofocad, sofoca, extinguis, extinguimos, extinguid, extingues, extinguen, sofocáis, extingo, aplacáis.

rewarded: Recompensado.

thirst: sed, la sed.

tincture: tintura.

weeded: desherbado.

copy left: however, I have sent you some corrections, which you may **insert**, if ever there should be a second edition: and yet I cannot stand to them; but shall leave that matter to my **judicious** and **candid** readers to adjust it as they please.

I hear some of our sea **Yahoos** find fault with my sea-language, as not proper in many parts, nor now in use. I cannot help it. In my first voyages, while I was young, I was instructed by the oldest **mariners**, and learned to speak as they did. But I have since found that the sea Yahoos are apt, like the land ones, to become **new-fangled** in their words, which the latter change every year; **insomuch**, as I remember upon each return to my own country their old **dialect** was so altered, that I could hardly understand the new. And I observe, when any Yahoo comes from London out of curiosity to visit me at my house, we neither of us are able to deliver our conceptions in a manner **intelligible** to the other.

If the **censure** of the Yahoos could any way affect me, I should have great reason to complain, that some of them are so bold as to think my book of travels a mere fiction out of mine own brain, and have gone so far as to drop **hints**, that the Houyhnhnms and Yahoos have no more existence than the inhabitants of Utopia.

Indeed I must **confess**, that as to the people of Lilliput, Brobdingrag (for so the word should have been **spelt**, and not **erroneously** Brobdingnag), and Laputa, I have never yet heard of any Yahoo so **presumptuous** as to dispute their being, or the facts I have related concerning them; because the truth immediately strikes every reader with conviction. And is there less probability in my account of the Houyhnhnms or Yahoos, when it is manifest as to the latter, there are so many thousands even in this country, who only differ from their brother brutes in Houyhnhnmland, because they use a sort of **jabber**, and do not go naked? I wrote for their amendment, and not their **approbation**. The united praise of the whole race would be of less consequence to me, than the **neighing** of those two **degenerate** Houyhnhnms I keep in my stable; because from these, degenerate as they are, I still improve in some virtues without any mixture of vice.

Do these miserable animals **presume** to think, that I am so **degenerated** as to defend my veracity? Yahoo as I am, it is well known through all

Spanish		
approbation: aprobación.	degeneráis, nos degeneramos.	mariners: gente de mar, marinos,
candid: franco, sincero.	degenerated: se degenerado.	navegantes, curso de primeros
censure: censurar, reprobación,	dialect: dialecto.	auxilios para marineros.
criticar, desaprobación.	erroneously: erróneamente.	neighing: relinchos.
confess: confesar, confiesan, confiesen,	hints: Información de fuentes -hinting,	new-fangled: novedoso.
confieso, confiesas, confesamos,	pistas.	presume: suponer, supone, supongan,
confesad, confesáis, confiesa,	insert: insertar, introducir, inserto,	suponen, supones, supongo,
confiese, declarar.	inserción, encarte.	suponemos, suponéis, suponed,
degenerate: degenerar, se degeneran,	insomuch: hasta el punto.	supon, suponga.
degenerate, degenérense, me	intelligible: inteligible.	presumptuous: presuntuoso.
degenero, degenérados, se degenera,	jabber: algarabía.	spelt: espelta.
degenérese, te degeneras, os	judicious: juicioso.	yahoo: bestia.

Houyhnhnmland, that, by the **instructions** and example of my **illustrious master**, I was able in the **compass** of two years (although I confess with the **utmost** difficulty) to **remove** that **infernal habit** of **lying**, **shuffling**, **deceiving**, and **equivocating**, so **deeply rooted** in the very souls of all my species; especially the Europeans.

I have other complaints to make upon this **vexatious occasion**; but I **forbear troubling** myself or you any further. I must **freely** confess, that since my last return, some corruptions of my Yahoo nature have **revived** in me by **conversing** with a few of your species, and particularly those of my own family, by an **unavoidable necessity**; else I should never have **attempted** so **absurd** a project as that of **reforming** the Yahoo race in this kingdom: But I have now done with all such **visionary** schemes for ever.

April 2, 1727

Spanish

absurd: absurdo.
attempted: intentado.
compass: brújula, compás.
conversing: Conversar.
deceiving: engañando.
deeply: profundamente.
equivocating: mintiendo.
forbear: antepasado.
freely: libremente.
habit: costumbre, hábito, resabio, mala costumbre.
illustrious: ilustre.

infernal: de infierno, infernal.
instructions: instrucciones.
lying: mentiroso.
master: maestro, amo, dueño, patrón, principal, magister.
necessity: necesidad.
occasion: motivo, ocasión, lugar, oportunidad.
reforming: correctivo, reformar.
remove: quitar, eliminar, quite, quiten, quitas, quitan, quitamos, quito, quitad, quita, quitáis.

revived: reavivado.
rooted: arraigado.
shuffling: que arrastra los pies, evasivo, intercalado, arrastramiento, lento, barajar o barajamiento, barajar, barajada, revolver, evasiva.
troubling: molestar, atormentador, preocupante.
unavoidable: inevitable.
utmost: sumo.
vexatious: molesto.
visionary: visionario.

PART I—
A VOYAGE TO LILLIPUT

CHAPTER I

[The author gives some account of himself and family. His first **inducements** to travel. He is **shipwrecked**, and **swims** for his life. Gets safe on **shore** in the country of Lilliput; is made a **prisoner**, and carried up the country.]

My father had a small estate in Nottinghamshire: I was the third of five sons. He sent me to Emanuel College in Cambridge at **fourteen** years old, where I **resided** three years, and applied myself close to my studies; but the charge of **maintaining** me, although I had a very **scanty allowance**, being too great for a narrow **fortune**, I was bound **apprentice** to Mr. James **Bates**, an **eminent surgeon** in London, with whom I continued four years. My father now and then **sending** me small sums of money, I **laid** them out in learning **navigation**, and other parts of the **mathematics**, useful to those who **intend** to travel, as I always believed it would be, some time or other, my fortune to do. When I left Mr. Bates, I went down to my father: where, by the assistance of him and my **uncle** John, and some other relations, I got forty pounds, and a promise of thirty pounds a year to maintain me at Leyden: there I **studied physic** two years and seven months, **knowing** it would be useful in long **voyages**.

Soon after my return from Leyden, I was **recommended** by my good master, Mr. Bates, to be surgeon to the Swallow, Captain Abraham Pannel, **commander**; with whom I continued three years and a half, making a voyage or two into the

Spanish

allowance: subsidio, asignación, concesión, tolerancia, bonificación, descuento, prestación, indemnización, pensión.
apprentice: aprendiz.
bates: disminuye, rebaja, Batea.
commander: comandante.
eminent: eminente, excelente.
fortune: suerte, fortuna.
fourteen: catorce.
inducements: incentivos.
intend: querer decir, tener el

propósito.
knowing: sabiendo, conociendo.
laid: puesto, colocado, recostado, acostado.
maintaining: manteniendo, conservando.
mathematics: matemáticas, matemática.
navigation: navegación.
physic: medicamento, remedio.
prisoner: detenido, prisionero, preso.
recommended: recomendado,

ensalzado, encarecido.
resided: Residido.
scanty: escaso, parco.
sending: enviando, mandando, despachando, envío.
shipwrecked: naufragó.
shore: orilla, costa, ribera.
studied: estudiado.
surgeon: cirujano, el cirujano.
swims: nada.
uncle: tío.
voyage: viaje.

Levant, and some other parts. When I came back I **resolved** to settle in London; to which Mr. Bates, my master, encouraged me, and by him I was **recommended** to several patients. I took part of a small house in the Old Jewry; and being advised to alter my condition, I married Mrs. Mary Burton, second daughter to Mr. **Edmund** Burton, **hosier**, in Newgate-street, with whom I received four hundred pounds for a portion.

But my good master Bates **dying** in two years after, and I having few friends, my business began to fail; for my **conscience** would not suffer me to **imitate** the bad practice of too many among my **brethren**. Having therefore **consulted** with my wife, and some of my **acquaintance**, I determined to go again to sea. I was surgeon successively in two ships, and made several voyages, for six years, to the East and West Indies, by which I got some addition to my fortune. My hours of leisure I spent in reading the best authors, ancient and modern, being always provided with a good number of books; and when I was **ashore**, in **observing** the **manners** and **dispositions** of the people, as well as learning their language; wherein I had a great facility, by the strength of my memory.

The last of these voyages not **proving** very **fortunate**, I grew weary of the sea, and intended to stay at home with my wife and family. I removed from the Old Jewry to Fetter Lane, and from **thence** to Wapping, hoping to get business among the **sailors**; but it would not turn to account. After three years **expectation** that things would mend, I accepted an **advantageous** offer from Captain William Prichard, master of the Antelope, who was making a voyage to the South Sea. We set sail from Bristol, May 4, 1699, and our voyage was at first very **prosperous**.

It would not be proper, for some reasons, to trouble the reader with the particulars of our adventures in those **seas**; let it **suffice** to **inform** him, that in our passage from thence to the East Indies, we were driven by a violent storm to the north-west of Van Diemen’s Land. By an observation, we found ourselves in the **latitude** of 30 degrees 2 minutes south. Twelve of our crew were dead by **immoderate** labour and ill food; the rest were in a very weak condition. On the 5th of November, which was the beginning of summer in those parts, the

Spanish		
acquaintance : conocido, conocimiento, notoriedad.	espera, esperanza.	manners : modales, educación.
advantageous : ventajoso, favorable, provechoso.	fortunate : afortunado.	mend : remendar, enmendar, reparar, zurcir.
ashore : en tierra.	hosier : calcetero.	observing : observando.
brethren : hermanos.	imitate : imitar, imite, imito, imitamos, imitas, imitáis, imitan, imitad, imita, imiten.	prosperous : próspero.
conscience : conciencia.	immoderate : inmoderado.	proving : probando, verificando.
consulted : consultado.	inform : informar, informe, informen, informo, informa, informad, informáis, informamos, informas, informan, enterar.	resolved : resuelto.
dispositions : plan.	latitude : latitud.	sail : vela, navegar, la vela.
dying : muriendo, agonizante.		seas : mares.
edmund : Edmundo.		suffice : bastar, baste, basten, bastan, basta.
expectation : expectativa, expectación,		thence : desde allí.

weather being very **hazy**, the **seamen spied** a rock within half a cable's length of the ship; but the wind was so strong, that we were driven directly upon it, and immediately split.

Six of the crew, of whom I was one, having let down the boat into the sea, made a shift to get clear of the ship and the rock. We **rowed**, by my **computation**, about three leagues, till we were able to work no longer, being already spent with labour while we were in the ship. We therefore **trusted** ourselves to the **mercy** of the waves, and in about half an hour the boat was **overset** by a sudden **flurry** from the north. What became of my companions in the boat, as well as of those who escaped on the rock, or were left in the vessel, I cannot tell; but conclude they were all lost.

For my own part, I **swam** as fortune directed me, and was pushed forward by wind and tide. I often let my legs drop, and could feel no bottom; but when I was almost gone, and able to struggle no longer, I found myself within my depth; and by this time the storm was much **abated**. The **declivity** was so small, that I walked near a mile before I got to the shore, which I **conjectured** was about eight o'clock in the evening. I then advanced forward near half a mile, but could not discover any sign of houses or inhabitants; at least I was in so weak a condition, that I did not observe them. I was extremely tired, and with that, and the heat of the weather, and about half a **pint** of **brandy** that I **drank** as I left the ship, I found myself much **inclined** to sleep. I lay down on the grass, which was very short and soft, where I slept **sounder** than ever I remembered to have done in my life, and, as I **reckoned**, about nine hours; for when I **awaked**, it was just daylight. I attempted to rise, but was not able to **stir**: for, as I happened to lie on my back, I found my arms and legs were strongly **fastened** on each side to the ground; and my hair, which was long and thick, tied down in the same manner. I likewise felt several **slender** ligatures across my body, from my arm-pits to my **thighs**. I could only look upwards; the sun began to grow hot, and the light **offended** my eyes. I heard a confused noise about me; but in the **posture** I lay, could see nothing except the sky. In a little time I felt something alive moving on my left leg, which **advancing** gently forward over my **breast**, came almost up to

Spanish

abated: Disminuido, amainado, menguado, mitigado, aplacado, descontado, abolido.
advancing: avanzar, movimiento hacia adelante.
awaked: Despertado.
brandy: coñac, aguardiente.
breast: pecho, seno, pechuga, mama.
computation: cálculo, cómputo, computación.
conjectured: Supuesto.
declivity: declividad, declive,

descenso, laderas, pendiente.
drank: pret de drink, bebió.
fastened: fijado, sujetado, atado.
flurry: agitación.
hazy: brumoso, neblinoso.
inclined: inclinado.
mercy: misericordia, compasión.
offended: ofendido, injuriado, ultrajado, insultado, delinquido.
overset: Trastorne, violar tensamente.
pint: pinta.
posture: postura.

reckoned: numerado, calculado, considerado.
rowed: remado.
seamen: marineros.
slender: fino, esbelto.
sounder: receptor acústico.
spied: espionado.
stir: conmovier, revolver, remover, agitar.
swam: Nadó, pret de swim.
thighs: muslos.
trusted: confiado, confidente.

my chin; when, **bending** my eyes **downwards** as much as I could, I perceived it to be a human creature not six inches high, with a bow and arrow in his hands, and a **quiver** at his back. In the mean time, I felt at least forty more of the same kind (as I conjectured) following the first. I was in the utmost **astonishment**, and **roared** so loud, that they all ran back in a **fright**; and some of them, as I was afterwards told, were hurt with the falls they got by **leaping** from my sides upon the ground. However, they soon returned, and one of them, who **ventured** so far as to get a full sight of my face, lifting up his hands and eyes by way of admiration, cried out in a **shrill** but distinct voice, Hekinah degul: the others repeated the same words several times, but then I knew not what they meant. I lay all this while, as the reader may believe, in great **uneasiness**. At length, struggling to get loose, I had the fortune to break the strings, and **wrench** out the pegs that fastened my left arm to the ground; for, by lifting it up to my face, I discovered the methods they had taken to **bind** me, and at the same time with a violent pull, which gave me excessive pain, I a little **loosened** the strings that tied down my hair on the left side, so that I was just able to turn my head about two inches. But the creatures ran off a second time, before I could **seize** them; **whereupon** there was a great shout in a very shrill accent, and after it ceased I heard one of them cry aloud Tolgo phonac; when in an instant I felt above a hundred arrows discharged on my left hand, which, **pricked** me like so many **needles**; and besides, they shot another flight into the air, as we do bombs in Europe, whereof many, I suppose, fell on my body, (though I felt them not), and some on my face, which I immediately covered with my left hand. When this shower of arrows was over, I fell a **groaning** with grief and pain; and then **striving** again to get loose, they discharged another **volley** larger than the first, and some of them attempted with spears to stick me in the sides; but by good luck I had on a **buff jerkin**, which they could not **pierce**. I thought it the most **prudent** method to lie still, and my design was to continue so till night, when, my left hand being already loose, I could easily free myself: and as for the inhabitants, I had reason to believe I might be a match for the greatest army they could bring against me, if they were all of the same size with him that I saw. But fortune **disposed** otherwise of me. When the people observed I was quiet, they

Spanish		
astonishment: asombro.	leaping: saltar.	agarras, agarra, agarren, agarran,
bending: flexión, torcimiento.	loosened: aflojado.	agarramos, agarráis, agarrad.
bind: liar, ligar, encuadernar, enlazar, obligar, comprometer, lazo.	needles: agujas, aguja.	shrill: chillón.
buff: dar brillo, pulir.	pierce: agujerear, agujerean, agujereo, agujereen, agujereas, agujereamos, agujereáis, agujeread, agujerea, agujeree.	striving: luchando, forcejeando, esforzándose, desviviéndose, afanando, pugnando, esforzar, esfuerzos.
disposed: dispuesto.	pricked: pinchado.	uneasiness: malestar.
downwards: hacia abajo.	prudent: prudente.	ventured: Aventurado.
fright: espanto, susto, miedo, angustia, terror.	quiver: temblar, carcaj, estremecerse.	volley: descarga.
groaning: quejido, gemido, gemir, gemidos.	roared: Rugido.	whereupon: después de lo cual.
jerkin: justillo.	seize: agarrar, coger, agarro, agarre,	wrench: llave, llave inglesa, tirón.

discharged no more arrows; but, by the noise I heard, I knew their numbers increased; and about four yards from me, over against my right ear, I heard a **knocking** for above an hour, like that of people at work; when turning my head that way, as well as the pegs and strings would permit me, I saw a stage **erected** about a foot and a half from the ground, capable of holding four of the inhabitants, with two or three **ladders** to mount it: from **whence** one of them, who seemed to be a person of quality, made me a long speech, whereof I understood not one **syllable**. But I should have mentioned, that before the principal person began his **oration**, he cried out three times, Langro dehul san (these words and the former were afterwards repeated and explained to me); whereupon, immediately, about fifty of the inhabitants came and cut the strings that fastened the left side of my head, which gave me the liberty of turning it to the right, and of observing the person and gesture of him that was to speak. He appeared to be of a middle age, and taller than any of the other three who attended him, whereof one was a page that held up his train, and seemed to be somewhat longer than my middle finger; the other two stood one on each side to support him. He acted every part of an **orator**, and I could observe many periods of threatenings, and others of **promises**, pity, and **kindness**. I answered in a few words, but in the most **submissive** manner, lifting up my left hand, and both my eyes to the sun, as calling him for a witness; and being almost **famished** with **hunger**, having not eaten a **morsel** for some hours before I left the ship, I found the demands of nature so strong upon me, that I could not forbear showing my **impatience** (perhaps against the strict rules of **decency**) by putting my finger frequently to my mouth, to **signify** that I wanted food. The hurgo (for so they call a great lord, as I afterwards learnt) understood me very well. He **descended** from the stage, and **commanded** that several ladders should be applied to my sides, on which above a hundred of the inhabitants mounted and walked towards my mouth, **laden** with **baskets** full of meat, which had been provided and sent **thither** by the king's orders, upon the first intelligence he received of me. I observed there was the flesh of several animals, but could not distinguish them by the taste. There were shoulders, legs, and **loins**, **shaped** like those of **mutton**, and very well dressed, but smaller than the wings of a **lark**. I ate them

Spanish

baskets: las cestas.
commanded: Ordenado.

decency: decencia.

descended: descendido, bajado.

discharged: desempeñado, sin culpa, rehabilitado, puesto en libertad, pagado, licenciado, ejecutado, dispensado, despedido, descargado, dado una licencia.

erected: erigido.

famished: hambriento.

hunger: hambre, la hambre.

impatience: impaciencia.

kindness: amabilidad, la bondad.

knocking: llamar a la puerta, llamada, golpeteo, golpes, golpeo, golpear, golpe, choque, chocar, aldabonazo, topar.

ladders: las escaleras, escalas.

laden: cargado, abrumado.

lark: alondra.

loins: los lomos.

morsel: pedacito, bocado.

mutton: carnero, carne de carnero.

oration: oración, discurso.

orator: orador.

promises: promete.

shaped: formado, conformado.

signify: significar, significamos, signifiquen, significo, significa, significan, significáis, significad, significas, signifie.

submissive: sumiso.

syllable: sílaba.

thither: allá.

whence: de dónde.

by two or three at a **mouthful**, and took three loaves at a time, about the **bigness** of **musket bullets**. They supplied me as fast as they could, showing a thousand marks of wonder and astonishment at my bulk and **appetite**. I then made another sign, that I wanted drink. They found by my eating that a small quantity would not suffice me; and being a most **ingenious** people, they **slung** up, with great **dexterity**, one of their largest **hogsheads**, then rolled it towards my hand, and beat out the top; I drank it off at a **draught**, which I might well do, for it did not hold half a pint, and **tasted** like a small wine of Burgundy, but much more **delicious**. They brought me a second hogshead, which I drank in the same manner, and made signs for more; but they had none to give me. When I had performed these wonders, they **shouted** for joy, and **danced** upon my breast, **repeating** several times as they did at first, Hekinah degul. They made me a sign that I should throw down the two hogsheads, but first warning the people below to stand out of the way, **crying aloud**, Borach mevolah; and when they saw the vessels in the air, there was a universal shout of Hekinah degul. I confess I was often **tempted**, while they were passing backwards and **forwards** on my body, to seize forty or fifty of the first that came in my reach, and **dash** them against the ground. But the **remembrance** of what I had felt, which probably might not be the worst they could do, and the promise of honour I made them – for so I interpreted my submissive behaviour – soon drove out these imaginations. Besides, I now considered myself as bound by the laws of **hospitality**, to a people who had treated me with so much expense and **magnificence**. However, in my thoughts I could not sufficiently wonder at the **intrepidity** of these **diminutive mortals**, who durst venture to mount and walk upon my body, while one of my hands was at liberty, without **trembling** at the very sight of so **prodigious** a creature as I must appear to them. After some time, when they observed that I made no more demands for meat, there appeared before me a person of high rank from his imperial majesty. His **excellency**, having **mounted** on the small of my right leg, advanced forwards up to my face, with about a dozen of his **retinue**; and producing his **credentials** under the **signet** royal, which he applied close to my eyes, spoke about ten minutes without any signs of anger, but with a kind of **determinate** resolution, often pointing forwards, which, as I afterwards

Spanish		
aloud : en voz alta.	diminuto.	musket : mosquete.
appetite : apetito, el apetito.	draught : calado, trago.	prodigious : prodigioso.
bigness : grandeza.	excellency : excelencia.	remembrance : recuerdo.
bullets : balas, destacados.	forwards : adelante.	repeating : repitiendo, repetidor.
credentials : credenciales.	hogshead : pipa.	retinue : séquito.
crying : llorando.	hospitality : hospitalidad.	shout : gritar, grito.
danced : bailo.	ingenious : ingenioso.	signet : sello.
dash : raya, guión, arremetida, corre.	intrepidity : intrepidez.	slung : arrojado, pret y pp de sling,
delicious : delicioso.	magnificence : magnificencia.	honda.
determinate : determinado.	mortals : mortales.	tasted : gusto, Probado.
dexterity : destreza.	mounted : montado.	tempted : Tentado.
diminutive : diminutivo, pequeño,	mouthful : bocado.	trembling : temblar, temblando.

found, was towards the capital city, about half a mile distant; **whither** it was agreed by his majesty in council that I must be **conveyed**. I answered in few words, but to no purpose, and made a sign with my hand that was loose, putting it to the other (but over his excellency's head for fear of **hurting** him or his train) and then to my own head and body, to signify that I **desired** my liberty. It appeared that he understood me well enough, for he shook his head by way of **disapprobation**, and held his hand in a posture to show that I must be carried as a prisoner. However, he made other signs to let me understand that I should have meat and drink enough, and very good treatment. Whereupon I once more thought of attempting to break my **bonds**; but again, when I felt the **smart** of their arrows upon my face and hands, which were all in blisters, and many of the **darts** still **sticking** in them, and observing likewise that the number of my enemies increased, I gave tokens to let them know that they might do with me what they pleased. Upon this, the hurgo and his train **withdrew**, with much **civility** and **cheerful** countenances. Soon after I heard a general shout, with frequent repetitions of the words Peplom selan; and I felt great numbers of people on my left side **relaxing** the **cords** to such a degree, that I was able to turn upon my right, and to ease myself with making water; which I very **plentifully** did, to the great astonishment of the people; who, **conjecturing** by my motion what I was going to do, immediately opened to the right and left on that side, to avoid the **torrent**, which fell with such noise and violence from me. But before this, they had **daubed** my face and both my hands with a sort of **ointment**, very pleasant to the smell, which, in a few minutes, removed all the smart of their arrows. These circumstances, added to the **refreshment** I had received by their **victuals** and drink, which were very **nourishing**, disposed me to sleep. I **slept** about eight hours, as I was afterwards **assured**; and it was no wonder, for the physicians, by the **emperor's** order, had **mingled** a **sleepy** **potion** in the hogsheads of wine.

It seems, that upon the first moment I was discovered **sleeping** on the ground, after my **landing**, the emperor had early notice of it by an express; and determined in council, that I should be tied in the manner I have related, (which

Spanish

assured : asegurado.	reprobación.	refreshment : refresco.
bonds : cautiverio, bonos, obligaciones.	emperor : emperador.	relaxing : relajando, relajante.
cheerful : alegre, animado.	hurting : lastimar.	sleeping : durmiendo, durmiente.
civility : cortesía.	landing : aterrizaje, desembarco,	sleepy : soñoliento.
conjecturing : Suponer.	rellano, descansillo.	slept : dormido.
conveyed : entregado, alargado.	mingled : mezclado, triscado.	smart : listo, inteligente, astuto, majó.
cords : cuerdas.	nourishing : alimentando, nutritivo,	sticking : pegajoso.
darts : dardo, arrojar, flecha, flechas,	nutriendo, alimenticio, nutritivo.	torrent : torrente.
lanzar, los dardos, tirar, aguijón.	ointment : ungüento, pomada.	victuals : vituallas.
daubed : embadurnado.	plentifully : abundantemente,	whither : adónde, adonde.
desired : deseado.	fructíferamente.	withdrew : pret de withdraw, secretar,
disapprobation : desaprobación,	potion : poción.	retiró.

was done in the night while I slept;) that plenty of meat and drink should be sent to me, and a machine prepared to carry me to the capital city.

This resolution perhaps may appear very bold and dangerous, and I am confident would not be **imitated** by any prince in Europe on the like occasion. However, in my opinion, it was extremely prudent, as well as generous: for, **supposing** these people had **endeavoured** to kill me with their spears and arrows, while I was asleep, I should certainly have awaked with the first sense of smart, which might so far have **roused my rage** and strength, as to have **enabled** me to break the **strings wherewith** I was **tied**; after which, as they were not able to make resistance, so they could expect no mercy.

These people are most excellent mathematicians, and arrived to a great **perfection in mechanics**, by the **countenance** and **encouragement** of the emperor, who is a **renowned patron** of learning. This prince has several machines fixed on **wheels**, for the **carriage** of trees and other great **weights**. He often **builds** his largest men of war, whereof some are nine feet long, in the **woods** where the **timber grows**, and has them carried on these engines three or four hundred yards to the sea. Five hundred **carpenters** and engineers were immediately set at work to prepare the greatest engine they had. It was a frame of wood raised three inches from the ground, about seven feet long, and four wide, moving upon **twenty-two** wheels. The shout I heard was upon the arrival of this engine, which, it seems, set out in four hours after my landing. It was brought parallel to me, as I lay. But the principal difficulty was to raise and place me in this vehicle. Eighty poles, each of one foot high, were erected for this purpose, and very strong cords, of the bigness of **packthread**, were fastened by **hooks** to many bandages, which the workmen had **girt** round my neck, my hands, my body, and my legs. Nine hundred of the strongest men were employed to draw up these cords, by many pulleys fastened on the poles; and thus, in less than three hours, I was raised and slung into the engine, and there tied fast. All this I was told; for, while the operation was **performing**, I lay in a **profound** sleep, by the force of that soporiferous medicine **infused** into my **liquor**. Fifteen hundred of the emperor’s largest horses, each about four inches

Spanish		
builds: construye.	infused: infundido.	animado.
carpenters: carpinteros.	liquor: alcohol, licor, el licor.	strings: instrumentos de cuerda, cuerdas.
carriage: coche, carro, cureña.	mechanics: mecánica.	supposing: suponiendo.
countenance: semblante.	packthread: guita, bramante.	tied: atado.
enabled: habilidad, activado.	patron: protector, patrono, patrón, patrocinador, mecenas.	timber: madera, leño, madero, madera de construcción, viga.
encouragement: animación, estímulo, ánimo.	perfection: perfección.	twenty-two: veintidós.
endeavoured: intentado.	performing: haciendo.	weights: pesos, pesas, cargas.
girt: ceñido, Pret Y Pp De Gird.	profound: profundo.	wheels: ruedas, rueda.
grows: crece, aumenta.	rage: rabia, furia, furor, ira.	wherewith: con lo cual.
hooks: ganchos, manos, garfios.	renowned: renombrado.	woods: bosque.
imitated: Imitado.	roused: espoleado, instigado,	

and a half high, were employed to draw me towards the **metropolis**, which, as I said, was half a mile distant.

About four hours after we began our journey, I awaked by a very ridiculous accident; for the carriage being stopped a while, to **adjust** something that was out of order, two or three of the young natives had the curiosity to see how I looked when I was asleep; they climbed up into the engine, and advancing very softly to my face, one of them, an officer in the guards, put the sharp end of his half-pike a good way up into my left **nostril**, which **tickled** my nose like a straw, and made me **sneeze violently**; whereupon they **stole** off **unperceived**, and it was three weeks before I knew the cause of my **waking** so suddenly. We made a long march the remaining part of the day, and, **rested** at night with five hundred guards on each side of me, half with **torches**, and half with bows and arrows, ready to shoot me if I should offer to stir. The next morning at sun-rise we continued our march, and arrived within two hundred yards of the city gates about **noon**. The emperor, and all his court, came out to meet us; but his great officers would by no means suffer his majesty to **endanger** his person by **mounting** on my body.

At the place where the carriage stopped there stood an ancient temple, **esteemed** to be the largest in the whole kingdom; which, having been **polluted** some years before by an **unnatural** murder, was, according to the **zeal** of those people, looked upon as **profane**, and therefore had been applied to common use, and all the **ornaments** and furniture carried away. In this **edifice** it was determined I should lodge. The great gate fronting to the north was about four feet high, and almost two feet wide, through which I could easily **creep**. On each side of the gate was a small window, not above six inches from the ground: into that on the left side, the king's smith conveyed fourscore and eleven chains, like those that hang to a lady's watch in Europe, and almost as large, which were locked to my left leg with six-and-thirty **padlocks**. Over against this temple, on the other side of the great **highway**, at twenty feet distance, there was a **turret** at least five feet high. Here the emperor **ascended**, with many principal lords of his court, to have an opportunity of **viewing** me, as I was told, for I could not see

Spanish

adjust: ajustar, ajustáis, ajustamos, ajusta, ajusto, ajusten, ajustas, ajustad, ajustan, ajuste, acomodar.
ascended: ascendido, Subido, escalado.
creep: arrastrarse, arrastrar, deslizamiento, arrastre, fluencia, arrastras, arrastren, arrastran, arrastramos, arrastráis, arrastrad.
edifice: edificio.
endanger: poner en peligro.
esteemed: estimado.

highway: carretera, autopista.
metropolis: metrópoli, capital.
mounting: montura, montaje.
noon: mediodía.
nostril: orificio nasal.
ornaments: adornos.
padlocks: candados.
polluted: contaminado.
profane: profano.
rested: descansado.
sneeze: estornudar, estornudo.
stole: estola.

tickled: Cosquilleó.
torches: antorchas.
turret: torreón, torreta.
unnatural: innatural, antinatural.
unperceived: chiticallando.
viewing: inspección, visita, ver la televisión, ver la tele, ver, programación, de los espectadores, censura, programas.
violently: violentamente.
waking: despertar.
zeal: celo, ahínco.

them. It was reckoned that above a hundred thousand inhabitants came out of the town upon the same **errand**; and, in **spite** of my **guards**, I **believe** there could not be **fewer** than ten thousand at several times, who mounted my body by the help of ladders. But a **proclamation** was soon **issued**, to **forbid** it upon pain of death. When the workmen found it was **impossible** for me to break **loose**, they cut all the strings that **bound** me; whereupon I rose up, with as **melancholy** a disposition as ever I had in my life. But the **noise** and astonishment of the people, at **seeing** me rise and walk, are not to be **expressed**. The **chains** that held my left **leg** were about two yards long, and gave me not only the liberty of **walking backwards** and forwards in a **semicircle**, but, being **fixed** within four **inches** of the **gate**, **allowed** me to creep in, and lie at my full **length** in the temple.

Spanish		
allowed: permitido, dejado.	prohibo, prohibimos, prohibes,	lie: mentir, mentira, yacer, estar
backwards: hacia atrás, al revés, atrás, de espaldas, boca arriba.	prohiben, prohíbe, prohibís, prohíba.	tendido, embuste, echarse.
bound: encuadernado, saltar, salto, ligado, límite, obligado.	gate: puerta, paso, verja, compuerta, barrera.	loose: suelto, flojo.
chains: cadenas.	guards: protecciones, guardia, guardas protectoras.	melancholy: melancolía, melancólico.
errand: recado, mensaje, mandado, encargo.	impossible: imposible.	noise: ruido, alboroto, el ruido.
expressed: expresado.	inches: pulgadas.	proclamation: proclamación, declaración.
fewer: menos.	issued: emitido.	seeing: viendo, serrando.
fixed: fijo, fijado, reparado.	leg: pierna, la pierna, pata, tramo.	semicircle: semicírculo.
forbid: prohibir, prohibid, prohíban,	length: longitud, largura, eslora, duración.	spite: rencor.
		walking: andando, caminando, ambulante.

CHAPTER II

[The emperor of Lilliput, **attended** by several of the **nobility**, comes to see the author in his **confinement**. The emperor's person and habit described. Learned men appointed to teach the author their language. He **gains favour** by his **mild** disposition. His **pockets** are **searched**, and his **sword** and pistols taken from him.]

When I found myself on my feet, I looked about me, and must confess I never **beheld** a more **entertaining prospect**. The country around appeared like a continued garden, and the **enclosed** fields, which were generally forty feet square, **resembled** so many **beds** of flowers. These fields were **intermingled** with woods of half a stang, and the tallest trees, as I could judge, appeared to be seven feet high. I **viewed** the town on my left hand, which looked like the **painted** scene of a city in a theatre.

I had been for some hours extremely **pressed** by the **necessities** of nature; which was no wonder, it being almost two days since I had last disburdened myself. I was under great difficulties between urgency and **shame**. The best **expedient** I could think of, was to creep into my house, which I accordingly did; and **shutting** the gate after me, I went as far as the length of my **chain** would suffer, and discharged my body of that **uneasy load**. But this was the only time I was ever guilty of so **uncleanly** an action; for which I cannot but hope the candid

Spanish

attended: asistido.

beds: las camas.

beheld: considerado, observado, contemplado, visto, advertido, mirado, Percibido, pret y pp de behold.

chain: cadena, la cadena, encadenar.

confinement: encierro.

enclosed: adjunto, encerrado.

entertaining: divertido, entreteniendo, entretenido, cómico.

expedient: conveniente.

favour: favor, favorecer.

gains: ganancias.

intermingled: entremezclado.

load: carga, cargar, la carga, cargo.

mild: suave, templado, apacible.

necessities: artículos de primera necesidad.

nobility: nobleza.

painted: pintado.

pockets: alvéolos.

pressed: prensado, apretado, planchado, plegado a presión.

prospect: perspectiva.

resembled: Parecido.

searched: buscado.

shame: vergüenza, verguenza, pudor, oprobio, avergonzar.

shutting: cerrar.

sword: espada.

uncleanly: inmundamente, desaseadamente, suciamente, impuramente.

uneasy: inquieto, intranquilo.

viewed: visto.

reader will give some allowance, after he has **maturely** and **impartially** considered my case, and the distress I was in. From this time my constant practice was, as soon as I rose, to perform that business in open air, at the full extent of my chain; and due care was taken every morning before company came, that the offensive matter should be carried off in wheel-barrows, by two servants appointed for that purpose. I would not have dwelt so long upon a circumstance that, perhaps, at first sight, may appear not very **momentous**, if I had not thought it necessary to justify my character, in point of **cleanliness**, to the world; which, I am told, some of my maligners have been pleased, upon this and other occasions, to call in question.

When this adventure was at an end, I came back out of my house, having occasion for fresh air. The emperor was already descended from the tower, and advancing on **horseback** towards me, which had like to have cost him dear; for the beast, though very well trained, yet wholly **unused** to such a sight, which appeared as if a mountain moved before him, **reared** up on its **hinder** feet: but that prince, who is an excellent **horseman**, kept his seat, till his **attendants** ran in, and held the **bridle**, while his majesty had time to **dismount**. When he **alighted**, he surveyed me round with great admiration; but kept beyond the length of my chain. He ordered his cooks and butlers, who were already prepared, to give me victuals and drink, which they pushed forward in a sort of vehicles upon wheels, till I could reach them. I took these vehicles and soon **emptied** them all; twenty of them were filled with meat, and ten with liquor; each of the former **afforded** me two or three good mouthfuls; and I emptied the liquor of ten vessels, which was contained in **earthen vials**, into one vehicle, drinking it off at a draught; and so I did with the rest. The **empress**, and young princes of the blood of both sexes, attended by many ladies, sat at some distance in their chairs; but upon the accident that happened to the emperor’s horse, they alighted, and came near his person, which I am now going to describe. He is taller by almost the **breadth** of my nail, than any of his court; which alone is enough to strike an **awe** into the **beholders**. His features are strong and masculine, with an Austrian lip and **arched** nose, his **complexion** olive, his countenance erect, his body and limbs well proportioned, all his motions **graceful**, and his **deportment majestic**. He

Spanish		
afforded : producido.	complexion : cutis, tez.	hinder : impedir, impedimos, impides,
alighted : Bajado.	deportment : conducta.	impiden, impide, impidan, impedid,
arched : arqueado.	dismount : apearse, desmontar,	impedís, impido, impida, dificultar.
attendants : asistentes.	desmontad, desmonta, desmonto,	horseback : a caballo.
awe : pavor, admiración, atemorizar,	desmonten, desmonte, desmontáis,	horseman : jinete.
imponer en algo, sobrecogimiento,	desmontamos, desmontan,	impartially : imparcialmente.
temor, intimidar, impresionar.	desmontas.	majestic : majestuoso.
beholders : contempladores.	earthen : de barro, terrenal, terrestre.	maturely : adultamente, maduramente.
breadth : ancho, amplitud, anchura.	empress : desocupado, vaciado.	momentous : importante.
bridle : brida, reprimir, contener,	emptied : desocupado, vaciado.	reared : criado.
malleta, embridar, frenillo.	graceful : gracioso, elegante, airoso,	unused : sin usar, no usado.
cleanliness : limpieza.	garboso.	vials : frascos.

was then past his prime, being **twenty-eight** years and three quarters old, of which he had reigned about seven in great **felicity**, and generally **victorious**. For the better convenience of **beholding** him, I lay on my side, so that my face was parallel to his, and he stood but three yards off: however, I have had him since many times in my hand, and therefore cannot be **deceived** in the description. His dress was very plain and simple, and the fashion of it between the Asiatic and the European; but he had on his head a light **helmet** of gold, **adorned** with **jewels**, and a **plume** on the **crest**. He held his sword drawn in his hand to defend himself, if I should happen to break loose; it was almost three inches long; the **hilt** and **scabbard** were gold **enriched** with diamonds. His voice was shrill, but very clear and **articulate**; and I could **distinctly** hear it when I stood up. The ladies and **courtiers** were all most **magnificently clad**; so that the spot they stood upon seemed to **resemble** a **petticoat** spread upon the ground, **embroidered** with figures of gold and silver. His imperial majesty spoke often to me, and I returned answers: but neither of us could understand a syllable. There were several of his priests and lawyers present (as I conjectured by their habits), who were commanded to address themselves to me; and I spoke to them in as many languages as I had the least **smattering** of, which were High and Low Dutch, Latin, French, Spanish, Italian, and Lingua Franca, but all to no purpose. After about two hours the court retired, and I was left with a strong guard, to prevent the **impertinence**, and probably the **malice** of the **rabble**, who were very **impatient** to crowd about me as near as they durst; and some of them had the **impudence** to shoot their arrows at me, as I sat on the ground by the door of my house, whereof one very **narrowly** missed my left eye. But the colonel ordered six of the ringleaders to be seized, and thought no punishment so proper as to deliver them bound into my hands; which some of his soldiers accordingly did, pushing them forward with the butt-ends of their **pikes** into my reach. I took them all in my right hand, put five of them into my coat-pocket; and as to the sixth, I made a countenance as if I would eat him alive. The poor man **squalled** terribly, and the colonel and his officers were in much pain, especially when they saw me take out my **penknife**: but I soon put them out of fear; for, looking **mildly**, and immediately cutting the strings he was bound with, I set him gently

Spanish

adorned: adornado, decorado.

articulate: articulado, articular.

beholding: advirtiendo, considerando, contemplando, mirando, observando, viendo, percibir.

clad: vestido, pret y pp de clothe.

courtiers: cortesanos.

crest: cresta, penacho.

deceived: engañado.

distinctly: distintamente.

embroidered: bordado.

enriched: enriquecido.

felicity: felicidad.

helmet: casco.

hilt: puño.

impatient: impaciente.

impertinence: impertinencia.

impudence: impudencia, descaro.

jewels: las joyas.

magnificently: magníficamente.

malice: malicia.

mildly: suavemente.

narrowly: estrechamente.

penknife: cortaplumas.

petticoat: enaguas.

pikes: pike.

plume: pluma, penacho.

rabble: canalla.

resemble: parecerse, asemejarse, parecerse a.

scabbard: vaina.

smattering: ligero conocimiento, nociones, noción.

squalled: chillado.

twenty-eight: veintiocho.

victorious: victorioso, vencedor.

on the ground, and away he ran. I treated the rest in the same manner, taking them one by one out of my pocket; and I observed both the soldiers and people were highly **delighted** at this mark of my **clemency**, which was **represented** very much to my advantage at court.

Towards night I got with some difficulty into my house, where I lay on the ground, and continued to do so about a **fortnight**; during which time, the emperor gave orders to have a bed prepared for me. Six hundred beds of the common measure were brought in carriages, and worked up in my house; a hundred and fifty of their beds, **sewn** together, made up the breadth and length; and these were four double: which, however, kept me but very **indifferently** from the **hardness** of the floor, that was of smooth stone. By the same computation, they provided me with **sheets**, blankets, and coverlets, **tolerable** enough for one who had been so long **inured** to **hardships**.

As the news of my arrival spread through the kingdom, it brought prodigious numbers of rich, **idle**, and curious people to see me; so that the villages were almost emptied; and great **neglect** of **tillage** and household affairs must have **ensued**, if his **imperial** majesty had not provided, by several proclamations and orders of state, against this inconveniency. He **directed** that those who had already beheld me should return home, and not presume to come within fifty yards of my house, without **license** from the court; **whereby** the secretaries of state got considerable fees.

In the mean time the emperor held **frequent** councils, to debate what course should be taken with me; and I was afterwards assured by a particular friend, a person of great quality, who was as much in the secret as any, that the court was under many difficulties concerning me. They **apprehended** my **breaking** loose; that my diet would be very expensive, and might cause a **famine**. Sometimes they determined to **starve** me; or at least to **shoot** me in the face and hands with **poisoned** arrows, which would soon **despatch** me; but again they considered, that the **stench** of so large a **carcass** might produce a **plague** in the metropolis, and probably spread through the whole kingdom. In the **midst** of these consultations, several officers of the army went to the door of the great council-

Spanish		
apprehended: aprehendido.	frequent: frecuente, frecuentar.	plague: plaga, peste, atormentar.
breaking: ruptura, rotura.	hardness: dureza.	poisoned: envenenado.
carcass: cadáver, canal.	hardships: penas.	represented: representado.
clemency: clemencia.	idle: ocioso, haraganear, perezoso,	sewn: cosido, pegado.
delighted: encantado, gozoso.	inactivo, en reposo.	sheets: hoja, folio.
despatch: envío, remitir, prontitud,	imperial: imperial.	shoot: tirar, tiren, tiráis, tiramos, tiran,
paso, parte, muerte, enviar, envíe,	indifferently: indiferentemente.	tirad, tire, tiras, tiro, tira, disparar.
ejecución, despacho, despachar.	inured: acostumbrado, habituado.	starve: morir de hambre.
directed: dirigido.	license: licencia, permiso, la licencia,	stench: mal olor, hedor, hediondez.
ensued: sucedido.	autorizar, concesión.	tillage: labranza, cultivo.
famine: hambre, hambruna.	midst: medio.	tolerable: tolerable.
fortnight: quincena, quince días.	neglect: descuidar, desatender.	whereby: por el cual.

chamber, and two of them being admitted, gave an account of my behaviour to the six criminals **above-mentioned**; which made so favourable an impression in the breast of his majesty and the whole board, in my behalf, that an imperial commission was issued out, **obliging** all the villages, nine hundred yards round the city, to deliver in every morning six beeves, forty sheep, and other victuals for my **sustenance**; together with a **proportionable** quantity of bread, and wine, and other liquors; for the due payment of which, his majesty gave **assignments** upon his treasury:—for this prince lives **chiefly** upon his own demesnes; seldom, except upon great occasions, raising any **subsidies** upon his subjects, who are bound to attend him in his wars at their own expense. An establishment was also made of six hundred persons to be my **domestics**, who had board-wages allowed for their maintenance, and tents built for them very **conveniently** on each side of my door. It was likewise ordered, that three hundred **tailors** should make me a suit of clothes, after the fashion of the country; that six of his majesty's greatest scholars should be employed to **instruct** me in their language; and **lastly**, that the emperor's horses, and those of the nobility and troops of guards, should be frequently exercised in my sight, to **accustom** themselves to me. All these orders were **duly** put in execution; and in about three weeks I made a great progress in learning their language; during which time the emperor frequently **honoured** me with his visits, and was pleased to assist my masters in teaching me. We began already to **converse** together in some sort; and the first words I learnt, were to express my desire "that he would please give me my liberty;" which I every day repeated on my knees. His answer, as I could **comprehend** it, was, "that this must be a work of time, not to be thought on without the advice of his council, and that first I must lumos kelmin pesso desmar lon emposo;" that is, **swear** a peace with him and his kingdom. However, that I should be used with all kindness. And he advised me to "acquire, by my **patience** and **discreet** behaviour, the good opinion of himself and his subjects." He desired "I would not take it ill, if he gave orders to certain proper officers to search me; for probably I might carry about me several weapons, which must needs be dangerous things, if they answered the bulk of so prodigious a person." I said, "His majesty should be satisfied; for I was ready to strip myself, and turn up my

Spanish

above-mentioned: susodicho, supradicho, sobredicho, prenombrado, antedicho.
accustom: acostumar, acostumbren, acostumbran, acostumbro, acostumbras, acostumbráis, acostumbrad, acostumbra, acostumbramos, acostumbre, habituar.
assignments: asignaciones, cesiones.
chiefly: principalmente, sobretodo.
comprehend: entiendes, idee, ideas,

idean, ideamos, ideáis, idea, ideen, incluyen, idead, ideo.
conveniently: convenientemente.
converse: conversar, opuesto.
discreet: discreto.
domestics: doméstico.
duly: debidamente.
honoured: honrado, honorado.
instruct: notificar, dar instrucciones, enseñar, instruir, notificad, notifica, notifiquen, notifique, notifico, notificas, notifican.

lastly: finalmente, pasadamente, por último, postreramente, últimamente.
obliging: obligando, complaciente, servicial.
patience: paciencia.
proportionable: proporcionado.
subsidies: subvenciones.
sustenance: sustento.
swear: jurar, jura, jurad, juráis, juramos, juran, juras, juren, juro, jure, maldecir.
tailors: sastres.

pockets before him.” This I **delivered** part in words, and part in signs. He replied, “that, by the laws of the kingdom, I must be searched by two of his officers; that he knew this could not be done without my consent and assistance; and he had so good an opinion of my **generosity** and justice, as to trust their persons in my hands; that whatever they took from me, should be returned when I left the country, or paid for at the rate which I would set upon them.” I took up the two officers in my hands, put them first into my coat-pockets, and then into every other pocket about me, except my two fobs, and another secret pocket, which I had no mind should be searched, wherein I had some little **necessaries** that were of no consequence to any but myself. In one of my fobs there was a silver watch, and in the other a small **quantity** of gold in a **purse**. These **gentlemen**, having **pen**, ink, and paper, about them, made an **exact inventory** of every thing they saw; and when they had done, desired I would set them down, that they might deliver it to the emperor. This inventory I afterwards **translated** into English, and is, word for word, as follows:

Imprimis: In the right coat-pocket of the great man-mountain” (for so I **interpret** the words quibus flestrin,) “after the strictest search, we found only one great piece of coarse-cloth, large enough to be a foot-cloth for your majesty’s chief room of state. In the left pocket we saw a huge silver chest, with a cover of the same metal, which we, the searchers, were not able to lift. We desired it should be opened, and one of us stepping into it, found himself up to the **mid** leg in a sort of dust, some part whereof flying up to our faces set us both a **sneezing** for several times together. In his right waistcoat-pocket we found a prodigious **bundle** of white thin substances, **folded** one over another, about the bigness of three men, tied with a strong **cable**, and marked with black figures; which we **humbly conceive** to be writings, every letter almost half as large as the **palm** of our hands. In the left there was a sort of engine, from the back of which were extended twenty long poles, **resembling** the pallisados before your majesty’s court: wherewith we **conjecture** the man-mountain combs his head; for we did not always

Spanish		
bundle: bulto, manojo, haz, paquete, mazo.	delivered: entregado.	necessaries: Necesario.
cable: cable.	exact: exacto, preciso.	palm: palmera, palma.
conceive: concebir, conciban, concibo, concibes, concibe, concebís, concebimos, concebíd, conciben, conciba.	folded: doblado.	pen: pluma, la pluma, corral, un bolígrafo.
conjecture: conjetura, conjeturar.	generosity: generosidad.	purse: portamonedas, monedero, colecta, bolsa, bolso, la bolsa, cartera.
deliver: entregar, entregas, entrego, entregan, entregamos, entregáis, entregad, entreguen, entrega, entregue.	gentlemen: señores.	quantity: cantidad, la cantidad, magnitud, cuantidad.
	humbly: humildemente.	resembling: parecido a, Parecer, pareciendo.
	interpret: interpretar, interprete, interpretas, interpreto, interpreten, interpreta, interpretamos, interpretad, interpretáis, interpretan.	sneezing: el estornudo, estornudar.
	inventory: inventario, existencias.	translated: traducido.
	mid: medio.	

trouble him with questions, because we found it a great difficulty to make him understand us. In the large **pocket**, on the right side of his middle cover" (so I **translate** the word ranfulo, by which they meant my breeches,) "we saw a **hollow pillar** of iron, about the length of a man, fastened to a strong piece of timber larger than the pillar; and upon one side of the pillar, were huge pieces of iron sticking out, cut into strange figures, which we know not what to make of. In the left pocket, another engine of the same kind. In the smaller pocket on the right side, were several round flat pieces of white and red metal, of different **bulk**; some of the white, which seemed to be **silver**, were so large and heavy, that my **comrade** and I could hardly lift them. In the left pocket were two black **pillars irregularly** shaped: we could not, without difficulty, reach the top of them, as we stood at the bottom of his pocket. One of them was covered, and seemed all of a piece: but at the upper end of the other there appeared a white round **substance**, about twice the bigness of our heads. Within each of these was enclosed a prodigious **plate** of **steel**; which, by our orders, we **obliged** him to show us, because we apprehended they might be dangerous engines. He took them out of their cases, and told us, that in his own country his practice was to **shave** his **beard** with one of these, and cut his **meat** with the other. There were two pockets which we could not enter: these he called his **fobs**; they were two large slits cut into the top of his middle cover, but **squeezed** close by the pressure of his **belly**. Out of the right fob **hung** a great silver chain, with a wonderful kind of engine at the bottom. We directed him to draw out whatever was at the end of that chain; which appeared to be a **globe**, half silver, and half of some **transparent** metal; for, on the transparent side, we saw certain strange figures **circularly** drawn, and thought we could touch them, till we found our fingers stopped by the **lucid** substance. He put this engine into our **ears**, which made an **incessant** noise, like that of a water-mill: and we conjecture it is either some unknown animal, or the god that he worships; but we are more inclined to the latter opinion, because he assured us, (if we understood

Spanish

beard: barba, la barba, arista.

belly: vientre, barriga, panza.

bulk: volumen, granel, bulto, a granel, masa.

circularly: circularmente.

comrade: amigo, camarada.

ears: orejas, las orejas, oídos.

fob: engañar, apartar, faltriquera de reloj, fob, franco a bordo, LAB.

globe: globo, globo terráqueo.

hollow: hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo.

hung: colgó, pret y pp de hang, colgado, continuado.

incessant: incesante.

irregularly: irregularmente.

lucid: lúcido.

meat: carne, la carne, carnes.

obliged: obligado.

pillar: columna, pilar.

pillars: pilar.

plate: plato, placa, lámina, libra, el plato, plancha, chapa, chapar.

pocket: bolsillo, el bolsillo, bolsa,

casilla.

shave: afeitar, afeitado, afeitarse, rapar.

silver: plata, la plata, plateado.

squeezed: apretado, exprimido.

steel: acero, ballena, el acero, acerar.

substance: sustancia, substancia.

translate: traducir, traduzca, traducís, traducimos, traduzco, traduce, traduces, traduzcan, traducen, traducid, trasladar.

transparent: transparente.

him right, for he expressed himself very **imperfectly**) that he **seldom** did any thing without **consulting** it. He called it his **oracle**, and said, it pointed out the time for every action of his life. From the left fob he took out a net almost large enough for a **fisherman**, but **contrived** to open and shut like a purse, and served him for the same use: we found **therein** several **massy** pieces of yellow metal, which, if they be real gold, must be of **immense** value.

Having thus, in **obedience** to your majesty’s commands, **diligently** searched all his pockets, we observed a **girdle** about his **waist** made of the hide of some prodigious animal, from which, on the left side, hung a sword of the length of five men; and on the right, a bag or **pouch** divided into two cells, each cell capable of holding three of your majesty’s subjects. In one of these cells were several **globes**, or **balls**, of a most **ponderous** metal, about the bigness of our heads, and **requiring** a strong hand to lift them: the other cell contained a **heap** of certain black **grains**, but of no great bulk or weight, for we could hold above fifty of them in the palms of our hands.

This is an exact inventory of what we found about the body of the man-mountain, who used us with great civility, and due respect to your majesty’s commission. Signed and **sealed** on the fourth day of the eighty-ninth moon of your majesty’s **auspicious reign**.

CLEFRIN FRELOCK
MARS! FRELOCK

When this inventory was read over to the emperor, he directed me, although in very gentle terms, to deliver up the several particulars. He first called for my **scimitar**, which I took out, scabbard and all. In the mean time he ordered three thousand of his choicest troops (who then attended him) to **surround** me at a distance, with their bows and arrows just ready to **discharge**; but I did not observe it, for mine eyes were wholly fixed upon his majesty. He then desired me to draw my scimitar, which, although it had got some **rust** by the sea water, was, in most parts, **exceeding** bright. I did so, and immediately all the troops gave a

Spanish		
auspicious: próspero, propicio.	girdle: cinto, cinturón, pretina, faja.	reign: reinar, reino, reinado.
balls: bolas, cojones.	globes: GLOBOS.	requiring: necesitando, exigiendo.
consulting: consultando.	grains: cereales.	rust: óxido, herrumbre, moho,
contrived: inventado, efectuado,	heap: montón, grupo, cúmulo,	oxidación, el moho, aherrumbrar.
tramado, ideado, planeado.	amontonar, pila.	scimitar: cimitarra.
diligently: diligentemente.	immense: inmenso.	sealed: sellado, hermético, estanco.
discharge: descarga, despedir,	imperfectly: imperfectamente.	seldom: raramente.
descargar, absolver, despido, dar de	massy: sólido.	surround: rodear, rodea, rodeáis,
alta, poner en libertad, descargo.	obedience: obediencia.	rodeo, rodeen, rodeas, rodeamos,
exceeding: aventajando, excediendo,	oracle: oráculo.	rodead, rodean, rodee, circundar.
sobrepasando.	ponderous: laborioso, pesado.	therein: en eso, adjunto.
fisherman: pescador, el pescador.	pouch: valija, bolsa.	waist: cintura, la cintura, talle.

shout between terror and surprise; for the sun **shone** clear, and the reflection **dazzled** their eyes, as I waved the scimitar to and **fro** in my hand. His majesty, who is a most **magnanimous** prince, was less **daunted** than I could expect: he ordered me to return it into the scabbard, and cast it on the ground as gently as I could, about six feet from the end of my chain. The next thing he demanded was one of the hollow iron pillars; by which he meant my pocket pistols. I drew it out, and at his desire, as well as I could, expressed to him the use of it; and **charging** it only with **powder**, which, by the **closeness** of my pouch, happened to escape **wetting** in the sea (an **inconvenience** against which all prudent mariners take special care to provide,) I first **cautioned** the emperor not to be afraid, and then I let it off in the air. The astonishment here was much greater than at the sight of my scimitar. Hundreds fell down as if they had been struck dead; and even the emperor, although he stood his ground, could not recover himself for some time. I delivered up both my pistols in the same manner as I had done my scimitar, and then my pouch of powder and bullets; **begging** him that the former might be kept from fire, for it would **kindle** with the **smallest spark**, and blow up his imperial palace into the air. I likewise delivered up my watch, which the emperor was very curious to see, and commanded two of his tallest yeomen of the guards to bear it on a pole upon their shoulders, as draymen in England do a **barrel of ale**. He was **amazed** at the **continual** noise it made, and the motion of the minute-hand, which he could easily **discern**; for their sight is much more acute than ours: he asked the opinions of his learned men about it, which were various and remote, as the reader may well imagine without my repeating; although indeed I could not very perfectly understand them. I then gave up my silver and copper money, my purse, with nine large pieces of gold, and some smaller ones; my knife and **razor**, my **comb** and silver snuff-box, my **handkerchief** and journal-book. My scimitar, pistols, and pouch, were conveyed in carriages to his majesty's stores; but the rest of my goods were returned me.

I had as I before observed, one private pocket, which escaped their search, wherein there was a pair of **spectacles** (which I sometimes use for the weakness of mine eyes,) a pocket perspective, and some other little conveniences; which, being of no consequence to the emperor, I did not think myself bound in honour

Spanish

ale: cerveza.	daunted: intimidado.	encienden, inflamar.
amazed: asombrado, maravillado, pasmado, atónito.	dazzled: deslumbrado.	magnanimous: magnánimo.
barrel: barril, tonel, cañón.	discern: discernir, discernís, discernio, discernes, discernen, discernan,	powder: polvos, polvo, empolver, pólvora, el polvo.
begging: mendicidad, mendigando, mendigar.	discernimos, discernid, discierne, discierna.	razor: navaja de afeitar, la navaja, cuchilla de afeitar.
cautioned: Advertido.	fro: atrás, allá.	shone: brillado, pret y pp de shine.
charging: tasación, tarificación, cargar, carga.	handkerchief: pañuelo.	smallest: menor.
closeness: cercanía.	inconvenience: molestia, molestar.	spark: chispa, echar chispas, chisme.
comb: peine, peinar, el peine.	kindle: encender, encienda, enciendo, enciendan, encendéis, encendemos, encended, enciende, enciendes,	spectacles: gafas, lentes, anteojos.
continual: continuo.		wetting: mojada, mojadura, Humedecimiento, mojar.

to **discover**, and I **apprehended** they might be **lost** or **spoiled** if I **ventured** them out of my **possession**.

Spanish		
<p>apprehended: aprehendido.</p> <p>discover: descubrir, descubrimos, descubris, descubrid, descubres, descubren, descubre, descubran, descubro, descubra.</p> <p>lost: perdido, adelgazado.</p> <p>possession: posesión, tenencia.</p> <p>spoiled: consentido, estropeado, mal educado, mimado.</p> <p>ventured: Aventurado.</p>		

CHAPTER III

[The author **diverts** the emperor, and his nobility of both sexes, in a very **uncommon** manner. The **diversions** of the court of Lilliput described. The author has his liberty **granted** him upon certain conditions.]

My **gentleness** and good behaviour had **gained** so far on the emperor and his court, and indeed upon the army and people in general, that I began to conceive **hopes** of getting my liberty in a short time. I took all possible methods to **cultivate** this **favourable** disposition. The natives came, by **degrees**, to be less **apprehensive** of any danger from me. I would sometimes lie down, and let five or six of them dance on my hand; and at last the boys and girls would **venture** to come and play at **hide-and-seek** in my hair. I had now made a good progress in understanding and speaking the language. The emperor had a mind one day to **entertain** me with several of the country shows, wherein they **exceed** all nations I have known, both for dexterity and magnificence. I was **diverted** with none so much as that of the rope-dancers, **performed** upon a slender white **thread**, extended about two feet, and twelve inches from the ground. Upon which I shall desire liberty, with the reader's patience, to **enlarge** a little.

This diversion is only **practised** by those persons who are candidates for great employments, and high favour at court. They are **trained** in this art from their youth, and are not always of **noble** birth, or liberal education. When a great

Spanish

apprehensive: aprehensivo, aprensivo.
cultivate: cultivar, cultive, cultivo, cultiváis, cultiven, cultivas, cultivad, cultiva, cultivamos, cultivan.
degrees: grados.
diversion: distracción, desviación, desvío, diversión.
diverted: desviado.
diverts: desvía.
enlarge: ampliar, amplíe, amplía, amplíen, ampliás, amplían, ampliamos, ampliáis, ampliad,

amplío, agrandar.
entertain: entretener, entretenemos, entretén, entretened, entretenéis, entretengan, entretengo, entretiene, entretienes, entretienen, entretenga.
exceed: aventajar, aventajan, aventajen, aventajo, aventajas, aventajáis, aventajad, aventaja, aventaje, aventajamos, exceder.
favourable: favorable.
gained: ganado.
gentleness: apacibilidad, suavidad.

granted: aceptado, otorgado, admitido, concedido.
hide-and-seek: escondite.
hopes: espera.
noble: hidalgo, noble.
performed: hecho.
practised: experto, hábil.
thread: hilo, rosca, hebra, el hilo.
trained: adiestrado.
uncommon: raro.
venture: arriesgar, ventura, aventurarse, aventurar, empresa.

office is **vacant**, either by death or **disgrace** (which often happens,) five or six of those candidates **petition** the emperor to entertain his majesty and the court with a dance on the rope; and whoever jumps the highest, without falling, **succeeds** in the office. Very often the chief ministers themselves are commanded to show their skill, and to **convince** the emperor that they have not lost their **faculty**. Flimnap, the **treasurer**, is allowed to cut a **caper** on the straight rope, at least an inch higher than any other lord in the whole empire. I have seen him do the summerset several times together, upon a **trencher** fixed on a rope which is no thicker than a common packthread in England. My friend Reldresal, principal secretary for private affairs, is, in my opinion, if I am not partial, the second after the treasurer; the rest of the great officers are much upon a par.

These diversions are often attended with **fatal** accidents, whereof great numbers are on record. I myself have seen two or three candidates break a **limb**. But the danger is much greater, when the ministers themselves are commanded to show their dexterity; for, by **contending** to **excel** themselves and their fellows, they strain so far that there is hardly one of them who has not received a fall, and some of them two or three. I was assured that, a year or two before my arrival, Flimnap would **infallibly** have broke his neck, if one of the king’s **cushions**, that **accidentally** lay on the ground, had not **weakened** the force of his fall.

There is likewise another diversion, which is only shown before the emperor and empress, and first minister, upon particular occasions. The emperor **lays** on the table three fine **silken threads** of six inches long; one is blue, the other red, and the third green. These threads are proposed as prizes for those persons whom the emperor has a mind to distinguish by a peculiar mark of his favour. The ceremony is performed in his majesty’s great chamber of state, where the candidates are to **undergo** a trial of dexterity very different from the former, and such as I have not observed the least **resemblance** of in any other country of the new or old world. The emperor holds a stick in his hands, both ends parallel to the **horizon**, while the candidates advancing, one by one, sometimes **leap** over the stick, sometimes creep under it, **backward** and forward, several times, according as the stick is advanced or **depressed**. Sometimes the emperor holds

Spanish		
accidentally: accidentalmente, por accidente.	depressed: abatido, deprimido, desanimado.	petition: petición.
backward: hacia atrás, atrasado, retrógrado, de espaldas, atrás, boca arriba.	disgrace: vergüenza, desgracia, deshonorar.	resemblance: parecido.
caper: cabriola, alcaparra.	excel: sobresalir, aventajar.	silken: de seda, sedoso.
contending: contendiendo.	faculty: facultad.	succeeds: consigue.
convince: convencer, convenza, convencen, convences, convenzo, convezan, convencéis, convenced, convence, convencemos.	fatal: mortal.	threads: hilos.
cushions: cojines.	horizon: horizonte.	treasurer: tesorero.
	infallibly: infaliblemente.	trencher: zanjadora.
	lays: pone, coloca.	undergo: sufrir, sufran, sufra, sufro, sufrís, sufrimos, sufrid, sufres, sufre, sufren.
	leap: saltar, salto, brincar, el salto.	vacant: vacante, vacío, libre.
	limb: miembro, limbo.	weakened: debilitado.

one end of the stick, and his first minister the other; sometimes the minister has it entirely to himself. **Whoever** performs his part with most **agility**, and holds out the longest in leaping and **creeping**, is rewarded with the blue-coloured silk; the red is given to the next, and the green to the third, which they all wear girt twice round about the middle; and you see few great persons about this court who are not adorned with one of these girdles.

The horses of the army, and those of the royal **stables**, having been daily led before me, were no longer **shy**, but would come up to my very feet without starting. The riders would leap them over my hand, as I held it on the ground; and one of the emperor's huntsmen, upon a large **courser**, took my foot, **shoe** and all; which was indeed a prodigious leap. I had the good fortune to **divert** the emperor one day after a very extraordinary manner. I desired he would order several **sticks** of two feet high, and the **thickness** of an ordinary **cane**, to be brought me; whereupon his majesty commanded the master of his woods to give directions accordingly; and the next morning six woodmen arrived with as many carriages, drawn by eight horses to each. I took nine of these sticks, and **fixing** them firmly in the ground in a **quadrangular** figure, two feet and a half square, I took four other sticks, and tied them parallel at each corner, about two feet from the ground; then I fastened my handkerchief to the nine sticks that stood **erect**; and extended it on all sides, till it was **tight** as the top of a **drum**; and the four parallel sticks, rising about five inches higher than the handkerchief, served as **ledges** on each side. When I had finished my work, I desired the emperor to let a **troop** of his best horses **twenty-four** in number, come and exercise upon this plain. His majesty approved of the proposal, and I took them up, one by one, in my hands, ready mounted and armed, with the proper officers to exercise them. As soon as they got into order they divided into two parties, performed **mock** skirmishes, discharged **blunt** arrows, drew their swords, **fled** and **pursued**, attacked and retired, and in short discovered the best military discipline I ever beheld. The parallel sticks **secured** them and their horses from falling over the stage; and the emperor was so much delighted, that he ordered this **entertainment** to be repeated several days, and once was pleased to be lifted up and give the word of command; and with great difficulty **persuaded** even the

Spanish

agility: agilidad.

blunt: embotado, obtuso, despuntar, arromar, embotar, romo.

cane: palo, bastón, junco, caña.

courser: cursor.

creeping: arrastrando.

divert: desviar, desvían, desvíen, desvíe, desvías, desviamos, desviáis, desvía, desviad, desvío, distraer.

drum: tambor, bidón, el tambor, barril.

entertainment: recreación, entretenimiento, diversión, función.

erect: edificar, erguido, erecto, fundar.

fixing: fijando, reparando, fijación, accesorios.

fled: huido.

ledges: márgenes.

mock: burlarse, simulado, mofar.

performs: hace.

persuaded: convencido, persuadido.

pursued: perseguido.

quadrangular: cuadrangular.

secured: fijado, asegurado, afianzado.

shoe: zapato, el zapato, herrar, zapata.

shy: tímido, vergonzoso.

stables: establos.

sticks: leño, vara, palillo, adherir, batuta, palo, pegar, ramitas, punzar, picar.

thickness: espesor, grosor, espesura, grueso.

tight: apretado, estanco, hermético, tirante, ajustado, denso, estrecho.

troop: tropa.

twenty-four: veinticuatro.

whoever: quien.

empress herself to let me hold her in her close chair within two yards of the stage, when she was able to take a full view of the whole performance. It was my good fortune, that no ill accident happened in these entertainments; only once a **fiery** horse, that **belonged** to one of the captains, pawing with his **hoof**, struck a hole in my handkerchief, and his foot **slipping**, he **overthrew** his **rider** and himself; but I immediately **relieved** them both, and covering the hole with one hand, I set down the troop with the other, in the same manner as I took them up. The horse that fell was **strained** in the left shoulder, but the rider got no hurt; and I **repaired** my handkerchief as well as I could: however, I would not trust to the strength of it any more, in such dangerous enterprises.

About two or three days before I was set at liberty, as I was entertaining the court with this kind of **feat**, there arrived an express to inform his majesty, that some of his subjects, riding near the place where I was first taken up, had seen a great black substance lying on the around, very **oddly** shaped, **extending** its **edges** round, as wide as his majesty’s **bedchamber**, and rising up in the middle as high as a man; that it was no living **creature**, as they at first apprehended, for it lay on the grass without motion; and some of them had walked round it several times; that, by mounting upon each other’s shoulders, they had got to the top, which was flat and even, and, **stamping** upon it, they found that it was hollow within; that they humbly **conceived** it might be something **belonging** to the man-mountain; and if his majesty pleased, they would undertake to bring it with only five horses. I **presently** knew what they meant, and was glad at heart to receive this intelligence. It seems, upon my first reaching the shore after our **shipwreck**, I was in such confusion, that before I came to the place where I went to sleep, my hat, which I had fastened with a string to my head while I was **rowing**, and had stuck on all the time I was **swimming**, fell off after I came to land; the string, as I conjecture, breaking by some accident, which I never observed, but thought my hat had been lost at sea. I **entreated** his imperial majesty to give orders it might be brought to me as soon as possible, **describing** to him the use and the nature of it: and the next day the waggoners arrived with it, but not in a very good condition; they had **bored** two holes in the **brim**, within an inch and half of the edge, and fastened two hooks in the holes; these hooks

Spanish		
bedchamber: dormitorio, alcoba, cuarto de dormir.	extending: alargando, ampliando, extendiendo.	desahogado.
belonged: Pertenecido.	feat: hazaña, proeza.	repaired: compuesto, reparado.
belonging: perteneciendo.	fiery: ardiente.	rider: jinete, cláusula adicional, anexo.
bored: aburrido.	hoof: pezuña, casco.	rowing: remar, remo.
brim: borde, ala, baranda.	oddly: singularmente, sobrantemente, imparmente, extrañamente, desapareadamente.	shipwreck: naufragio.
conceived: concebido.	overthrew: Derrocó, pret de overthrow.	slipping: corrimiento, resbalar.
creature: criatura.	presently: por ahora.	stamping: timbrado, estampación.
describing: describiendo.	relieved: aliviado, relevado,	strained: torcer, entiesar, torcido, torcedura, tirantez, tirante, tenso, tensión, rasgo heredado, poner tirante, pasado.
edges: cantos, Conmutador de Sólo aristas.		swimming: nadando, natación.
entreated: demandado, rogado, rogó.		

were tied by a long **cord** to the **harness**, and thus my hat was **dragged** along for above half an English mile; but, the ground in that country being extremely smooth and level, it received less damage than I expected.

Two days after this **adventure**, the emperor, having ordered that part of his army which quarters in and about his metropolis, to be in **readiness**, took a fancy of **diverting** himself in a very **singular** manner. He desired I would stand like a Colossus, with my legs as far **asunder** as I conveniently could. He then commanded his general (who was an old experienced leader, and a great patron of mine) to draw up the troops in close order, and march them under me; the foot by twenty-four **abreast**, and the horse by sixteen, with **drums beating**, colours flying, and pikes advanced. This body **consisted** of three thousand foot, and a thousand horse. His majesty gave orders, upon pain of death, that every soldier in his march should **observe** the strictest decency with regard to my person; which however could not prevent some of the younger officers from turning up their eyes as they passed under me: and, to confess the truth, my **breeches** were at that time in so ill a condition, that they afforded some opportunities for laughter and **admiration**.

I had sent so many memorials and petitions for my liberty, that his majesty at length mentioned the matter, first in the cabinet, and then in a full council; where it was **opposed** by none, except Skyresh Bolgolam, who was pleased, without any **provocation**, to be my **mortal** enemy. But it was carried against him by the whole board, and confirmed by the emperor. That minister was galbet, or **admiral** of the **realm**, very much in his master's confidence, and a person well **versed** in affairs, but of a **morose** and **sour** complexion. However, he was at length persuaded to **comply**; but prevailed that the articles and conditions upon which I should be set free, and to which I must swear, should be drawn up by himself. These articles were brought to me by Skyresh Bolgolam in person attended by two under-secretaries, and several persons of distinction. After they were read, I was demanded to swear to the performance of them; first in the manner of my own country, and afterwards in the method **prescribed** by their laws; which was, to hold my right foot in my left hand, and to place the middle

Spanish

abreast: de frente, caminar cuatro de frente.
admiral: almirante.
admiration: admiración.
adventure: aventura.
asunder: separadamente.
beating: paliza, pulsación, latido.
breeches: calzones, pantalones.
comply: cumplir, cumplen, cumpla, cumplan, cuple, cumples, cumplid, cumplís, cumplo, cumplimos, condescender.

consisted: Consistido.
cord: cuerda, cordón.
diverting: desviando.
dragged: arrastrado, remolcado.
drums: batería.
harness: arnés, arneses, arcos, aparejar, guarniciones.
morose: malhumorado.
mortal: mortal.
observe: observar, observa, observen, observe, observas, observan, observad, observáis, observo,

observamos, hacer.
opposed: opuesto.
prescribed: prescrito, recetado.
provocation: provocación.
readiness: prontitud.
realm: reino.
singular: original, excepcional, único, individual, raro, singularísimo, solo, extraño.
sour: agrio, bronco, agriarse, brusco, ácido.
versed: versado.

finger of my right hand on the crown of my head, and my **thumb** on the tip of my right ear. But because the reader may be curious to have some idea of the style and manner of expression **peculiar** to that people, as well as to know the article upon which I recovered my liberty, I have made a translation of the whole instrument, word for word, as near as I was able, which I here offer to the public.

“Golbasto Momarem Evlame Gurdilo Shefin Mully Ully Gue, most **mighty** Emperor of Lilliput, delight and **terror** of the universe, whose dominions extend five thousand blustrugs (about twelve miles in **circumference**) to the **extremities** of the globe; **monarch** of all monarchs, taller than the sons of men; whose feet press down to the centre, and whose head **strikes** against the sun; at whose **nod** the princes of the earth **shake** their knees; pleasant as the spring, comfortable as the summer, **fruitful** as autumn, **dreadful** as winter: his most **sublime** majesty **proposes** to the man-mountain, **lately** arrived at our **celestial** dominions, the following articles, which, by a **solemn oath**, he shall be obliged to perform:—

“1st, The man-mountain shall not **depart** from our dominions, without our license under our great **seal**.

“2d, He shall not presume to come into our metropolis, without our express order; at which time, the inhabitants shall have two hours warning to keep within doors.

“3d, The said man-mountain shall **confine** his **walks** to our principal high roads, and not offer to walk, or lie down, in a **meadow** or field of **corn**.

“4th, As he walks the said roads, he shall take the utmost care not to **trample** upon the bodies of any of our **loving** subjects, their horses, or carriages, nor take any of our subjects into his hands without their own consent.

“5th, If an express requires extraordinary despatch, the man-mountain shall be obliged to carry, in his pocket, the **messenger** and horse a six days journey, once in every moon, and return the said messenger back (if so required) safe to our imperial presence.

Spanish		
celestial : celeste, celestial.	meadow : prado, pradera.	sacudís, sacudid, sacudes, sacuden,
circumference : perímetro, circunferencia, la circunferencia.	messenger : mensajero, embajador, ordenanza.	sacude, sacudan, sacudo, sacudida.
confine : limitar, confin.	mighty : poderoso.	solemn : solemne.
corn : maíz, callo, grano.	monarch : monarca.	strikes : golpea.
depart : salir, salís, salgo, salga, sales, salen, saled, sale, salgan, salimos, sal.	nod : inclinación, cabecear.	sublime : sublimas, sublima, sublimen, sublimo, sublime, sublimamos,
dreadful : terrible, espantoso.	oath : juramento.	sublimad, sublimáis, subliman,
extremities : extremidades.	peculiar : raro.	admirable, bello.
fruitful : fructífero, fructuoso.	proposes : propone.	terror : terror.
lately : últimamente.	seal : foca, sello, sellar, precinto, precintar.	thumb : pulgar, el pulgar, dedo pulgar.
loving : cariñoso, amoroso.	shake : sacudir, sacuda, sacudimos,	trample : pisotear.
		walks : anda, camina.

"6th, He shall be our **ally** against our enemies in the island of Blefuscu, and do his utmost to destroy their **fleet**, which is now **preparing** to **invade** us.

"7th, That the said man-mountain shall, at his times of leisure, be **aiding** and **assisting** to our workmen, in helping to raise certain great stones, towards covering the wall of the principal park, and other our royal buildings.

"8th, That the said man-mountain shall, in two moons' time, deliver in an exact survey of the circumference of our dominions, by a computation of his own paces round the coast.

"Lastly, That, upon his solemn oath to observe all the above articles, the said man-mountain shall have a daily allowance of meat and drink sufficient for the support of 1724 of our subjects, with free access to our royal person, and other marks of our favour. Given at our palace at Belfaborac, the **twelfth** day of the ninety-first moon of our reign."

I **swore** and **subscribed** to these articles with great **cheerfulness** and content, although some of them were not so **honourable** as I could have wished; which **proceeded wholly** from the malice of Skyresh Bolgolam, the high-admiral: whereupon my chains were immediately **unlocked**, and I was at full liberty. The emperor himself, in person, did me the honour to be by at the whole **ceremony**. I made my **acknowledgements** by **prostrating** myself at his majesty's feet: but he commanded me to rise; and after many **gracious expressions**, which, to avoid the censure of **vanity**, I shall not repeat, he added, "that he hoped I should prove a useful **servant**, and well **deserve** all the favours he had already **conferred** upon me, or might do for the future."

The reader may please to observe, that, in the last article of the recovery of my liberty, the emperor **stipulates** to allow me a quantity of meat and drink sufficient for the support of 1724 Lilliputians. Some time after, asking a friend at court how they came to **fix** on that determinate number, he told me that his majesty's mathematicians, having taken the height of my body by the help of a **quadrant**, and finding it to exceed **theirs** in the proportion of twelve to one, they concluded from the **similarity** of their bodies, that mine must contain at least 1724 of theirs, and consequently would require as much food as was necessary to

Spanish

acknowledgements: reconocimientos.

aiding: Ayudar.

ally: aliado.

assisting: ayudando.

ceremony: ceremonia.

cheerfulness: alegría.

conferred: conferido.

deserve: merecer, merecemos, merezcan, merezco, merecen, mereced, merece, mereces, merecéis, merezca.

expressions: expresiones.

fix: fijar, fijad, fijáis, fijamos, fijan, fijas, fijen, fije, fijo, fija, reparar.

fleet: flota, parque.

gracious: cortés.

honourable: honorable.

invade: invadir, invada, invadid, invado, invadimos, invades, invaden, invade, invadan, invadis.

preparing: preparando.

proceeded: actuado, provenido, avanzado, procedido.

prostrating: postrando.

quadrant: cuadrante, sector.

servant: criado, criada, sirviente, servidor.

similarity: similitud, semejanza.

stipulates: estipula.

subscribed: se suscrito, suscrito.

swore: pret de swear, Juró.

theirs: suyo, sus.

twelfth: duodécimo.

unlocked: desbloqueado.

vanity: vanidad.

wholly: enteramente.

support that number of Lilliputians. By which the **reader** may **conceive** an idea of the **ingenuity** of that people, as well as the **prudent** and **exact economy** of so great a prince.

	Spanish	
<p>conceive: concebir, conciban, concibo, concibes, concibe, concebís, concebimos, concebid, conciben, conciba.</p> <p>economy: economía.</p> <p>exact: exacto, preciso.</p> <p>ingenuity: ingenio, ingeniosidad.</p> <p>prudent: prudente.</p> <p>reader: lector, libro de lectura.</p>		

CHAPTER IV

[Mildendo, the metropolis of Lilliput, described, together with the emperor's palace. A conversation between the author and a **principal** secretary, **concerning** the affairs of that empire. The author's offers to serve the emperor in his wars.]

The first request I made, after I had obtained my liberty, was, that I might have license to see Mildendo, the metropolis; which the emperor easily granted me, but with a special charge to do no hurt either to the inhabitants or their houses. The people had notice, by proclamation, of my design to visit the town. The wall which **encompassed** it is two feet and a half high, and at least eleven inches broad, so that a **coach** and horses may be **driven** very **safely** round it; and it is **flanked** with strong **towers** at ten feet distance. I **stepped** over the great western gate, and passed very gently, and sidling, through the two principal streets, only in my short **waistcoat**, for fear of **damaging** the roofs and **eaves** of the houses with the **skirts** of my coat. I walked with the utmost **circumspection**, to avoid **treading** on any stragglers who might remain in the streets, although the orders were very **strict**, that all people should keep in their houses, at their own **peril**. The **garret** windows and tops of houses were so **crowded** with **spectators**, that I thought in all my travels I had not seen a more **populous** place. The city is an exact square, each side of the wall being five hundred feet long. The two great streets, which run across and **divide** it into four **quarters**, are five

Spanish		
circumspection: circunspección, prudencia.	driven: conducido, manejado.	domicilio, puesto de combate, trasero.
coach: coche, autocar, entrenar, carroza.	eaves: alero, aleros.	safely: seguramente.
coat: abrigo, chaqueta, capa.	encompassed: rodeado.	skirts: afueras.
concerning: en cuanto a, acerca de, por lo tocante a, respecto de.	flanked: flanqueado.	spectators: espectador, público, espectadoras.
crowded: atestado.	garret: buhardilla, desván.	stepped: escalonado.
damaging: perjudicial, dañando.	peril: peligro.	strict: estricto, severo, riguroso, áspero, inclemente.
divide: dividir, dividan, divide, dividen, divides, dividid, dividimos, dividís, divido, divida, apartar.	populous: habitado, pópulo, poblado, populoso.	towers: torres.
	principal: principal, mandante, comitente, ordenante.	treading: Pisar.
	quarters: cuarta, cuartel, cuarteles, cuarto, alojamiento, cuartos traseros,	waistcoat: chaleco, el chaleco.

feet wide. The lanes and **alleys**, which I could not enter, but only view them as I passed, are from twelve to **eighteen** inches. The town is capable of holding five hundred thousand souls: the houses are from three to five stories: the shops and markets well provided.

The emperor’s palace is in the centre of the city where the two great streets meet. It is enclosed by a wall of two feet high, and twenty feet distance from the buildings. I had his majesty’s **permission** to step over this wall; and, the space being so wide between that and the palace, I could easily view it on every side. The **outward** court is a square of forty feet, and includes two other courts: in the **inmost** are the royal apartments, which I was very **desirous** to see, but found it extremely difficult; for the great gates, from one square into another, were but eighteen inches high, and seven inches wide. Now the buildings of the **outer** court were at least five feet high, and it was impossible for me to **stride** over them without **infinite** damage to the **pile**, though the walls were strongly built of **hewn** stone, and four inches **thick**. At the same time the emperor had a great desire that I should see the magnificence of his palace; but this I was not able to do **till** three days after, which I spent in **cutting** down with my **knife** some of the largest trees in the royal park, about a hundred yards **distant** from the city. Of these trees I made two **stools**, each about three feet high, and strong enough to bear my weight. The people having received notice a second time, I went again through the city to the palace with my two stools in my hands. When I came to the side of the outer court, I stood upon one stool, and took the other in my hand; this I **lifted** over the roof, and **gently** set it down on the space between the first and second court, which was eight feet wide. I then stepped over the building very conveniently from one stool to the other, and drew up the first after me with a **hooked stick**. By this **contrivance** I got into the inmost court; and, lying down upon my side, I applied my face to the windows of the middle stories, which were left open on purpose, and discovered the most **splendid** apartments that can be **imagined**. There I saw the empress and the young princes, in their several **lodgings**, with their chief attendants about them. Her imperial majesty was **pleased** to smile very **graciously** upon me, and gave me out of the window her hand to **kiss**.

Spanish		
alleys: paseos.	imagined: imaginado.	outward: exterior.
contrivance: invención.	infinite: infinito.	permission: permiso, autorización, declaración, el permiso.
cutting: recorte, cortante, corte, estaca.	inmost: más presidiario, más íntimo, más interior, recóndito, más recóndito.	pile: montón, pilote, pila, pelo, amontonar, estaca.
desirous: deseoso.	kiss: besar, beso, besarse.	pleased: contento.
distant: lejano, distante.	knife: cuchillo, el cuchillo, cuchilla, la navaja, acuchillar.	splendid: espléndido.
eighteen: dieciocho, diez y ocho.	lifted: levantado.	stick: pegar, palo, bastón.
gently: suavemente.	lodgings: alojamiento, apartamento alquilado, habitación, pensión.	stool: taburete.
graciously: cortésmente.	outer: externo, exterior.	stride: paso, paso largo, zancada.
hewn: tajado, escudado, cortado, pp de hew, labrado.		thick: grueso, espeso, gordo, denso.
hooked: encorvado, enganchado, ganchudo.		till: caja, hasta que, hasta, a que.

But I shall not **anticipate** the reader with further descriptions of this kind, because I **reserve** them for a greater work, which is now almost ready for the press; containing a general description of this empire, from its first **erection**, through along series of princes; with a particular account of their wars and politics, laws, **learning**, and religion; their plants and animals; their peculiar manners and **customs**, with other matters very curious and useful; my chief design at present being only to **relate** such events and **transactions** as happened to the public or to myself during a **residence** of about nine months in that empire.

One morning, about a fortnight after I had obtained my liberty, Reldresal, principal secretary (as they style him) for private affairs, came to my house attended only by one servant. He ordered his coach to wait at a distance, and desired I would give him an hours audience; which I **readily consented** to, on account of his quality and personal **merits**, as well as of the many good offices he had done me during my solicitations at court. I offered to lie down that he might the more conveniently reach my ear, but he **chose** rather to let me hold him in my hand during our conversation. He began with compliments on my liberty; said "he might **pretend** to some merit in it;" but, however, added, "that if it had not been for the present situation of things at court, perhaps I might not have obtained it so soon. For," said he, "as **flourishing** a condition as we may appear to be in to **foreigners**, we labour under two mighty evils: a **violent** faction at home, and the danger of an **invasion**, by a most **potent** enemy, from abroad. As to the first, you are to understand, that for about seventy moons past there have been two **struggling** parties in this empire, under the names of Tramecksan and Slamecksan, from the high and low **heels** of their shoes, by which they **distinguish** themselves. It is **alleged**, indeed, that the high heels are most **agreeable** to our ancient constitution; but, however this be, his majesty has determined to make use only of low heels in the administration of the government, and all offices in the **gift** of the crown, as you cannot but observe; and particularly that his majesty's imperial heels are lower at least by a drurr than any of his court (drurr is a measure about the **fourteenth** part of an inch). The animosities between these two parties run so high, that they will neither eat,

Spanish

agreeable: agradable, conforme, grato.
alleged: alegado, presunto, pretendido.

anticipate: anticipe, prever, preven, preveo, prevemos, preveis, preved, prevean, prevea, preve, preves.

chose: escoger.

consented: Consentido.

customs: aduana, costumbres.

distinguish: distinguir, distinguís, distinguid, distingues, distinguen, distingue, distingua, distinga,

distinguimos, distinguan.

ear: oreja, espiga, la oreja, oído.

erection: erección.

flourishing: floreciendo, floreciente.

foreigners: extranjeros.

fourteenth: decimocuarto.

gift: regalo, donación, el regalo, don, talento.

heels: taco, tacón.

invasion: invasión.

merit: merecer, mérito.

potent: potente, poderoso.

pretend: fingir, fingimos, finjo, fingís, fingid, finges, fingen, finge, finjan, finja, pretender.

readily: de buena gana.

relate: contar, relacionar, cuentan, cuento, cuentan, cuentas, cuenta, contamos, contáis, contad, cuente.

reserve: reservar, reserva, pedir.

residence: residencia, domicilio.

struggling: en apuros, luchar.

transactions: actas, memorias.

violent: violento.

nor drink, nor talk with each other. We **compute** the Tramecksan, or high heels, to exceed us in number; but the power is wholly on our side. We apprehend his imperial **highness**, the **heir** to the crown, to have some tendency towards the high heels; at least we can plainly discover that one of his heels is higher than the other, which gives him a **hobble** in his **gait**. Now, in the midst of these **intestine disquiets**, we are threatened with an invasion from the island of Blefuscu, which is the other great empire of the universe, almost as large and powerful as this of his majesty. For as to what we have heard you **affirm**, that there are other **kingdoms** and states in the world **inhabited** by human creatures as large as yourself, our philosophers are in much doubt, and would rather conjecture that you dropped from the moon, or one of the stars; because it is certain, that a hundred mortals of your bulk would in a short time destroy all the fruits and cattle of his majesty’s dominions: besides, our histories of six thousand moons make no mention of any other regions than the two great empires of Lilliput and Blefuscu. Which two mighty powers have, as I was going to tell you, been engaged in a most **obstinate** war for six-and-thirty moons past. It began upon the following occasion. It is allowed on all hands, that the **primitive** way of breaking eggs, before we eat them, was upon the larger end; but his present majesty’s **grandfather**, while he was a boy, going to eat an egg, and breaking it according to the ancient practice, happened to cut one of his fingers. Whereupon the emperor his father published an **edict**, **commanding** all his subjects, upon great penalties, to break the smaller end of their eggs. The people so highly **resented** this law, that our histories tell us, there have been six rebellions raised on that account; wherein one emperor lost his life, and another his crown. These civil commotions were constantly **fomented** by the monarchs of Blefuscu; and when they were **quelled**, the exiles always fled for **refuge** to that empire. It is **computed** that eleven thousand persons have at several times suffered death, rather than submit to break their eggs at the smaller end. Many hundred large **volumes** have been published upon this controversy: but the books of the Big-endians have been long **forbidden**, and the whole party **rendered incapable** by law of holding employments. During the course of these **troubles**, the emperors of Blefusca did frequently **expostulate** by their ambassadors, **accusing** us of

Spanish		
accusing: acusando.	protesto, protestas, protestan, protestamos, protestáis, protestad, alterque, alterco, altercas.	intestine: intestino, tripa.
affirm: afirmar, confirmar, confirmad, afirmamos, confirme, confirmas, confirman, confirmen, confirmamos, confirmo, confirmáis.	fomented: fomentado.	kingdoms: reinos.
commanding: imponente, dominante.	forbidden: prohibido.	obstinate: obstinado, contumaz, tozudo.
compute: calcular.	gait: paso.	primitive: primitivo, primitiva.
computed: estimado, calculado, computado.	grandfather: abuelo, el abuelo.	quelled: sofocado.
disquiets: inquieta.	heir: heredero.	refuge: refugio, asilo.
edict: decreto, edicto.	highness: alteza.	rendered: representado, Rendido, devuelto, derretido.
expostulate: protesta, protesten,	hobble: cojera, cojear.	resented: Resentido, notado.
	incapable: incapaz.	troubles: nubes.
	inhabited: habitado, poblado.	volumes: volúmenes.

making a **schism** in **religion**, by **offending** against a **fundamental doctrine** of our great **prophet** Lustrog, in the **fifty**-fourth chapter of the Blundecral (which is their Alcoran). This, however, is thought to be a **mere strain** upon the text; for the words are these: 'that all true believers break their **eggs** at the convenient end.' And which is the convenient end, seems, in my **humble** opinion to be left to every man's conscience, or at least in the power of the chief **magistrate** to determine. Now, the Big-endian exiles have found so much credit in the emperor of Blefuscu's court, and so much private assistance and encouragement from their party here at home, that a bloody war has been carried on between the two empires for six-and-thirty moons, with various success; during which time we have lost forty capital **ships**, and a much a greater number of smaller **vessels**, together with thirty thousand of our best seamen and **soldiers**; and the damage received by the **enemy** is reckoned to be somewhat greater than **ours**. However, they have now **equipped** a **numerous** fleet, and are just preparing to make a **descent** upon us; and his imperial majesty, **placing** great confidence in your **valour** and strength, has commanded me to lay this account of his affairs before you."

I desired the secretary to present my humble duty to the emperor; and to let him know, "that I thought it would not become me, who was a **foreigner**, to **interfere** with parties; but I was ready, with the **hazard** of my life, to **defend** his person and state against all invaders."

Spanish

defend: defender, defiendes, definiendo, defendéis, defendemos, defiendan, defienden, defended, defiende, defienda.	fundamental: fundamental.	insultando, ultrajando, delinquiendo.
descent: descenso, bajada, descendencia.	hazard: riesgo, arriesgar, peligro, acaso.	ours: nuestro.
doctrine: doctrina.	humble: humilde, humillar.	placing: colocación.
eggs: huevos.	interfere: interponer, injerir, inmiscuirse, interferirse, entrometido, interponerse, interpuesto, intervenga, introducir, interferir, obstruir.	prophet: profeta.
enemy: enemigo.	magistrate: magistrado.	religion: religión.
equipped: equipado.	mere: mero.	schism: cisma.
fifty-fourth: quincuagésimo cuarto.	numerous: numeroso, muchos.	ships: envía, despacha, expide.
foreigner: extranjero.	offending: ofendiendo, injuriando,	soldiers: largueros, soldados.
		strain: colar, esfuerzo, deformación, cepa, tensión, torcedura.
		valour: valor.
		vessels: embarcaciones.

CHAPTER V

[The author, by an **extraordinary stratagem**, prevents an invasion. A high title of **honour** is conferred upon him. Ambassadors **arrive** from the emperor of Blefuscu, and **sue** for peace. The empress’s **apartment** on fire by an accident; the author **instrumental** in **saving** the rest of the palace.]

The empire of Blefuscu is an island **situated** to the north-east of Lilliput, from which it is **parted** only by a channel of eight hundred yards wide. I had not yet seen it, and upon this notice of an intended invasion, I **avoided appearing** on that side of the coast, for fear of being discovered, by some of the enemy’s ships, who had received no intelligence of me; all **intercourse** between the two empires having been **strictly** forbidden during the war, upon pain of death, and an **embargo** laid by our emperor upon all vessels **whatsoever**. I communicated to his majesty a project I had formed of **seizing** the enemy’s whole fleet; which, as our scouts assured us, lay at **anchor** in the **harbour**, ready to sail with the first fair wind. I consulted the most experienced seamen upon the depth of the channel, which they had often plumbed; who told me, that in the middle, at high-water, it was **seventy** glumgluffs deep, which is about six feet of European measure; and the rest of it fifty glumgluffs at most. I walked towards the north-east coast, over against Blefuscu, where, lying down behind a **hillock**, I took out my small perspective glass, and viewed the enemy’s fleet at anchor, **consisting** of

Spanish		
anchor: ancla, anclar, fondear, anclaje, áncora, el ancla.	harbour: puerto.	ahorrando, ahorro.
apartment: apartamento, piso, cuarto.	hillock: montículo.	seizing: agarrando, asiendo.
appearing: apareciendo, compareciendo.	honour: honor, homenaje.	seventy: setenta.
arrive: llegar, llega, llego, llegas, llegan, llegamos, lleguen, llegad, llegáis, llegue, arribar.	instrumental: de instrumentos, instrumental.	situated: situado.
avoided: Evitado, eludido, rehuido.	intercourse: relaciones, trato social, trato, relación social, acto sexual, cópula, coito, comercio, intercambio, comunicación, contacto sexual.	stratagem: estratagema.
consisting: consistiendo.	parted: despedido.	strictly: estrictamente.
embargo: embargo.	prevents: impide, previene.	sue: poner pleito a, demandar, demandad, demandas, demanden, demando, demandáis, demandamos, demandan, demanda, demande.
extraordinary: extraordinario.	saving: guardando, salvando,	whatsoever: lo que, en absoluto, todo lo que, cualquier cosa, cualquier.

about fifty men of war, and a great number of transports: I then came back to my house, and gave orders (for which I had a **warrant**) for a great quantity of the strongest cable and **bars** of iron. The cable was about as thick as packthread and the bars of the length and size of a knitting-needle. I **trebled** the cable to make it stronger, and for the same reason I **twisted** three of the iron bars together, bending the extremities into a **hook**. Having thus fixed fifty hooks to as many cables, I went back to the north-east coast, and putting off my coat, shoes, and **stockings**, walked into the sea, in my **leathern** jerkin, about half an hour before high water. I **waded** with what **haste** I could, and swam in the middle about thirty yards, till I felt ground. I arrived at the fleet in less than half an hour. The enemy was so **frightened** when they saw me, that they **leaped** out of their ships, and swam to shore, where there could not be fewer than thirty thousand souls. I then took my **tackling**, and, **fastening** a hook to the hole at the **pro**w of each, I tied all the cords together at the end. While I was thus employed, the enemy discharged several thousand arrows, many of which **stuck** in my hands and face, and, beside the **excessive** smart, gave me much **disturbance** in my work. My greatest **apprehension** was for mine eyes, which I should have infallibly lost, if I had not suddenly thought of an expedient. I kept, among other little necessities, a pair of spectacles in a private pocket, which, as I observed before, had **escaped** the emperor's searchers. These I took out and fastened as strongly as I could upon my nose, and thus armed, went on **boldly** with my work, in spite of the enemy's arrows, many of which **struck** against the **glasses** of my spectacles, but without any other effect, further than a little to **discompose** them. I had now fastened all the hooks, and, taking the **knot** in my hand, began to pull; but not a ship would stir, for they were all too fast held by their anchors, so that the boldest part of my enterprise remained. I therefore let go the cord, and leaving the looks fixed to the ships, I **resolutely** cut with my knife the cables that fastened the anchors, **receiving** about two hundred shots in my face and hands; then I took up the **knotted** end of the cables, to which my hooks were tied, and with great ease drew fifty of the enemy's largest men of war after me.

The Blefuscudians, who had not the least imagination of what I intended, were at first **confounded** with astonishment. They had seen me cut the cables,

Spanish

apprehension: arresto, detención, aprensión, aprehensión.

bars: cerca, impide.

boldly: audazmente.

confounded: perplejo.

discompose: soliviantar, descomponer, perturbe.

disturbance: molestia, perturbación.

escaped: escapado.

excessive: excesivo, desmesurado.

fastening: fijando, sujetando, atando, atadura, sujeción.

frightened: espantado, asustado.

glasses: gafas, lentes, anteojos.

haste: prisa, precipitación.

hook: gancho, anzuelo, garfio, enganchar, enganche.

knot: nudo, correlimos gordo, lazo.

knotted: anudado.

leaped: Saltado.

leathern: de cuero.

pro: proa.

receiving: recibiendo, recepción, receptor.

resolutely: determinadamente, resueltamente.

stockings: las medias.

struck: pret y pp de strike, golpeado.

stuck: punzar, picar, atrancarse.

tackling: agarrar.

trebled: Triplicado.

twisted: retorcido, torcido.

waded: Vadeado.

warrant: garantía, orden, orden por escrito, certificado, autorizar, autorización.

and thought my design was only to let the ships run **adrift** or fall **foul** on each other: but when they perceived the whole fleet moving in order, and saw me pulling at the end, they set up such a **scream** of **grief** and **despair** as it is almost impossible to describe or conceive. When I had got out of danger, I stopped **awhile** to pick out the arrows that stuck in my hands and face; and **rubbed** on some of the same ointment that was given me at my first arrival, as I have **formerly** mentioned. I then took off my spectacles, and waiting about an hour, till the **tide** was a little fallen, I waded through the middle with my **cargo**, and arrived safe at the royal port of Lilliput.

The emperor and his whole court stood on the shore, **expecting** the issue of this great adventure. They saw the ships move forward in a large **half-moon**, but could not discern me, who was up to my breast in water. When I advanced to the middle of the channel, they were yet more in pain, because I was under water to my neck. The emperor concluded me to be **drowned**, and that the enemy's fleet was **approaching** in a **hostile** manner: but he was soon **eased** of his fears; for the channel growing shallower every step I made, I came in a short time within hearing, and holding up the end of the cable, by which the fleet was fastened, I cried in a **loud** voice, "Long live the most **puissant** king of Lilliput!" This great prince received me at my landing with all possible encomiums, and created me a **nardac** upon the spot, which is the highest title of honour among them.

His majesty desired I would take some other opportunity of bringing all the rest of his enemy's ships into his **ports**. And so unmeasurable is the **ambition** of princes, that he seemed to think of nothing less than reducing the whole empire of Blefuscu into a province, and **governing** it, by a **viceroys**; of **destroying** the Big-endian exiles, and **compelling** that people to break the smaller end of their eggs, by which he would remain the sole monarch of the whole world. But I endeavoured to divert him from this design, by many arguments drawn from the **topics** of policy as well as justice; and I plainly **protested**, "that I would never be an instrument of bringing a free and **brave** people into slavery." And, when the matter was **debated** in council, the wisest part of the ministry were of my opinion.

Spanish		
adrift: a la deriva.	debated: debatido.	half-moon: media luna.
ambition: ambición, aspiración.	despair: desesperación.	hostile: hostil.
approaching: acercamiento, acercar, aproximado, acercarse, aproximar, aproximarse, dirigirse a uno,	destroying: destruyendo.	loud: alto, fuerte, ruidoso, chillón.
venidero, tocar un tema, semejante, que se acerca.	drowned: se ahogado, ahogado.	ports: puertos.
awhile: durante un rato, por un rato, un momento, un rato.	eased: aliviado.	protested: protestado.
brave: valiente, bravo, animoso.	expecting: esperando.	puissant: pujante, potente, poderoso, fuerte.
cargo: carga, cargamento, flete.	formerly: anteriormente, antiguamente, delante.	rubbed: frotado.
compelling: obligando, forzando.	foul: falta, asqueroso, sucio.	scream: gritar, chillar, chillido.
	governing: gobernando, regiendo, capitaneando, reprimiendo.	tide: marea.
	grief: pesar, dolor.	topics: temas.
		viceroys: virrey.

This open bold **declaration** of mine was so opposite to the schemes and politics of his imperial majesty, that he could never **forgive** me. He mentioned it in a very **artful** manner at council, where I was told that some of the wisest appeared, at least by their silence, to be of my opinion; but others, who were my secret enemies, could not forbear some expressions which, by a side-wind, reflected on me. And from this time began an **intrigue** between his majesty and a **junto** of ministers, **maliciously bent** against me, which broke out in less than two months, and had like to have **ended** in my **utter destruction**. Of so little weight are the greatest services to princes, when put into the balance with a **refusal** to gratify their passions.

About three weeks after this **exploit**, there arrived a solemn **embassy** from Blefuscu, with humble offers of a peace, which was soon **concluded**, upon conditions very advantageous to our emperor, wherewith I shall not trouble the reader. There were six ambassadors, with a train of about five hundred persons, and their entry was very **magnificent**, suitable to the **grandeur** of their master, and the importance of their business. When their treaty was finished, wherein I did them several good offices by the credit I now had, or at least appeared to have, at court, their excellencies, who were **privately** told how much I had been their friend, made me a visit in form. They began with many compliments upon my valour and generosity, invited me to that kingdom in the emperor their master's name, and desired me to show them some **proofs** of my prodigious strength, of which they had heard so many wonders; wherein I readily obliged them, but shall not trouble the reader with the particulars.

When I had for some time **entertained** their excellencies, to their infinite satisfaction and surprise, I desired they would do me the honour to present my most humble **respects** to the emperor their master, the **renown** of whose virtues had so **justly** filled the whole world with admiration, and whose royal person I resolved to attend, before I returned to my own country. **Accordingly**, the next time I had the honour to see our emperor, I desired his general license to wait on the Blefuscudian monarch, which he was pleased to grant me, as I could **perceive**, in a very cold manner; but could not guess the reason, till I had a **whisper** from a

Spanish

accordingly: en consecuencia, de acuerdo con, por consiguiente.

artful: ingenioso, astuto, diestro, artificioso.

bent: inclinación, torcido.

concluded: despachado.

declaration: declaración.

destruction: destrucción, ruina.

embassy: embajada.

ended: finalizó, terminado.

entertained: entretenido.

exploit: explotar, hazaña.

forgive: perdonar, perdona, perdonad, perdono, perdonen, perdonas, perdonan, perdonamos, perdonáis, perdone.

grandeur: grandeza.

intrigue: intrigar, intriga.

junto: trinquete.

justly: justamente.

magnificent: magnífico, lucido.

maliciously: malévolamente, con malevolencia, malignamente, maliciosamente.

perceive: percibir, perciben, percibes, percibe, perciban, percibid, percibimos, percibís, percibo, perciba.

privately: privadamente.

proofs: testigos.

refusal: negativa, repulsa.

renown: hambre, renombre, conocimientos.

respects: respetti, saludos, recuerdos.

utter: absoluto, total, proferir.

whisper: cuchichear, cuchicheo, susurrar, susurro, murmurar.

certain person, “that Flimnap and Bolgolam had represented my intercourse with those ambassadors as a mark of disaffection;” from which I am sure my heart was wholly free. And this was the first time I began to conceive some **imperfect** idea of courts and ministers.

It is to be observed, that these ambassadors spoke to me, by an **interpreter**, the languages of both empires **differing** as much from each other as any two in Europe, and each nation priding itself upon the **antiquity**, beauty, and energy of their own tongue, with an **avowed contempt** for that of their **neighbour**; yet our emperor, standing upon the advantage he had got by the **seizure** of their fleet, obliged them to deliver their credentials, and make their speech, in the Lilliputian tongue. And it must be **confessed**, that from the great intercourse of trade and **commerce** between both realms, from the continual reception of exiles which is mutual among them, and from the **custom**, in each empire, to send their young nobility and **richer gentry** to the other, in order to polish themselves by seeing the world, and understanding men and manners; there are few persons of distinction, or merchants, or seamen, who **dwell** in the **maritime** parts, but what can hold conversation in both **tongues**; as I found some weeks after, when I went to pay my respects to the emperor of Blefuscu, which, in the midst of great misfortunes, through the malice of my enemies, proved a very happy adventure to me, as I shall relate in its proper place.

The reader may remember, that when I signed those articles upon which I **recovered** my liberty, there were some which I **disliked**, upon account of their being too **servile**; neither could anything but an extreme necessity have forced me to **submit**. But being now a nardac of the highest rank in that empire, such offices were looked upon as below my **dignity**, and the emperor (to do him justice), never once mentioned them to me. However, it was not long before I had an opportunity of doing his majesty, at least as I then thought, a most signal service. I was **alarmed** at midnight with the **cries** of many hundred people at my door; by which, being suddenly awaked, I was in some kind of terror. I heard the word Burglum repeated **incessantly**: several of the emperor’s court, making their way through the crowd, entreated me to come immediately to the palace, where

Spanish		
alarmed : alarmado.	moráis, moran, moramos, mora,	recobrado.
antiquity : antigüedad.	more, moro, habitar.	richer : y todos nosotros somos mucho
avowed : confesado.	gentry : señoría.	más ricos por ello.
commerce : comercio.	imperfect : imperfecto, pretérito	seizure : toma, embargo, apoplejía,
confessed : confesado, reconocido.	imperfecto.	captura, incautación, ataque,
contempt : desprecio, menosprecio.	incessantly : incesantemente,	convulsión, gripado, secuestro.
cries : llorea.	continuamente.	servile : servil.
custom : costumbre, usanza.	interpreter : intérprete, interprete,	submit : someter, sometán, sometés,
differing : difiriendo.	traductor.	someto, someten, sometemos,
dignity : dignidad.	maritime : marítimo.	sometéis, someted, somete, someta,
disliked : detestado.	neighbour : vecino.	presentar.
dwell : morar, morad, moren, moras,	recovered : sanado, recuperado,	tongues : lenguas.

her imperial majesty's apartment was on fire, by the **carelessness** of a **maid** of honour, who fell asleep while she was reading a **romance**. I got up in an instant; and orders being given to clear the way before me, and it being likewise a **moonshine** night, I made a shift to get to the palace without **trampling** on any of the people. I found they had already applied ladders to the walls of the apartment, and were well provided with **buckets**, but the water was at some distance. These buckets were about the size of large **thimbles**, and the poor people supplied me with them as fast as they could: but the **flame** was so violent that they did little good. I might easily have **stified** it with my coat, which I unfortunately left behind me for haste, and came away only in my leathern jerkin. The case seemed wholly desperate and **deplorable**; and this magnificent palace would have infallibly been **burnt** down to the ground, if, by a presence of mind unusual to me, I had not suddenly thought of an expedient. I had, the evening before, **drunk** plentifully of a most delicious wine called glimigrim, (the Blefuscudians call it flunec, but ours is esteemed the better sort,) which is very **diuretic**. By the luckiest chance in the world, I had not discharged myself of any part of it. The heat I had **contracted** by coming very near the flames, and by **labouring** to quench them, made the wine begin to operate by **urine**; which I **voided** in such a quantity, and applied so well to the proper places, that in three minutes the fire was wholly extinguished, and the rest of that noble pile, which had cost so many ages in **erecting**, preserved from destruction.

It was now day-light, and I returned to my house without waiting to **congratulate** with the emperor: because, although I had done a very eminent piece of service, yet I could not tell how his majesty might **resent** the manner by which I had performed it: for, by the fundamental laws of the realm, it is capital in any person, of what quality soever, to make water within the **precincts** of the palace. But I was a little **comforted** by a message from his majesty, "that he would give orders to the grand **justiciary** for passing my pardon in form:" which, however, I could not obtain; and I was privately assured, "that the empress, **conceiving** the greatest **abhorrence** of what I had done, removed to the most distant side of the court, firmly resolved that those buildings should never be

Spanish

abhorrence: aborrecimiento, aversión, horror, odio.

buckets: apartados.

burnt: quemado.

carelessness: descuido.

comforted: aliviado.

conceiving: concibiendo.

congratulate: felicitar, felicita, feliciten, felicitas, felicitáis, felicitamos, felicitó, felicitad, felicitan, felicite, congratular.

contracted: contraído, contratado.

deplorable: lamentable, lastimoso.

diuretic: diurético.

drunk: borracho, bebido, ebrio.

erecting: erector, erigir.

flame: llama, flamear, la flama.

justiciary: justicia mayor.

labouring: persona que trabaja, trabajador, trabajar, obrero.

maid: criada, sirvienta, doncella, la criada.

moonshine: claridad de la luna.

precincts: alrededores.

resent: resentirse.

romance: amorío, cuento, enamoramiento, fantasear, libro de caballerías, lo romántico, neolatino, románico, exagerar, romance, romanza.

stified: se ahogado, sofocado, reprimido, callado, suprimido.

thimbles: dedales.

trampling: pisotear.

urine: orina.

voided: Vaciado.

repaired for her use: and, in the **presence** of her **chief** confidants could not **forbear vowing** revenge.”

	Spanish	
<p>chief: jefe, principal, caudillo, dueño, capitán, comandante, arzo, patrón, archi, amo, caporal.</p> <p>forbear: antepasado.</p> <p>presence: presencia.</p> <p>repaired: compuesto, reparado.</p> <p>vowing: Prometer.</p>		

CHAPTER VI

[Of the inhabitants of Lilliput; their learning, **laws**, and customs; the manner of **educating** their children. The author's way of living in that country. His **vindication** of a great lady.]

Although I intend to leave the description of this **empire** to a particular **treatise**, yet, in the mean time, I am **content** to gratify the curious reader with some general ideas. As the common size of the natives is **somewhat** under six **inches** high, so there is an exact proportion in all other animals, as well as plants and trees: for **instance**, the tallest horses and **oxen** are between four and five inches in **height**, the **sheep** an inch and half, more or less: their **geese** about the bigness of a **sparrow**, and so the several **gradations** downwards till you come to the smallest, which to my sight, were almost **invisible**; but nature has **adapted** the eyes of the Lilliputians to all **objects** proper for their view: they see with great **exactness**, but at no great distance. And, to show the **sharpness** of their sight towards objects that are near, I have been much pleased with observing a **cook pulling** a lark, which was not so large as a common **fly**; and a young girl **threading** an invisible **needle** with invisible **silk**. Their tallest trees are about seven feet high: I mean some of those in the great royal park, the tops whereof I could but just reach with my **fist clenched**. The other **vegetables** are in the same proportion; but this I leave to the reader's **imagination**.

Spanish

adapted : adaptado.	mosca.	oxen : buey.
clenched : apretado.	geese : gansos.	pulling : tirando, halando, tracción.
content : contenido, contento, satisfecho.	gradations : gradaciones.	sharpness : nitidez, agudeza.
cook : cocinar, cocinero, cocinera, cocer, el cocinero, guisar.	height : altura, altitud, elevación, la altura, estatura, cerro.	sheep : oveja, la oveja.
educating : educando.	imagination : imaginación.	silk : seda, la seda.
empire : imperio.	inch : pulgada.	somewhat : algo, poco, bastante.
exactness : exactitud.	instance : instancia, ejemplo, ejemplar.	sparrow : gorrión.
fist : puño.	invisible : invisible.	threading : Enhebrar.
fly : volar, voláis, vuelen, vuele, vueles, volamos, vuela, volad, vuelan, vuelo,	laws : las leyes.	treatise : tratado.
	needle : aguja, alfiler, la aguja.	vegetables : verduras, vegetales, verdura.
	objects : objetos.	vindication : reivindicación.

I shall say but little at present of their learning, which, for many ages, has **flourished** in all its branches among them: but their manner of writing is very peculiar, being neither from the left to the right, like the Europeans, nor from the right to the left, like the Arabians, nor from up to down, like the Chinese, but **aslant**, from one corner of the paper to the other, like ladies in England.

They bury their dead with their heads directly **downward**, because they hold an opinion, that in eleven thousand moons they are all to rise again; in which period the earth (which they conceive to be flat) will turn **upside** down, and by this means they shall, at their **resurrection**, be found ready standing on their feet. The learned among them confess the **absurdity** of this doctrine; but the practice still continues, in compliance to the **vulgar**.

There are some laws and customs in this empire very peculiar; and if they were not so directly contrary to those of my own dear country, I should be tempted to say a little in their justification. It is only to be wished they were as well executed. The first I shall mention, relates to **informers**. All crimes against the state, are **punished** here with the utmost severity; but, if the person accused makes his innocence plainly to appear upon his trial, the **accuser** is immediately put to an **ignominious** death; and out of his goods or lands the innocent person is **quadruply recompensed** for the loss of his time, for the danger he **underwent**, for the **hardship** of his imprisonment, and for all the charges he has been at in making his defence; or, if that fund be **deficient**, it is largely supplied by the crown. The emperor also **confers** on him some public mark of his favour, and proclamation is made of his innocence through the whole city.

They look upon fraud as a greater crime than theft, and therefore seldom fail to punish it with death; for they **allege**, that care and **vigilance**, with a very common understanding, may preserve a man’s goods from thieves, but **honesty** has no defence against superior **cunning**; and, since it is necessary that there should be a **perpetual** intercourse of buying and selling, and dealing upon credit, where fraud is permitted and **connived** at, or has no law to punish it, the honest dealer is always **undone**, and the **knave** gets the advantage. I remember, when I was once **interceding** with the emperor for a criminal who had **wronged** his

Spanish		
absurdity: absurdo, absurdidad.	de arriba hacia abajo.	recompensed: recompensado.
accuser: acusador.	flourished: florecido.	resurrection: resurrección.
allege: alegar, alegad, alegue, aleguen, alego, alegáis, alegamos, alegas, alegan, alega.	hardship: penalidad, dificultades excepcionalmente gravosas.	underwent: Experimentó, pret de undergo.
aslant: oblicuamente.	honesty: honestidad, honradez.	undone: deshecho.
confers: confiere.	ignominious: ignominioso.	upside: parte superior.
connived: conspirado, confabulado, consentido, Consentió.	informers: delatores.	vigilance: vigilancia.
cunning: astucia, astuto, hábil.	interceding: intercediendo.	vulgar: chabacano, cursi, grosero, cutre, corriente, vulgo, vulgar, ramplón, ordinario, ordinaria, común.
deficient: deficiente.	knave: bribón.	wronged: explotado.
downward: descendente, hacia abajo,	perpetual: perpetuo.	
	punished: castigado.	
	quadruply: cuádruplemente.	

master of a great sum of money, which he had received by order and ran away with; and happening to tell his majesty, by way of **extenuation**, that it was only a breach of trust, the emperor thought it monstrous in me to offer as a defence the greatest **aggravation** of the crime; and truly I had little to say in return, **farther** than the common answer, that different nations had different customs; for, I confess, I was **heartily** ashamed.

Although we usually call reward and punishment the two **hinges** upon which all government turns, yet I could never observe this **maxim** to be put in practice by any nation except that of Lilliput. Whoever can there bring sufficient proof, that he has strictly observed the laws of his country for **seventy-three** moons, has a claim to certain privileges, according to his quality or condition of life, with a proportionable sum of money out of a fund **appropriated** for that use: he likewise **acquires** the title of snilpall, or legal, which is added to his name, but does not **descend** to his **posterity**. And these people thought it a prodigious **defect** of policy among us, when I told them that our laws were **enforced** only by **penalties**, without any mention of reward. It is upon this account that the image of Justice, in their courts of **judicature**, is formed with six eyes, two before, as many behind, and on each side one, to signify circumspection; with a bag of gold open in her right hand, and a sword **sheathed** in her left, to show she is more disposed to reward than to punish.

In **choosing** persons for all employments, they have more regard to good **morals** than to great abilities; for, since government is necessary to **mankind**, they believe, that the common size of human understanding is fitted to some station or other; and that Providence never intended to make the management of public affairs a mystery to be **comprehended** only by a few persons of sublime **genius**, of which there seldom are three born in an age: but they suppose truth, justice, **temperance**, and the like, to be in every man's power; the practice of which virtues, **assisted** by experience and a good intention, would **qualify** any man for the service of his country, except where a course of study is required. But they thought the want of moral virtues was so far from being supplied by superior endowments of the mind, that employments could never be put into

Spanish

acquires: adquiere.

aggravation: agravamiento, agravante, agravación.

appropriated: apropiado.

assisted: ayudado.

choosing: escogiendo, eligiendo.

comprehended: ideado, incluido, entendido, encerrado, comprendido.

defect: defecto, falta, desertar.

descend: descend, descendéis, desciendo, descienes, descinden, desciente, descendan, descendemos,

descended, descienda, bajar.

enforced: aplicado, ejecutado, inspirados, impuesto, forzado, coercitivo.

extenuation: atenuación.

farther: más lejos.

genius: genio, ingenio.

heartily: sinceramente.

hinges: goznes, bisagras.

judicature: judicatura.

mankind: humanidad.

maxim: máxima.

morals: moral, moralidad.

penalties: los penales, sanción o recargo por pérdida o daños del teléfono.

posterity: posteridad.

qualify: capacitar, calificar, capacitar, capacitáis, capacitamos, capicito, capacitas, capaciten, capacitan, capacita, califico.

seventy-three: setenta y tres.

sheathed: envainado.

temperance: templanza.

such dangerous hands as those of persons so qualified; and, at least, that the mistakes committed by ignorance, in a **virtuous** disposition, would never be of such fatal consequence to the public **weal**, as the practices of a man, whose **inclinations** led him to be **corrupt**, and who had great abilities to manage, to **multiply**, and defend his corruptions.

In like manner, the **disbelief** of a Divine Providence **renders** a man incapable of holding any public station; for, since kings **avow** themselves to be the deputies of Providence, the Lilliputians think nothing can be more absurd than for a prince to employ such men as **disown** the authority under which he acts.

In relating these and the following laws, I would only be understood to mean the original institutions, and not the most **scandalous** corruptions, into which these people are fallen by the degenerate nature of man. For, as to that **infamous** practice of **acquiring** great employments by dancing on the ropes, or **badges** of favour and distinction by leaping over sticks and creeping under them, the reader is to observe, that they were first introduced by the grandfather of the emperor now **reigning**, and grew to the present height by the gradual increase of party and faction.

Ingratitude is among them a capital crime, as we read it to have been in some other countries: for they reason thus; that whoever makes ill returns to his **benefactor**, must needs be a common enemy to the rest of mankind, from whom he has received no obligation, and therefore such a man is not fit to live.

Their notions relating to the duties of parents and children differ extremely from ours. For, since the **conjunction** of male and female is founded upon the great law of nature, in order to **propagate** and continue the species, the Lilliputians will needs have it, that men and women are joined together, like other animals, by the motives of **concupiscence**; and that their **tenderness** towards their young proceeds from the like natural principle: for which reason they will never allow that a child is under any obligation to his father for **begetting** him, or to his mother for bringing him into the world; which, considering the miseries of human life, was neither a benefit in itself, nor intended so by his parents, whose thoughts, in their love **encounters**, were

Spanish		
acquiring: adquiriendo.	corrompan, corrompo, corrompes, corrompemos, corromped, corrompe.	multipliquen, multiplicas, multipliquen, multiplicamos, multiplicáis, multiplicad, multiplica, multiplique.
avow: confesar, confiesa, confieso, confiesen, confiese, confiesan, confesamos, confesáis, confesad, confiesas, reconocer.	disbelief: escepticismo, incredulidad.	propagate: propagar.
badges: condecoraciones.	disown: repudiar, repudias, repudia, repudiad, repudiáis, repudian, repudie, repudien, repudio, repudiamos.	reigning: reinar, actual, predominante, que impera, reinante.
begetting: engendrando.	encounters: encuentra.	renders: rinde, derrite, devuelve.
benefactor: bienhechor.	inclinations: inclinaciones.	scandalous: escandaloso.
concupiscence: concupiscencia.	infamous: infame.	tenderness: ternura.
conjunction: conjunción.	ingratitude: ingratitud.	virtuous: virtuoso.
corrupt: corrupto, corromper, adúlterar, corrompa, corrompido,	multiply: multiplicar, multiplico,	weal: prosperidad, roncha.

otherwise employed. Upon these, and the like reasonings, their opinion is, that parents are the last of all others to be trusted with the education of their own children; and therefore they have in every town public nurseries, where all parents, except cottagers and **labourers**, are obliged to send their infants of both sexes to be reared and **educated**, when they come to the age of twenty moons, at which time they are supposed to have some **rudiments** of **docility**. These schools are of several kinds, **suited** to different qualities, and both sexes. They have certain professors well **skilled** in preparing children for such a condition of life as **befits** the **rank** of their parents, and their own **capacities**, as well as inclinations. I shall first say something of the male nurseries, and then of the female.

The nurseries for males of noble or eminent birth, are provided with **grave** and learned professors, and their several deputies. The clothes and food of the children are plain and simple. They are **bred** up in the principles of honour, justice, **courage**, **modesty**, clemency, religion, and love of their country; they are always employed in some business, except in the times of **eating** and sleeping, which are very short, and two hours for diversions consisting of **bodily exercises**. They are **dressed** by men till four years of age, and then are obliged to dress themselves, although their quality be ever so great; and the women **attendant**, who are aged proportionably to ours at fifty, perform only the most **menial** offices. They are never suffered to converse with **servants**, but go together in smaller or greater numbers to take their diversions, and always in the presence of a professor, or one of his deputies; whereby they avoid those early bad impressions of **folly** and **vice**, to which our children are subject. Their parents are suffered to see them only twice a year; the visit is to last but an hour; they are allowed to kiss the child at meeting and **parting**; but a professor, who always **stands** by on those occasions, will not suffer them to whisper, or use any **fondling** expressions, or bring any **presents** of **toys**, **sweetmeats**, and the like.

The pension from each family for the education and entertainment of a child, upon failure of due payment, is **levied** by the emperor's officers.

Spanish

attendant: asistente, sirviente, acompañante.
befits: conviene.
bodily: corporal.
bred: pret y pp de breed, Criado.
capacities: capacidades.
courage: valor, coraje, ánimo, virtud.
docility: docilidad.
dressed: vestido, con guarnición de.
eating: comiendo.
educated: educado, instruido.
exercises: maniobras, ceremonias.

folly: tontería.
fondling: acariciando.
grave: tumba, grave, crítico, sepulcro.
labourers: peones, braceros.
levied: Recaudado.
menial: criado.
modesty: modestia, pudor.
parting: separación.
presents: presenta, la presente.
rank: rango, fila, turno, línea, clasificar.
rudiments: abecé, alfabeto.

servants: servicio.
skilled: hábil, experto, experimentado, especializado.
stands: tenderetes, jaulas.
suited: demanda, conveniente, traje, satisfacer, preparado, pleito, idóneo, ajustarse a, adecuado, acomodado, conjunto.
sweetmeats: caramelos, confites, dulces, golosinas.
toys: juguetes.
vice: vicio, virtud, tornillo de banco.

The nurseries for children of ordinary gentlemen, merchants, traders, and **handicrafts**, are managed **proportionably** after the same manner; only those designed for **trades** are put out apprentices at eleven years old, whereas those of persons of quality continue in their exercises till fifteen, which answers to **twenty-one** with us: but the confinement is gradually **lessened** for the last three years.

In the female nurseries, the young girls of quality are educated much like the males, only they are dressed by **orderly** servants of their own sex; but always in the presence of a professor or deputy, till they come to dress themselves, which is at five years old. And if it be found that these **nurses** ever presume to entertain the girls with **frightful** or **foolish** stories, or the common follies practised by chambermaids among us, they are **publicly whipped thrice** about the city, **imprisoned** for a year, and banished for life to the most **desolate** part of the country. Thus the young ladies are as much **ashamed** of being cowards and fools as the men, and **despise** all personal ornaments, beyond decency and cleanliness: neither did I perceive any difference in their education made by their difference of sex, only that the exercises of the females were not altogether so **robust**; and that some rules were given them relating to domestic life, and a smaller compass of learning was **enjoined** them: for their maxim is, that among **peoples** of quality, a wife should be always a reasonable and agreeable **companion**, because she cannot always be young. When the girls are twelve years old, which among them is the **marriageable** age, their parents or guardians take them home, with great expressions of **gratitude** to the professors, and seldom without tears of the young lady and her companions.

In the nurseries of females of the meaner sort, the children are **instructed** in all kinds of works proper for their sex, and their several degrees: those intended for apprentices are **dismissed** at seven years old, the rest are kept to eleven.

The meaner families who have children at these nurseries, are obliged, besides their annual pension, which is as low as possible, to return to the **steward** of the **nursery** a small **monthly** share of their gettings, to be a portion for the child; and therefore all parents are limited in their **expenses** by the law. For the

Spanish		
ashamed: avergonzado, vergonzoso.	foolish: zote, tonto, necio, bobo.	nurses: personal de enfermeras.
companion: acompañante, compañero.	frightful: espantoso, horrible.	orderly: ordenanza, ordenado.
desolate: desolado, desolar.	gratitude: gratitud, gracias, reconocimiento.	peoples: gentes, gente.
despise: despreciar, desprecia, desprecien, desprecias, desprecian, despreciamos, despreciaís, despreciad, desprecio, desprecie.	handicrafts: artesanía.	portion: porción, parte, ración.
dismissed: despedido.	imprisoned: encarcelado.	publicly: públicamente.
enjoined: ordenado, prescrito, señalado, impuesto.	instructed: notificado.	robust: robusto, sólido, fuerte.
expenses: gastos, expensas.	lessened: achicado, minorado.	steward: camarero, administrador, mayordomo.
	marriageable: casadero.	thrice: tres veces.
	monthly: mensualmente, mensual.	trades: vientos alisios.
	nursery: vivero, guardería, criadero, semillero.	twenty-one: veinte y uno, veintiuno.
		whipped: batido, Azotado.

Lilliputians think nothing can be more **unjust**, than for people, in **subservience** to their own appetites, to bring children into the world, and leave the burthen of **supporting** them on the public. As to persons of quality, they give security to appropriate a certain sum for each child, suitable to their condition; and these funds are always managed with good **husbandry** and the most exact justice.

The cottagers and labourers keep their children at home, their business being only to till and cultivate the earth, and therefore their education is of little **consequence** to the public: but the old and **diseased** among them, are supported by **hospitals**; for begging is a trade unknown in this empire.

And here it may, perhaps, divert the curious reader, to give some account of my domestics, and my manner of living in this country, during a residence of nine months, and **thirteen** days. Having a head **mechanically** turned, and being likewise forced by necessity, I had made for myself a table and chair convenient enough, out of the largest trees in the royal park. Two hundred sempstresses were **employed** to make me **shirts**, and **linen** for my bed and table, all of the strongest and coarsest kind they could get; which, however, they were forced to **quilt** together in several folds, for the thickest was some degrees finer than **lawn**. Their linen is usually three inches wide, and three feet make a piece. The sempstresses took my measure as I lay on the ground, one standing at my neck, and another at my mid-leg, with a strong cord extended, that each held by the end, while a third **measured** the length of the cord with a rule of an inch long. Then they measured my right thumb, and desired no more; for by a **mathematical** computation, that twice round the thumb is once round the **wrist**, and so on to the neck and the waist, and by the help of my old shirt, which I **displayed** on the ground before them for a pattern, they **fitted** me exactly. Three hundred tailors were employed in the same manner to make me clothes; but they had another contrivance for taking my measure. I **kneeled** down, and they raised a **ladder** from the ground to my neck; upon this ladder one of them mounted, and let fall a **plumb-line** from my **collar** to the floor, which just **answered** the length of my coat: but my waist and arms I measured myself. When my clothes were finished, which was done in my house (for the largest of theirs would not

Spanish

answered: contesta, Contestado.

collar: cuello, el cuello, collarín.

consequence: consecuencia, secuela.

diseased: enfermo.

displayed: manifestado, expuesto, acusado, desplegado, lúcido, ostentado, presentado, demostrado.

employed: empleado.

fitted: en buen salud, ajustarse, conveniente, capacitado, ataque, apto, convulsión, capaz, encajar, entallar, instalada.

hospitals: hospitales.

husbandry: agricultura, labranza.

kneeled: arrodillado.

ladder: escala, escalera, escalera de mano, la escalera.

lawn: césped, el césped, batista, el prado.

linen: lino, lencería, ropa blanca.

mathematical: matemático.

measured: moderado, mesurado, medido.

mechanically: mecánicamente.

plumb-line: línea de plomada.

quilt: colcha, edredón, acolchar.

shirt: camisa, camiseta, la camisa.

shirts: camisas.

subservience: subordinación.

supporting: sostener, sostenedor, sustentar, sostén, sustento, soportar, ayuda, apoyar, apoyo, ayudar, de apoyo.

thirteen: trece.

unjust: injusto.

wrist: muñeca.

have been able to hold them), they looked like the patch-work made by the **ladies** in England, only that mine were all of a colour.

I had three hundred cooks to dress my victuals, in little convenient huts built about my house, where they and their families lived, and **prepared** me two **dishes** a-piece. I took up twenty waiters in my hand, and placed them on the table: a hundred more attended below on the ground, some with dishes of meat, and some with barrels of wine and other liquors slung on their shoulders; all which the waiters above drew up, as I wanted, in a very ingenious manner, by certain cords, as we draw the **bucket** up a well in Europe. A dish of their meat was a good mouthful, and a barrel of their liquor a reasonable draught. Their mutton **yields** to ours, but their **beef** is excellent. I have had a **sirloin** so large, that I have been forced to make three bites of it; but this is rare. My servants were **astonished** to see me eat it, **bones** and all, as in our country we do the leg of a lark. Their geese and turkeys I usually **ate** at a mouthful, and I confess they far exceed ours. Of their smaller **fowl** I could take up twenty or thirty at the end of my knife.

One day his imperial majesty, being **informed** of my way of living, desired “that himself and his royal **consort**, with the young princes of the blood of both sexes, might have the happiness,” as he was pleased to call it, “of **dining** with me.” They came accordingly, and I placed them in **chairs** of state, upon my table, just over against me, with their guards about them. Flimnap, the lord high treasurer, attended there likewise with his white staff; and I observed he often looked on me with a sour countenance, which I would not seem to regard, but ate more than usual, in honour to my dear country, as well as to **fill** the court with admiration. I have some private reasons to believe, that this visit from his majesty gave Flimnap an opportunity of doing me ill offices to his master. That minister had always been my **secret** enemy, though he **outwardly** **caressed** me more than was usual to the **moroseness** of his nature. He represented to the emperor “the low condition of his **treasury**; that he was forced to take up money at a great **discount**; that **exchequer bills** would not **circulate** under nine per **cent**. below par; that I had cost his majesty above a million and a half of sprugs” (their

Spanish		
astonished: asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.	circulate: circular, circula, circulad, circuláis, circulamos, circulas, circulen, circulo, circule, CIRCULAN.	fowl: gallina, aves, ave.
ate: comí.	consort: consorte.	ill: enfermo, malo, doliente.
beef: carne de vaca.	dining: cenando.	informed: informado, enterado.
bills: efectos, billetes.	discount: descuento, rebaja, bajar, reducción, descontar.	ladies: damas, señoras.
bones: huesos, los huesos.	dish: plato, el plato, guiso.	moroseness: morosidad.
bucket: cubo, balde, cangilón, cubeta, el cubo.	dishes: los platos.	outwardly: exteriormente.
caressed: Cariciado.	exchequer: fisco.	par: paridad.
cent: centavo, céntimo, centésima, el centavo.	fill: llenar, relleno, rellenar, ocupar, llenado.	secret: secreto, el secreto, arcano, clandestino.
chairs: las sillas.		sirloin: solomillo.
		treasury: tesorería, erario.
		yields: cede, rinde, renta.

greatest gold **coin**, about the bigness of a **spangle**) “and, upon the whole, that it would be **advisable** in the emperor to take the first fair occasion of **dismissing** me.”

I am here obliged to **vindicate** the reputation of an excellent lady, who was an innocent **sufferer** upon my account. The treasurer took a fancy to be **jealous** of his wife, from the malice of some **evil** tongues, who informed him that her grace had taken a violent **affection** for my person; and the court **scandal** ran for some time, that she once came privately to my **lodging**. This I **solemnly declare** to be a most infamous **falsehood**, without any grounds, further than that her grace was pleased to treat me with all innocent marks of freedom and **friendship**. I own she came often to my house, but always publicly, nor ever without three more in the coach, who were usually her sister and young daughter, and some particular acquaintance; but this was common to many other ladies of the court. And I still appeal to my servants round, whether they at any time saw a coach at my door, without knowing what persons were in it. On those occasions, when a servant had given me notice, my custom was to go immediately to the door, and, after paying my respects, to take up the coach and two horses very carefully in my hands (for, if there were six horses, the **postillion** always **unharnessed** four,) and place them on a table, where I had fixed a **movable rim** quite round, of five inches high, to prevent accidents. And I have often had four coaches and horses at once on my table, full of company, while I sat in my chair, **leaning** my face towards them; and when I was **engaged** with one set, the coachmen would gently drive the others round my table. I have passed many an afternoon very **agreeably** in these conversations. But I **defy** the treasurer, or his two informers (I will name them, and let them make the best of it) Clustril and Drunlo, to prove that any person ever came to me **incognito**, except the secretary Reldresal, who was sent by express command of his imperial majesty, as I have before related. I should not have dwelt so long upon this particular, if it had not been a point wherein the reputation of a great lady is so nearly concerned, to say nothing of my own; though I then had the honour to be a nardac, which the treasurer himself is not; for all the world knows, that he is only a glumglum, a title **inferior** by one degree, as that of a **marquis** is to a duke in England; yet I allow he

Spanish

advisable: aconsejable.

affection: afecto, cariño, afectuosidad, amor.

agreeably: agradablemente.

coin: moneda.

declare: declarar, declaras, declaren, declare, declarad, declaro, declaran, declaráis, declara, declaramos.

defy: desafiar, desafiáis, desafío, desafien, desafías, desafiamos, desafiad, desafia, desafían, desafie.

dismissing: despidiendo.

engaged: ocupado, comprometido, engranado, prometido.

evil: mal, malo, malvado.

falsehood: falsedad.

friendship: amistad.

incognito: incógnito.

inferior: inferior.

jealous: celoso.

leaning: inclinación.

lodging: alojamiento.

marquis: marqués.

movable: movable, móvil.

postillion: postillón.

rim: llanta, borde, baranda, margen.

scandal: escándalo.

solemnly: solemnemente.

spangle: lentejuela.

sufferer: doliente, enfermo, paciente, víctima.

unharnessed: desguarnecido.

vindicate: justificado, justificar, justifique, reivindicar, vindicar, vindicad, reivindique, vindicas, reivindiquen, vindica, reivindico.

preceded me in right of his **post**. These **false** informations, which I **afterwards** came to the **knowledge** of by an **accident** not **proper** to **mention**, made the **treasurer** show his **lady** for some time an **ill countenance**, and me a **worse**; and although he was at last **undeceived** and **reconciled** to her, yet I **lost** all **credit** with him, and found my interest **decline** very **fast** with the **emperor** himself, who was, **indeed**, too much **governed** by that favourite.

Spanish		
accident: accidente, desgracia, un accidente, el accidente.	fast: rápido, ayunar, fijo, de prisa, pronto, veloz, ligero, firme, ayuno.	puesto, oficio, apostar, posta, función, fijar, estaca.
afterwards: después, luego, más adelante.	governed: gobernado, capitaneado, regido, reprimido.	preceded: precedido.
countenance: semblante.	ill: enfermo, malo, doliente.	proper: conveniente, preciso, correcto, apropiado, propio, debido.
credit: crédito, haber, acreditar.	indeed: verdaderamente, en efecto, de veras, en realidad, efectivamente.	reconciled: se reconciliado, se conciliado.
decline: declinar, desmejorarse, retroceso, rehusar, declinación, decadencia, rechazar, baja, descenso, ocaso.	knowledge: conocimiento, saber.	treasurer: tesorero.
emperor: emperador.	lady: dama, señora.	undeceived: desengañado.
false: falso.	lost: perdido, adelgazado.	worse: peor.
	mention: mencionar, mención.	
	post: poste, correo, empleo, cargo,	

CHAPTER VII

[The author, being informed of a design to **accuse** him of high-treason, makes his **escape** to Blefuscu. His **reception** there.]

Before I **proceed** to give an account of my **leaving** this **kingdom**, it may be proper to inform the reader of a private intrigue which had been for two months **forming** against me.

I had been **hitherto**, all my life, a **stranger** to courts, for which I was **unqualified** by the **meanness** of my condition. I had indeed heard and read enough of the dispositions of great princes and **ministers**, but never expected to have found such **terrible** effects of them, in so **remote** a country, governed, as I thought, by very different **maxims** from those in Europe.

When I was just preparing to pay my **attendance** on the emperor of Blefuscu, a considerable person at court (to whom I had been very **serviceable**, at a time when he lay under the **highest displeasure** of his imperial majesty) came to my house very privately at night, in a close chair, and, without sending his name, desired **admittance**. The chairmen were dismissed; I put the chair, with his **lordship** in it, into my coat-pocket: and, giving orders to a **trusty** servant, to say I was **indisposed** and gone to sleep, I fastened the door of my house, **placed** the chair on the table, according to my usual custom, and sat down by it. After the common **salutations** were over, observing his lordship's countenance full of

Spanish

accuse: acusar, acusamos, acuso, acusen, acusan, acusáis, acusad, acusa, acusas, acuse, denunciar.
admittance: entrada, admisión, admittancia.
attendance: asistencia, servicio.
displeasure: disgusto.
escape: escaparse, escapar, huida, fuga, escape, evadir, escapada, huir.
forming: formación.
highest: sumo, el más alto, suma, máximo, sumamente, alto, máxima.

hitherto: hasta aquí, hasta ahora.
indisposed: indispueto.
kingdom: reino.
leaving: saliendo, dejando.
lordship: señoría.
maxims: máximas.
meanness: bajeza, vileza, escasez, maldad, mezquindad, pobreza, tacañería, humildad.
ministers: asiste, atiende, auxilia, oficia.
placed: situado.

proceed: proceder, actuar.
reception: recepción, acogida, recibimiento.
remote: remoto, lejano, apartado, aislado, separado.
salutations: saludos.
serviceable: servible, utilizable.
stranger: forastero, extraño, desconocido.
terrible: terrible.
trusty: fiel.
unqualified: inhábil.

concern, and **inquiring** into the reason, he desired “I would hear him with patience, in a matter that **highly** concerned my honour and my life.” His **speech** was to the following effect, for I took **notes** of it as soon as he left me: —

“You are to know,” said he, “that several committees of council have been lately called, in the most private manner, on your account; and it is but two days since his majesty came to a full resolution.

“You are very **sensible** that Skyresh Bolgolam” (galbet, or high-admiral) “has been your mortal enemy, almost ever since your **arrival**. His original reasons I know not; but his **hatred** is **increased** since your great success against Blefuscu, by which his **glory** as admiral is much **obscured**. This lord, in conjunction with Flimnap the high-treasurer, whose **enmity** against you is **notorious** on account of his lady, Limtoc the general, Lalcon the **chamberlain**, and Balmuff the **grand** justiciary, have **prepared** articles of **impeachment** against you, for **treason** and other **capital** crimes.”

This **preface** made me so impatient, being **conscious** of my own merits and **innocence**, that I was going to **interrupt** him; when he entreated me to be **silent**, and thus proceeded: —

“Out of gratitude for the favours you have done me, I **procured** information of the whole **proceedings**, and a **copy** of the articles; wherein I venture my head for your service.

ARTICLES OF IMPEACHMENT AGAINST
QUINBUS FLESTRIN
(THE MAN-MOUNTAIN)

ARTICLE I

Spanish		
arrival : llegada, aprovisionamiento, arribo, venida.	enmity : enemistad.	notorious : notorio, fragante, infamo.
articles : constitución, estatutos, articulado, artículos, estipulaciones.	glory : gloria.	obscured : disimulado.
capital : capital, capitel, mayúscula, la capital.	grand : magnífico, grande, grandioso.	preface : prefacio, prólogo.
chamberlain : chambelán.	hatred : odio.	prepared : preparado.
concern : concernir, cuidado, preocupación, importancia.	highly : muy, sumamente.	proceedings : actas.
conscious : consciente.	impeachment : acusación.	procured : procurado.
copy : copiar, copia, traslado, trasladar, la copia.	increased : aumentado.	sensible : sensato, razonable.
	innocence : inocencia, la inocencia.	silent : silencioso, mudo, callado.
	inquiring : inquiriendo, curioso, preguntando.	speech : discurso, habla, lenguaje, oración, conversación, dialecto, idioma.
	interrupt : interrumpir, interrupción.	treason : traición.
	notes : notas.	

“ ‘Whereas, by a **statute** made in the reign of his imperial majesty Calin Deffar Plune, it is **enacted**, that, whoever shall make water within the precincts of the royal **palace**, shall be **liable** to the **pains** and penalties of high-treason; **notwithstanding**, the said Quinbus Flestrin, in open breach of the said law, under colour of **extinguishing** the fire **kindled** in the apartment of his majesty’s most dear imperial consort, did maliciously, **traitorously**, and **devilishly**, by discharge of his urine, put out the said fire kindled in the said apartment, lying and being within the precincts of the said royal palace, against the statute in that case provided, etc. against the duty, etc.

ARTICLE II

“ ‘That the said Quinbus Flestrin, having brought the imperial fleet of Blefuscu into the royal port, and being afterwards commanded by his imperial majesty to seize all the other ships of the said empire of Blefuscu, and reduce that empire to a **province**, to be governed by a viceroy from hence, and to **destroy** and put to death, not only all the Big-endian exiles, but likewise all the people of that empire who would not immediately **forsake** the Big-endian **heresy**, he, the said Flestrin, like a false traitor against his most auspicious, **serene**, imperial majesty, did petition to be **excused** from the said service, upon **pretence** of **unwillingness** to force the consciences, or destroy the liberties and lives of an innocent people.

ARTICLE III

“ ‘That, whereas certain ambassadors arrived from the Court of Blefuscu, to sue for peace in his majesty’s court, he, the said Flestrin, did, like a false traitor, aid, **abet**, comfort, and divert, the said ambassadors, although he knew them to be servants to a prince who was lately an open enemy to his imperial majesty, and in an open war against his said majesty.

Spanish

abet: instigar, instigo, instiga, instigad, instigáis, instigamos, instigas, instigue, instiguen, instigan, sostener.
destroy: destruir, destruid, destruimos, destruí, destruyan, destruye, destruyen, destruyes, destruyo, destruya.
devilishly: diabólicamente, endemoniadamente, endiabladamente.
enacted: promulgado.
excused: excusado, dispensado.

extinguishing: apagando, extinguiendo.
forsake: abandonar, abandonáis, abandonen, abandonas, abandono, abandonad, abandona, abandonan, abandonamos, abandone, desamparar.
heresy: herejía.
kindled: encendido.
liable: responsable, obligado.
notwithstanding: sin embargo, a pesar de, no obstante.

pains: dolores del parto, esfuerzos, desvelos.
palace: palacio.
pretence: pretensión, derecho.
province: provincia.
serene: sereno.
statute: estatuto, ley.
traitor: traidor.
traitorously: traicioneramente, traidoramente, traidormente.
unwillingness: desgana, mala gana, renuencia, repugnancia.

ARTICLE IV

“ That the said Quinbus Flestrin, contrary to the duty of a **faithful** subject, is now preparing to make a voyage to the court and empire of Blefuscu, for which he has received only **verbal** license from his imperial majesty; and, under colour of the said license, does **falsely** and traitorously intend to take the said voyage, and **thereby** to aid, **comfort**, and abet the emperor of Blefuscu, so lately an enemy, and in open war with his imperial majesty aforesaid.’

“There are some other articles; but these are the most important, of which I have read you an abstract.

“In the several debates upon this impeachment, it must be confessed that his majesty gave many marks of his great **lenity**; often **urging** the services you had done him, and **endeavouring** to **extenuate** your crimes. The treasurer and admiral **insisted** that you should be put to the most **painful** and ignominious death, by setting fire to your house at night, and the general was to attend with twenty thousand men, armed with poisoned arrows, to shoot you on the face and hands. Some of your servants were to have private orders to **strew** a **poisonous juice** on your shirts and sheets, which would soon make you **tear** your own **flesh**, and die in the utmost **torture**. The general came into the same opinion; so that for a long time there was a majority against you; but his majesty **resolving**, if possible, to **spare** your life, at last brought off the chamberlain.

“Upon this **incident**, Reldresal, principal secretary for private affairs, who always **approved** himself your true friend, was commanded by the emperor to deliver his opinion, which he accordingly did; and therein **justified** the good thoughts you have of him. He allowed your crimes to be great, but that still there was room for mercy, the most **commendable virtue** in a prince, and for which his majesty was so justly **celebrated**. He said, the friendship between you and

Spanish		
approved: aprobado, aceptado, aprobar.	faithful: fiel, leal.	perdonar.
celebrated: celebrado, festejado, célebre, famoso.	falsely: falsamente.	strew: esparcir, esparzan, esparza, esparcís, esparcimos, esparcid, esparces, esparcen, esparzo, esparce.
comfort: comodidad, consolar, anchas, consuelo, confort.	flesh: carne, pulpa.	tear: lágrima, desgarrar, rajar, romper, rasgar, desgarrar.
commendable: recomendable, loable.	incident: incidente.	thereby: en consecuencia de esto, por lo tanto.
endeavouring: intentar.	insisted: insistido, instado.	torture: tortura, tormento, torturar.
extenuate: atenuar, atenuados, me atenúo, nos atenuamos, os atenuáis, se atenúa, se atenúan, te atenúas, aténúese, aténúate, aténúense.	juice: zumo, jugo, el jugo, joco.	urging: instar.
	justified: justificado.	verbal: verbal.
	lenity: indulgencia, lenidad.	virtue: virtud.
	painful: doloroso, penoso.	
	poisonous: tóxico, venenoso.	
	resolving: resolviendo, resolver.	
	spare: sobrante, ahorrar, recambio,	

him was so well known to the world, that perhaps the most honourable board might think him **partial**; however, in obedience to the command he had received, he would freely offer his sentiments. That if his majesty, in consideration of your services, and **pursuant** to his own **merciful** disposition, would please to spare your life, and only give orders to put out both your eyes, he humbly conceived, that by this expedient justice might in some measure be **satisfied**, and all the world would **applaud** the lenity of the emperor, as well as the fair and **generous** proceedings of those who have the honour to be his counsellors. That the loss of your eyes would be no **impediment** to your bodily strength, by which you might still be useful to his majesty; that **blindness** is an addition to courage, by **concealing** dangers from us; that the fear you had for your eyes, was the greatest difficulty in bringing over the enemy's fleet, and it would be sufficient for you to see by the eyes of the ministers, since the greatest princes do no more.

"This proposal was received with the utmost disapprobation by the whole board. Bolgolam, the admiral, could not **preserve** his **temper**, but, rising up in **fury**, said, he wondered how the secretary durst presume to give his opinion for **preserving** the life of a traitor; that the services you had performed were, by all true reasons of state, the great aggravation of your crimes; that you, who were able to **extinguish** the fire by discharge of urine in her majesty's apartment (which he mentioned with horror), might, at another time, raise an **inundation** by the same means, to **drown** the whole palace; and the same strength which enabled you to bring over the enemy's fleet, might serve, upon the first **discontent**, to carry it back; that he had good reasons to think you were a Big-endian in your heart; and, as treason begins in the heart, before it appears in overt-acts, so he accused you as a traitor on that account, and therefore insisted you should be put to death.

"The treasurer was of the same opinion: he showed to what **straits** his majesty's revenue was reduced, by the charge of maintaining you, which would soon grow **insupportable**; that the secretary's expedient of putting out your eyes, was so far from being a **remedy** against this evil, that it would probably increase it, as is **manifest** from the common practice of **blinding** some kind of fowls, after

Spanish

applaud: aplaudir, aplaudan, aplaudo, aplaudís, aplaudimos, aplaudid, aplaudes, aplauden, aplaude, aplauda.
blinding: deslumbrante, deslumbrando, deslumbramiento, esparcido de gravilla.
blindness: ceguera.
concealing: ocultando.
discontent: disgustado, descontento.
drown: ahogarse, ahogar.
extinguish: apagar, apagaís, apaguen,

apago, apagas, apagamos, apagad, apaga, apagan, apague, extinguir.
fury: furia, furor.
generous: generoso, dadivoso.
impediment: impedimento, obstáculo.
insupportable: intolerable, insoportable.
inundation: inundación.
manifest: manifiesto, evidente, manifestar.
merciful: misericordioso.
partial: parcial.

preserve: conservar, guardar, preservar, confitura, conserva.
preserving: conservación, preservar.
pursuant: conforme a.
remedy: curar, remedio, recurso, medio, remediar.
satisfied: satisfecho, contento, complacido.
straits: necesidad, paso, estrecho, estrecheces.
temper: humor, genio, templar, temperamento.

which they fed the faster, and grew sooner fat; that his **sacred** majesty and the council, who are your judges, were, in their own consciences, fully convinced of your **guilt**, which was a sufficient argument to **condemn** you to death, without the formal proofs required by the strict letter of the law.

“But his imperial majesty, fully determined against capital punishment, was graciously pleased to say, that since the council thought the loss of your eyes too easy a censure, some other way may be **inflicted hereafter**. And your friend the secretary, humbly **desiring** to be heard again, in answer to what the treasurer had **objected**, concerning the great charge his majesty was at in maintaining you, said, that his excellency, who had the sole disposal of the emperor’s revenue, might easily provide against that evil, by gradually **lessening** your establishment; by which, for want of sufficient for you would grow weak and **faint**, and lose your appetite, and consequently, **decay**, and **consume** in a few months; neither would the stench of your carcass be then so dangerous, when it should become more than half **diminished**; and immediately upon your death five or six thousand of his majesty’s subjects might, in two or three days, cut your flesh from your bones, take it away by cart-loads, and **bury** it in distant parts, to prevent infection, leaving the **skeleton** as a **monument** of admiration to posterity.

“Thus, by the great friendship of the secretary, the whole affair was **compromised**. It was strictly enjoined, that the project of **starving** you by degrees should be kept a secret; but the sentence of putting out your eyes was entered on the books; none **dissenting**, except Bolgolam the admiral, who, being a creature of the empress, was **perpetually instigated** by her majesty to insist upon your death, she having **borne** perpetual malice against you, on account of that infamous and illegal method you took to extinguish the fire in her apartment.

“In three days your friend the secretary will be directed to come to your house, and read before you the articles of impeachment; and then to signify the great lenity and favour of his majesty and council, whereby you are only **condemned** to the loss of your eyes, which his majesty does not question you will **gratefully** and humbly submit to; and twenty of his majesty’s surgeons will

Spanish		
borne : Soportado, pp de bear, pagado.	consumimos, consumid, consumes, consumen, consumís, consume, consumo, consuma.	agradecimiento, agradecidamente.
bury : enterrar, enterrad, entierros, entierran, entierra, enterramos, enterráis, entierren, entierro, entierre, sepultar.	decay : decadencia, decaimiento, putrefacción, baja, deterioración, descomposición.	guilt : culpa.
compromised : Cedido.	desiring : desear.	hereafter : de ahora en adelante.
condemn : condenar, condenas, condenen, condenan, condenamos, condenáis, condenad, condeno, condene, condena, desaprobar.	diminished : disminuido.	inflicted : infligido.
condemned : condenado.	dissenting : disentir, disconforme.	instigated : instigado.
consume : consumir, consuman,	faint : desmayarse, débil, desmayo, tenue.	lessening : achicando, minorando.
	gratefully : con corazón bueno, con	monument : monumento.
		objected : objetado.
		perpetually : perpetuamente.
		sacred : sagrado, sacro.
		skeleton : esqueleto, el esqueleto.
		starving : hambriento.

attend, in order to see the operation well performed, by **discharging** very sharp-pointed arrows into the balls of your eyes, as you lie on the ground.

“I leave to your **prudence** what measures you will take; and to avoid **suspicion**, I must immediately return in as private a manner as I came.”

His lordship did so; and I remained alone, under many **doubts** and perplexities of mind.

It was a custom introduced by this prince and his ministry (very different, as I have been assured, from the practice of former times,) that after the court had **decreed** any **cruel execution**, either to gratify the monarch’s **resentment**, or the malice of a favourite, the emperor always made a speech to his whole council, **expressing** his great lenity and tenderness, as qualities known and confessed by all the world. This speech was immediately published throughout the kingdom; nor did any thing **terrify** the people so much as those encomiums on his majesty’s mercy; because it was observed, that the more these praises were **enlarged** and insisted on, the more **inhuman** was the **punishment**, and the sufferer more innocent. Yet, as to myself, I must confess, having never been designed for a **courtier**, either by my birth or education, I was so ill a judge of things, that I could not discover the lenity and favour of this sentence, but conceived it (perhaps erroneously) rather to be **rigorous** than gentle. I sometimes thought of standing my trial, for, although I could not **deny** the facts alleged in the several articles, yet I hoped they would admit of some extenuation. But having in my life perused many state-trials, which I ever observed to **terminate** as the judges thought fit to direct, I durst not rely on so dangerous a decision, in so critical a **juncture**, and against such powerful enemies. Once I was strongly bent upon resistance, for, while I had liberty the whole strength of that empire could hardly **subdue** me, and I might easily with stones **pelt** the metropolis to pieces; but I soon rejected that project with **horror**, by **remembering** the oath I had made to the emperor, the favours I received from him, and the high title of nardac he conferred upon me. Neither had I so soon learned the gratitude of courtiers, to persuade myself, that his majesty’s present **seventies** **acquitted** me of all past **obligations**.

Spanish

acquitted: absuelto.

courtier: cortesano, palaciego.

cruel: cruel.

decreed: decretado.

deny: negar, negad, niego, niegas, niegan, negáis, negamos, nieguen, niega, niegue, desmentir.

discharging: descarga.

doubts: duda.

enlarged: ampliado, agrandado.

execution: ejecución.

expressing: expresando.

horror: horror, aversión.

inhuman: inhumano.

juncture: juntura, coyuntura.

obligations: obligaciones.

pelt: piel.

prudence: prudencia.

punishment: castigo, escarmiento, punición, pena.

remembering: recordando.

resentment: resentimiento.

rigorous: riguroso.

seventies: años setenta, setenta.

subdue: dominar, dominen, domino, dominas, dominan, dominamos, domináis, dominad, domina, domine, sojuzgar.

suspicion: sospecha, recelo, recelocaz.

terminate: terminar, terminen, terminas, terminan, terminamos, termináis, terminad, termina, termino, termine, acabar.

terrify: aterrar, aterre, aterrada, aterráis, aterramos, aterro, aterran, aterras, aterren, aterra, terroriza.

At last, I fixed upon a resolution, for which it is **probable** I may **incur** some censure, and not **unjustly**; for I confess I **owe** the preserving of mine eyes, and **consequently** my liberty, to my own great **rashness** and want of experience; because, if I had then known the nature of princes and ministers, which I have since observed in many other courts, and their methods of **treating** criminals less **obnoxious** than myself, I should, with great **alacrity** and readiness, have **submitted** to so easy a punishment. But **hurried** on by the **precipitancy** of youth, and having his imperial majesty's license to pay my attendance upon the emperor of Blefuscu, I took this opportunity, before the three days were **elapsed**, to send a letter to my friend the secretary, **signifying** my resolution of setting out that morning for Blefuscu, pursuant to the leave I had got; and, without waiting for an answer, I went to that side of the island where our fleet lay. I **seized** a large man of war, tied a cable to the prow, and, **lifting** up the anchors, I **stripped** myself, put my clothes (together with my **coverlet**, which I carried under my arm) into the **vessel**, and, drawing it after me, between **wading** and swimming arrived at the royal port of Blefuscu, where the people had long expected me: they **lent** me two **guides** to direct me to the capital city, which is of the same name. I held them in my hands, till I came within two hundred yards of the gate, and desired them "to signify my arrival to one of the secretaries, and let him know, I there waited his majesty's command." I had an answer in about an hour, "that his majesty, attended by the royal family, and great officers of the court, was coming out to receive me." I **advanced** a hundred yards. The emperor and his train alighted from their horses, the empress and ladies from their coaches, and I did not perceive they were in any fright or concern. I lay on the ground to kiss his majesty's and the empress's hands. I told his majesty, "that I was come according to my promise, and with the license of the emperor my master, to have the honour of seeing so mighty a monarch, and to offer him any service in my power, **consistent** with my duty to my own prince;" not **mentioning** a word of my disgrace, because I had hitherto no regular information of it, and might suppose myself wholly **ignorant** of any such design; neither could I **reasonably** conceive that the emperor would discover the secret, while I was out of his power; wherein, however, it soon appeared I was deceived.

Spanish

advanced: avanzado, adelantado.
alacrity: alacridad, diligencia.
consequently: por consiguiente.
consistent: consecuente, consistente, coherente.
coverlet: colcha de cama, tapete.
elapsed: transcurrido.
guides: guías.
hurried: apresuradamente, apresurado, apurado, hecho de prisa, precipitado, superficial.
ignorant: ignorante.

incur: incurrir, incurren, incurra, incurris, incurrimos, incurrid, incurres, incurre, incurran, incurro.
lent: prestado, cuaresma.
lifting: levantamiento, elevación, levantar.
mentioning: mencionar.
obnoxious: molesto, odioso.
owe: deber, adeudar.
precipitancy: precipitación.
probable: probable.
rashness: irreflexión, precipitación.

reasonably: razonablemente.
seized: agarrado, asido.
signifying: significando.
stripped: pelado, desarmado, desencofrado.
submitted: sometido.
treating: Tratar.
unjustly: injustamente.
vessel: vaso, embarcación, barco, estuche, recipiente, vasija, olla, buque, jarro, caja.
wading: vadeando.

I shall not **trouble** the **reader** with the particular **account** of my **reception** at this court, which was **suitable** to the **generosity** of so great a **prince**; **nor** of the **difficulties** I was in for want of a house and **bed**, being **forced** to **lie** on the **ground**, **wrapped** up in my coverlet.

Spanish

account: cuenta, considerar, comunicación, creer, contemplar, lugar, tomar en consideración, motivo, noticia, explicación, información.

bed: cama, lecho, cauce, la cama, bancada, cuadro, madre.

difficulties: dificultades.

forced: forzado.

generosity: generosidad.

ground: suelo, terreno, tierra, molido, masa, conexión a tierra, el suelo,

fondo, fundamento.

lie: mentir, mentira, yacer, estar tendido, embuste, echarse.

nor: ni, tampoco.

prince: príncipe.

reader: lector, libro de lectura.

reception: recepción, acogida, recibimiento.

suitable: conveniente, apropiado, adecuado, indicado.

trouble: molestar, prueba, inconveniente, incomodar, molestia,

perturbación, problema, dificultad, avería, esfuerzo.

wrapped: envuelto, arrojarse, chal, cubrir, cubrirse, envoltura, envolver, capa, envolverse, ajustado, manta.

CHAPTER VIII

[The **author**, by a **lucky** accident, **finds** means to leave Blefuscu; and, after some difficulties, **returns** safe to his native country.]

Three days after my arrival, walking out of curiosity to the **north-east coast** of the island, I observed, about half a league off in the sea, somewhat that looked like a boat **overturned**. I **pulled** off my **shoes** and stockings, and, **wailing** two or three hundred yards, I found the object to approach nearer by force of the tide; and then plainly saw it to be a real boat, which I supposed might by some **tempest** have been driven from a ship. Whereupon, I returned immediately towards the city, and desired his imperial majesty to **lend** me twenty of the tallest vessels he had left, after the loss of his fleet, and three thousand seamen, under the **command** of his **vice-admiral**. This fleet **sailed** round, while I went back the **shortest** way to the coast, where I first discovered the boat. I found the tide had driven it still nearer. The seamen were all provided with **cordage**, which I had **beforehand** twisted to a sufficient strength. When the ships came up, I stripped myself, and waded till I came within a hundred yards off the boat, after which I was forced to **swim** till I got up to it. The seamen **threw** me the end of the cord, which I fastened to a **hole** in the fore-part of the boat, and the other end to a man of war; but I found all my labour to little purpose; for, being out of my **depth**, I was not able to work. In this necessity I was forced to swim behind, and

Spanish		
author: autor, artifice, el autor, escritor.	cavidad.	rendimiento, remuneración, regreso, ingresos, volver.
beforehand: de antemano.	lend: prestar, presto, preste, presten, prestas, prestan, prestamos, prestáis, prestad, presta.	sailed: navegado.
coast: costa.	lucky: afortunado, feliz.	shoes: los zapatos.
command: mando, orden, mandato, comando, instrucción, capitanear, acaudillar.	north-east: NE, nordeste.	shortest: brevemente.
cordage: cordaje.	overturned: invertido, trastornado, volcado.	swim: nadar, nadas, nado, naden, nadad, nadan, nadáis, nadamos, nada, nade.
depth: profundidad, hondura, puntal, fondo.	pulled: tirado, halado.	tempest: tormenta, tempestad.
finds: funda, funde.	returns: devolver, reembolso, ganancias, devoluciones, cheques y letras devueltos, retorno,	threw: pret de throw, Tiró, tiro.
hole: agujero, zanja, hueco, orificio,		vice-admiral: vicealmirante.
		wailing: lamentos.

push the boat forward, as often as I could, with one of my hands; and the tide **favouring** me, I advanced so far that I could just hold up my **chin** and feel the ground. I rested two or three minutes, and then gave the boat another **shove**, and so on, till the sea was no higher than my arm-pits; and now, the most **laborious** part being over, I took out my other cables, which were **stowed** in one of the ships, and fastened them first to the boat, and then to nine of the vessels which attended me; the wind being favourable, the seamen towed, and I **shoved**, until we arrived within forty yards of the shore; and, waiting till the tide was out, I got dry to the boat, and by the **assistance** of two thousand men, with ropes and engines, I made a **shift** to turn it on its bottom, and found it was but little damaged.

I shall not trouble the reader with the difficulties I was under, by the help of certain **paddles**, which cost me ten days making, to get my boat to the royal **port** of Blefuscu, where a mighty concourse of people appeared upon my arrival, full of **wonder** at the sight of so prodigious a vessel. I told the emperor “that my good fortune had **thrown** this boat in my way, to carry me to some place whence I might return into my native country; and **begged** his majesty’s orders for getting materials to fit it up, together with his license to depart;” which, after some kind **expostulations**, he was pleased to grant.

I did very much wonder, in all this time, not to have heard of any express **relating** to me from our emperor to the court of Blefuscu. But I was **afterward** given privately to understand, that his imperial majesty, never **imagining** I had the least notice of his **designs**, believed I was only gone to Blefuscu in performance of my **promise**, according to the license he had given me, which was well known at our court, and would return in a few days, when the ceremony was ended. But he was at last in pain at my long absence; and after consulting with the treasurer and the rest of that **cabal**, a person of quality was **dispatched** with the copy of the articles against me. This **envoy** had instructions to represent to the monarch of Blefuscu, “the great lenity of his master, who was content to punish me no farther than with the loss of mine eyes; that I had fled from justice; and if I did not return in two hours, I should be **deprived** of my title

Spanish

afterward: después.
assistance: ayuda, asistencia, socorro, auxilio.
begged: Mendigado.
cabal: cábala.
chin: barba, barbilla, la barbilla, mentón.
deprived: privado.
designs: diseños.
dispatched: despabilado y perdido, enviado, consignado, remitido, despachado en otro.

envoy: enviado, embajador, enviar.
expostulations: protestas.
favouring: favorecer.
imagining: imaginando.
laborious: laborioso, tabajoso.
paddles: electrodos.
port: puerto, babor, puerta, oporto, portuario.
promise: prometer, prometéis, prometemos, prometen, prometo, promete, prometan, prometa, prometes, prometed, promesa.

push: empujar, empujón, empuje.
relating: contando, relacionando.
shift: turno, desplazamiento, desplazar, cambiar, jornada, tanda, cambio.
shove: empujar, empujón.
shoved: empujado.
stowed: estibado.
thrown: tirado, pp de throw.
towed: remolcado.
wonder: preguntarse, maravilla, asombrarse, prodigio, preguntar.

of nardac, and **declared** a traitor.” The envoy further added, “that in order to maintain the peace and **amity** between both empires, his master expected that his brother of Blefuscu would give orders to have me sent back to Lilliput, bound hand and foot, to be punished as a traitor.”

The emperor of Blefuscu, having taken three days to **consult**, returned an answer consisting of many civilities and **excuses**. He said, “that as for sending me bound, his brother knew it was impossible; that, although I had deprived him of his fleet, yet he **owed** great obligations to me for many good **offices** I had done him in making the peace. That, however, both their **majesties** would soon be made easy; for I had found a prodigious vessel on the shore, able to carry me on the sea, which he had given orders to fit up, with my own assistance and direction; and he **hoped**, in a few weeks, both empires would be **freed** from so insupportable an encumbrance.”

With this answer the envoy returned to Lilliput; and the monarch of Blefuscu **related** to me all that had passed; **offering** me at the same time (but under the strictest confidence) his gracious protection, if I would continue in his service; wherein, although I believed him **sincere**, yet I resolved never more to put any confidence in princes or ministers, where I could possibly avoid it; and therefore, with all due **acknowledgments** for his favourable intentions, I humbly begged to be excused. I told him, “that since fortune, whether good or evil, had thrown a vessel in my way, I was resolved to venture myself on the **ocean**, rather than be an occasion of difference between two such mighty monarchs.” Neither did I find the emperor at all **displeased**; and I **discovered**, by a certain accident, that he was very **glad** of my **resolution**, and so were most of his ministers.

These considerations moved me to **hasten** my **departure** somewhat **sooner** than I intended; to which the court, impatient to have me gone, very readily **contributed**. Five hundred workmen were employed to make two **sails** to my **boat**, according to my **directions**, by **quilting** thirteen folds of their strongest linen together. I was at the pains of making ropes and cables, by **twisting** ten, twenty, or thirty of the thickest and strongest of theirs. A great stone that I happened to find, after a long search, by the sea-shore, **served** me for an anchor. I

Spanish		
acknowledgments: reconocimientos, acta notarial de reconocimiento, expresiones de gratitud, reconocimiento.	departure: salida, partida, desviación.	offices: oficinas.
amity: amistad.	directions: instrucciones, indicaciones.	owed: adeudado, debido.
boat: barco, bote, barca, el barco.	discovered: descubierto.	quilting: acolchado.
consult: consultar, consultas, consultan, consultamos, consultáis, consultad, consulto, consulten, consulta, consulte.	displeased: desagradado, disgustado.	related: relacionado, contado, emparentado, conexo.
contributed: Contribuido.	excuses: deshechas.	resolution: resolución, definición, poder de resolución.
declared: declarado.	freed: liberado.	sails: paño.
	glad: alegre, contento.	served: servido.
	hasten: acelerar, apresurar.	sincere: sincero.
	hoped: esperado.	sooner: más pronto.
	majesties: Majestades.	twisting: retorcido.
	ocean: océano.	
	offering: ofrenda, oferta, ofrecer.	

had the **tallow** of three hundred cows, for **greasing** my boat, and other uses. I was at **incredible** pains in cutting down some of the largest timber-trees, for **oars** and masts, wherein I was, however, much assisted by his majesty's ship-carpenters, who helped me in **smoothing** them, after I had done the rough work.

In about a month, when all was prepared, I sent to receive his majesty's commands, and to take my leave. The emperor and royal family came out of the palace; I lay down on my face to kiss his hand, which he very graciously gave me: so did the empress and young princes of the blood. His majesty presented me with fifty purses of two hundred sprugs a-piece, together with his picture at full length, which I put immediately into one of my **gloves**, to keep it from being hurt. The **ceremonies** at my departure were too many to trouble the reader with at this time.

I **stored** the boat with the carcases of a hundred oxen, and three hundred sheep, with bread and drink proportionable, and as much meat ready dressed as four hundred cooks could provide. I took with me six cows and two bulls alive, with as many ewes and rams, **intending** to carry them into my own country, and propagate the **breed**. And to **feed** them on board, I had a good bundle of **hay**, and a bag of corn. I would **gladly** have taken a **dozen** of the natives, but this was a thing the emperor would by no means **permit**; and, **besides** a **diligent** search into my pockets, his majesty engaged my honour "not to carry away any of his subjects, although with their own **consent** and desire."

Having thus prepared all things as well as I was able, I set sail on the twenty-fourth day of September 1701, at six in the morning; and when I had gone about four-leagues to the **northward**, the wind being at south-east, at six in the evening I **descried** a small island, about half a league to the **north-west**. I advanced forward, and cast anchor on the lee-side of the island, which seemed to be **uninhabited**. I then took some refreshment, and went to my rest. I slept well, and as I conjectured at least six hours, for I found the day broke in two hours after I awaked. It was a clear night. I ate my breakfast before the sun was up; and **heaving** anchor, the wind being favourable, I **steered** the same course that I had

Spanish

besides: además, demás, además de, amén de.
breed: raza, casta, criar.
ceremonies: feriar.
consent: aprobación, acordar, declaración, declarar, consentimiento, autorización.
descried: divisado, divisó.
diligent: diligente.
dozen: docena, la docena.
feed: alimentar, alimentad, alimenten, alimente, alimentas, alimentan,

alimentáis, alimenta, alimentamos, alimento, dar de comer.
gladly: alegremente.
gloves: guantes, los guantes.
greasing: lubricado, engrasar, engrase.
hay: heno.
heaving: tirar, movimiento vertical del buque, dislocación.
incredible: increíble.
intending: pensar, queriendo, destinando, entendiendo, intentando, pensando, planeando, pretendiendo,

proponiendo.
northward: hacia el norte.
north-west: noroeste, NO.
oars: remos.
permit: permitir, permiso, licencia, pase.
smoothing: allanamiento, suavización.
steered: dirigido.
stored: almacenado, entrada ordenada será guardada.
tallow: sebo.
uninhabited: deshabitado.

done the day before, wherein I was directed by my pocket compass. My **intention** was to reach, if possible, one of those islands. which I had reason to believe lay to the north-east of Van Diemen’s Land. I discovered nothing all that day; but upon the next, about three in the afternoon, when I had by my computation made twenty-four leagues from Blefuscu, I descried a sail **steering** to the south-east; my course was due east. I **hailed** her, but could get no answer; yet I found I gained upon her, for the wind **slackened**. I made all the sail I could, and in half an hour she spied me, then hung out her ancient, and discharged a **gun**. It is not easy to **express** the **joy** I was in, upon the **unexpected** hope of once more seeing my **beloved** country, and the dear **pledges** I left in it. The **ship** slackened her sails, and I came up with her between five and six in the evening, September 26th; but my heart leaped within me to see her English **colours**. I put my **cows** and sheep into my coat-pockets, and got on board with all my little cargo of **provisions**. The vessel was an English **merchantman**, **returning** from Japan by the North and South seas; the **captain**, Mr. John Biddel, of Deptford, a very civil man, and an excellent sailor.

We were now in the latitude of 30 degrees south; there were about fifty men in the ship; and here I met an old comrade of mine, one Peter Williams, who gave me a good character to the captain. This **gentleman** treated me with kindness, and desired I would let him know what place I came from last, and whither I was bound; which I did in a few words, but he thought I was **raving**, and that the dangers I underwent had **disturbed** my head; whereupon I took my black **cattle** and sheep out of my pocket, which, after great astonishment, clearly **convinced** him of my veracity. I then showed him the gold given me by the emperor of Blefuscu, together with his majesty’s picture at full length, and some other rarities of that country. I gave him two purses of two **hundreds** sprugs each, and **promised**, when we arrived in England, to make him a present of a cow and a sheep big with young.

I shall not trouble the reader with a particular account of this voyage, which was very prosperous for the most part. We arrived in the Downs on the 13th of April, 1702. I had only one **misfortune**, that the **rats** on board carried away one

Spanish		
beloved: querido, amado, novio, dilecto.	gentleman: caballero, señor, gentilhombre.	contribuciones prometidas.
captain: capitán.	gun: escopeta, pistola, fusil, arma de fuego.	promised: prometido.
cattle: ganado, ganado vacuno.	hailed: granizado.	provisions: provisiones, comestibles.
colours: bandera.	hundreds: centena.	rats: rata.
convinced: convencido.	intention: intención.	raving: delirio, delirando.
cow: vaca, la vaca.	joy: alegría.	returning: volver.
disturbed: molestado, incomodado, perturbado.	merchantman: buque mercante.	ship: barco, enviar, enviad, envía, envíen, envíe, envías, envían, enviamos, enviáis, envío.
express: expresar, expresa, expresas, expresen, expresan, expresamos, expresáis, expresad, expreso, exprese.	misfortune: infortunio, desgracia, desdicha, desventura.	slackened: aflojado.
	pledges: promesas de contribuciones,	steering: dirección.
		unexpected: inesperado, imprevisto.

of my sheep; I found her bones in a hole, **picked** clean from the flesh. The rest of my cattle I got safe ashore, and set them a-grazing in a bowling-green at Greenwich, where the **fineness** of the **grass** made them feed very heartily, though I had always **feared** the contrary: neither could I possibly have **preserved** them in so long a voyage, if the captain had not allowed me some of his best **biscuit**, which, rubbed to powder, and mingled with water, was their **constant** food. The short time I continued in England, I made a considerable profit by showing my cattle to many persons of quality and others: and before I began my second voyage, I sold them for six hundred pounds. Since my last return I find the breed is **considerably** increased, especially the sheep, which I hope will prove much to the advantage of the **woollen manufacture**, by the fineness of the fleeces.

I **stayed** but two months with my wife and family, for my **insatiable desire** of seeing foreign countries, would **suffer** me to continue no longer. I left fifteen hundred pounds with my wife, and fixed her in a good house at Redriff. My **remaining** stock I carried with me, part in money and part in goods, in hopes to improve my fortunes. My **eldest** uncle John had left me an estate in land, near Epping, of about thirty pounds a-year; and I had a long **lease** of the Black Bull in Fetter-Lane, which **yielded** me as much more; so that I was not in any danger of leaving my family upon the **parish**. My son Johnny, **named** so after his uncle, was at the grammar-school, and a **towardly** child. My daughter Betty (who is now well married, and has children) was then at her needle-work. I took leave of my wife, and boy and girl, with **tears** on both sides, and went on board the Adventure, a **merchant** ship of three hundred **tons**, bound for Surat, captain John Nicholas, of Liverpool, commander. But my account of this voyage must be **referred** to the Second Part of my Travels.

Spanish

biscuit: galleta, bizcocho.

considerably: considerablemente.

constant: constante, continuo.

desire: desear, deseo, tener, querer, gana, codiciar.

eldest: mayor.

feared: temido.

fineness: ley, fineza, finura.

grass: hierba, yerba, césped, la hierba, pasto.

insatiable: insaciable.

lease: arriendo, arrendamiento,

arrendar, locación, alquilar, contrato de arrendamiento.

manufacture: fabricar, fabrique, fabrico, fabricas, fabricáis, fabriquen, fabricad, fabrica, fabrican, fabricamos, fabricación.

merchant: comerciante, negociante, mercader.

named: denominado.

parish: parroquia.

picked: picado.

preserved: en conserva.

referred: referido, remitido.

remaining: restante, restando, permaneciendo.

stayed: quedado, permanecido.

suffer: sufrir, sufres, sufro, sufrís, sufrid, sufren, sufre, sufran, sufrimos, sufra, padecer.

tears: desgarra, rasga.

tons: toneladas.

towardly: Haciamente.

woollen: de lana, lanar.

yielded: cedido, Rendido, rentado.

PART II—
A VOYAGE TO BROBDINGNAG

CHAPTER I

[A great **storm** described; the long boat sent to **fetch** water; the author goes with it to discover the country. He is left on shore, is seized by one of the natives, and carried to a farmer's house. His reception, with several **accidents** that happened there. A **description** of the inhabitants.]

Having been condemned, by nature and fortune, to active and **restless** life, in two months after my return, I again left my native country, and took **shipping** in the Downs, on the 20th day of June, 1702, in the Adventure, Captain John Nicholas, a Cornish man, commander, bound for Surat. We had a very prosperous **gale**, till we **arrived** at the Cape of Good Hope, where we **landed** for **fresh** water; but **discovering** a **leak**, we **unshipped** our goods and **wintered** there; for the captain **falling sick** of an **ague**, we could not leave the Cape till the end of March. We then set sail, and had a good voyage till we **passed** the Straits of Madagascar; but having got northward of that **island**, and to about five degrees south latitude, the winds, which in those seas are observed to **blow** a constant **equal** gale between the north and west, from the beginning of December to the beginning of May, on the 19th of April began to blow with much greater **violence**, and more **westerly** than **usual**, **continuing** so for twenty days together: during which time, we were driven a little to the east of the Molucca Islands, and about three degrees northward of the line, as our captain

Spanish

accidents: accidentes.	coger.	expidiendo, embarque, envío.
ague: fiebre.	fresh: fresco.	sick: enfermo.
arrived: llegado.	gale: vendaval.	storm: tormenta, tempestad, la
blow: soplar, golpe.	island: isla, la isla.	tormenta, borrasca, tomar por asalto.
continuing: continuando, durando.	landed: puesto, posado, pescado,	unshipped: desembarcado,
description: descripción.	obtenido, logrado, llegado, hecho,	desarmado.
discovering: descubriendo.	hacendado, ganado, conseguido,	usual: común, general, universal,
equal: igual.	dado.	acostumbrado, habitual.
falling: cayéndose, decreciendo,	leak: fuga, filtración, escape.	violence: violencia.
derribando, caída.	passed: pasado.	westerly: de oeste, oeste, del oeste, al
fetch: traer, traemos, traed, trae, traéis,	restless: inquieto.	oeste, hacia el oeste.
traes, traigo, traigan, traen, traiga,	shipping: enviando, despachando,	wintered: pasp el invierno.

found by an observation he took the 2nd of May, at which time the wind **ceased**, and it was a perfect **calm**, **whereat** I was not a little **rejoiced**. But he, being a man well experienced in the navigation of those seas, bid us all prepare against a storm, which accordingly happened the day following: for the southern wind, called the southern **monsoon**, began to set in.

Finding it was likely to **overblow**, we took in our sprit-sail, and stood by to hand the **fore-sail**; but making foul weather, we looked the guns were all fast, and handed the mizen. The ship lay very broad off, so we thought it better spooning before the sea, than trying or hulling. We reefed the fore-sail and set him, and **hauled aft** the fore-sheet; the **helm** was hard a-weather. The ship wore **bravely**. We **belayed** the fore down-haul; but the sail was split, and we hauled down the yard, and got the sail into the ship, and **unbound** all the things clear of it. It was a very **fierce** storm; the sea broke strange and dangerous. We hauled off upon the laniard of the whip-staff, and helped the man at the helm. We would not get down our **topmast**, but let all stand, because she scudded before the sea very well, and we knew that the top-mast being **aloft**, the ship was the wholesomer, and made better way through the sea, seeing we had sea-room. When the storm was over, we set fore-sail and main-sail, and brought the ship to. Then we set the mizen, main-top-sail, and the fore-top-sail. Our course was east-north-east, the wind was at south-west. We got the **starboard tacks aboard**, we cast off our weather-braces and **lifts**; we set in the lee-braces, and hauled forward by the weather-bowlings, and hauled them tight, and belayed them, and hauled over the mizen tack to **windward**, and kept her full and by as near as she would lie.

During this storm, which was followed by a strong wind **west-south-west**, we were carried, by my computation, about five hundred leagues to the east, so that the **oldest sailor** on board could not tell in what part of the world we were. Our provisions held out well, our ship was **staunch**, and our crew all in good health; but we lay in the utmost **distress** for water. We thought it best to hold on the same course, rather than turn more **northerly**, which might have brought us to the north-west part of Great Tartary, and into the Frozen Sea.

Spanish

aboard : a bordo, a bordo de.	fore : frente, delantero.	marinero, marino.
aft : a popa.	hauled : acarreado.	starboard : estribor, de estribor.
aloft : arriba.	helm : timón, volante, yelmo.	staunch : restañar, acérrimo, leal,
belayed : Amarrado.	lifts : levanta.	incondicional, fuerte, firme.
bravely : valientemente.	monsoon : monzón.	tack : tachuela, amura, puño de amura.
calm : tranquilo, calma, calmar, quieto,	northerly : boreal, hacia el norte, norte,	tacks : tachuelas.
silencio, sosegado, sosegar, aquietar,	septentrional, del norte.	topmast : aspereza, tope.
sereno.	oldest : mayor.	unbound : pret y pp de unbind, no
ceased : ceso, Cesado.	overblow : extender.	unido.
distress : afligir, indigencia, entristecer,	rejoiced : Regocijado, deleitado,	west-south-west : Oessudoeste, OSO.
acongojar, dolor.	jubilado, alborozado, alegrado.	whereat : a lo cual.
fierce : feroz.	sailor : marinero, navegante, el	windward : barlovento.

On the 16th day of June, 1703, a boy on the top-mast discovered land. On the 17th, we came in full view of a great island, or **continent** (for we knew not whether;) on the south side whereof was a small neck of land **jutting** out into the sea, and a **creek** too **shallow** to hold a ship of above one hundred tons. We cast anchor within a league of this creek, and our captain sent a dozen of his men well armed in the long-boat, with vessels for water, if any could be found. I desired his leave to go with them, that I might see the country, and make what discoveries I could. When we came to land we saw no river or spring, nor any sign of inhabitants. Our men therefore **wandered** on the shore to find out some fresh water near the sea, and I walked alone about a **mile** on the other side, where I observed the country all **barren** and **rocky**. I now began to be weary, and seeing nothing to entertain my curiosity, I returned gently down towards the creek; and the sea being full in my view, I saw our men already got into the boat, and rowing for life to the ship. I was going to holla after them, although it had been to little purpose, when I observed a huge creature walking after them in the sea, as fast as he could: he waded not much deeper than his **knees**, and took prodigious **strides**: but our men had the start of him half a league, and, the sea **thereabouts** being full of sharp-pointed **rocks**, the **monster** was not able to **overtake** the boat. This I was afterwards told, for I durst not stay to see the issue of the adventure; but ran as fast as I could the way I first went, and then **climbed** up a **steep** hill, which gave me some prospect of the country. I found it fully **cultivated**; but that which first surprised me was the length of the grass, which, in those grounds that seemed to be kept for hay, was about twenty feet high.

I fell into a high road, for so I took it to be, though it served to the inhabitants only as a foot-path through a field of **barley**. Here I walked on for some time, but could see little on either side, it being now near **harvest**, and the corn **rising** at least forty feet. I was an hour walking to the end of this field, which was **fenced** in with a **hedge** of at least one hundred and twenty feet high, and the trees so **lofty** that I could make no computation of their **altitude**. There was a **stile** to pass from this field into the next. It had four steps, and a stone to cross over when you came to the **uppermost**. It was impossible for me to climb this stile, because every step was six-feet high, and the upper stone about twenty. I was

Spanish

altitude: altitud, elevación, altura, la altitud.

barley: cebada.

barren: árido, estéril, yermo.

climb: trepar, subir, escalar, subida, ascender, subir a, escalada.

climbed: Subido.

continent: continente, el continente.

creek: cala, riachuelo, arroyo.

cultivated: cultivado, culto.

fenced: cercado.

harvest: cosecha, cosechar, siega,

recolección, vendimia.

hedge: seto vivo, seto, cobertura.

jutting: abultar.

knees: rodillas.

lofty: alto, encumbrado.

mile: legua, milla, la milla.

monster: monstruo.

overtake: adelantar, adelantas, adelantad, adelanto, adelanten, adelante, adelanta, adelantáis, adelantamos, adelantan, alcanzar.

rising: creciente, subida, alcista.

rocks: risco.

rocky: rocoso.

shallow: poco profundo, somero, de poca profundidad, superficial.

steep: escarpado, empinado, abrupto, remojar.

stile: escalera, escalera para pasar una cerca, larguero.

strides: zancadas.

thereabouts: en los alrededores.

uppermost: el más alto.

wandered: Vagado.

endeavouring to find some gap in the hedge, when I discovered one of the inhabitants in the next field, advancing towards the stile, of the same size with him whom I saw in the sea **pursuing** our boat. He appeared as tall as an ordinary **spire steeple**, and took about ten yards at every stride, as near as I could guess. I was struck with the utmost fear and astonishment, and ran to **hide** myself in the corn, whence I saw him at the top of the stile looking back into the next field on the right hand, and heard him call in a voice many degrees louder than a speaking-trumpet: but the noise was so high in the air, that at first I certainly thought it was **thunder**. Whereupon seven monsters, like himself, came towards him with **reaping**-hooks in their hands, each hook about the **largeness** of six **scythes**. These people were not so well clad as the first, whose servants or labourers they seemed to be; for, upon some words he spoke, they went to reap the corn in the field where I lay. I kept from them at as great a distance as I could, but was forced to move with extreme difficulty, for the **stalks** of the corn were sometimes not above a foot distant, so that I could hardly **squeeze** my body **betwixt** them. However, I made a shift to go forward, till I came to a part of the field where the corn had been laid by the rain and wind. Here it was impossible for me to advance a step; for the stalks were so **interwoven**, that I could not creep through, and the beards of the fallen ears so strong and pointed, that they **pierced** through my clothes into my flesh. At the same time I heard the reapers not a hundred yards behind me. Being quite **dispirited** with **toil**, and wholly overcome by grief and despair, I lay down between two **ridges**, and heartily wished I might there end my days. I **bemoaned** my desolate **widow** and **fatherless** children. I **lamented** my own folly and **wilfulness**, in **attempting** a second voyage, against the advice of all my friends and relations. In this terrible **agitation** of mind, I could not forbear thinking of Lilliput, whose inhabitants looked upon me as the greatest **prodigy** that ever appeared in the world; where I was able to draw an imperial fleet in my hand, and perform those other actions, which will be recorded for ever in the chronicles of that empire, while posterity shall hardly believe them, although **attested** by millions. I reflected what a **mortification** it must prove to me, to appear as **inconsiderable** in this nation, as one single Lilliputian would be among us. But this I conceived was to be the least

Spanish		
agitation: agitación, ruido.	interwoven: entretejido.	ridges: ralladuras.
attempting: intentando.	lamented: lamentado.	scythes: guadañas.
attested: certificado, atestado.	largeness: lo numeroso, extensión, lo abultado, tamaño grande, magnitud.	spire: espiral, aguja.
bemoaned: Lamentado.	mortification: mortificación.	squeeze: apretar, exprimir, apretón, oprimir, presión, estrujar.
betwixt: entre.	pierced: agujereado.	stalks: raspón.
dispirited: desanimado, abatido, desalentado.	prodigy: prodigio.	steeple: campanario, torre, aguja.
fatherless: huérfano de padre.	pursuing: persiguiendo.	thunder: trueno, tronar, el trueno.
hide: ocultar, occulto, oculta, oculte, ocultas, ocultan, ocultamos, ocultáis, ocultad, ocultan, piel.	reap: cosechar, cosechamos, cosechen, cosecho, cosecháis, cosechad, cosechas, cosechan, cosecha, coseche, segar.	toil: trabajo, afanar.
inconsiderable: insignificante.		widow: viuda.
		wilfulness: intención, testarudez, voluntariedad.

of my misfortunes; for, as human creatures are observed to be more **savage** and cruel in proportion to their bulk, what could I expect but to be a morsel in the mouth of the first among these **enormous** barbarians that should happen to seize me? **Undoubtedly** philosophers are in the right, when they tell us that nothing is great or little otherwise than by **comparison**. It might have pleased fortune, to have let the Lilliputians find some nation, where the people were as diminutive with respect to them, as they were to me. And who knows but that even this prodigious race of mortals might be equally overmatched in some distant part of the world, whereof we have yet no discovery.

Scared and confounded as I was, I could not forbear going on with these reflections, when one of the reapers, approaching within ten yards of the **ridge** where I lay, made me apprehend that with the next step I should be **squashed** to death under his foot, or cut in two with his reaping-hook. And therefore, when he was again about to move, I **screamed** as loud as fear could make me: whereupon the huge creature **trod** short, and, looking round about under him for some time, at last **espied** me as I lay on the ground. He considered awhile, with the **caution** of one who **endeavours** to lay hold on a small dangerous animal in such a manner that it shall not be able either to **scratch** or **bite** him, as I myself have sometimes done with a **weasel** in England. At length he ventured to take me behind, by the middle, between his fore-finger and thumb, and brought me within three yards of his eyes, that he might behold my shape more perfectly. I **guessed** his meaning, and my good fortune gave me so much presence of mind, that I resolved not to **struggle** in the least as he held me in the air above sixty feet from the ground, although he **grievously pinched** my sides, for fear I should **slip** through his fingers. All I ventured was to raise mine eyes towards the sun, and place my hands together in a **supplicating** posture, and to speak some words in a humble melancholy **tone**, suitable to the condition I then was in: for I apprehended every moment that he would dash me against the ground, as we usually do any little **hateful** animal, which we have a mind to destroy. But my good star would have it, that he appeared pleased with my voice and gestures, and began to look upon me as a curiosity, much **wondering** to hear me **pronounce** articulate words, although he could not understand them. In the

Spanish

bite: morder, mordisco, mordedura, bocado, picar, mordida, picadura, picada.

caution: cautela, precaución, avisar, advertencia.

comparison: comparación, cotejo.

endeavours: esfuerzos.

enormous: enorme, ingente.

espied: divisado.

grievously: penosamente, crasamente, gravemente, gravosamente.

guessed: adivinado.

hateful: odioso.

pinched: pellizcado.

pronounce: pronunciar, pronuncian, pronuncio, pronuncien, pronuncias, pronunciamos, pronunciaís, pronunciad, pronuncia, pronuncie.

ridge: cresta, caballón.

savage: fiero, salvaje.

scratch: rascar, arañar, rasguño, arañazo, rascadura, cancelar, raya, rasguñar.

screamed: chillado.

slip: deslizamiento, resbalar, deslizar, combinación.

squashed: aplastado.

struggle: batalla, forcejeo, lucha, contienda.

supplicating: suplicando.

tone: tono.

trod: pret y pp de tread.

undoubtedly: indudablemente, sin duda.

weasel: comadreja.

wondering: preguntar.

mean time I was not able to forbear groaning and **shedding** tears, and turning my head towards my sides; **letting** him know, as well as I could, how **cruelly** I was **hurt** by the pressure of his thumb and **finger**. He seemed to apprehend my meaning; for, lifting up the lappet of his coat, he put me gently into it, and immediately ran along with me to his master, who was a substantial **farmer**, and the same person I had first seen in the field.

The farmer having (as I suppose by their talk) received such an account of me as his servant could give him, took a piece of a small **straw**, about the size of a walking-staff, and **therewith** lifted up the lappets of my coat; which it seems he thought to be some kind of **covering** that nature had given me. He **blew** my hairs **aside** to take a better view of my face. He called his **hinds** about him, and asked them, as I afterwards **learned**, whether they had ever seen in the fields any little creature that resembled me. He then placed me **softly** on the ground upon all **fours**, but I got immediately up, and walked slowly backward and forward, to let those people see I had no **intent** to run away. They all sat down in a **circle** about me, the better to observe my **motions**. I pulled off my hat, and made a low **bow** towards the farmer. I fell on my knees, and lifted up my hands and eyes, and spoke several words as loud as I could: I took a purse of gold out of my pocket, and humbly presented it to him. He received it on the palm of his hand, then applied it close to his eye to see what it was, and afterwards turned it several times with the point of a **pin** (which he took out of his sleeve,) but could make nothing of it. Whereupon I made a sign that he should place his hand on the ground. I then took the purse, and, opening it, **poured** all the gold into his palm. There were six Spanish pieces of four pistoles each, beside twenty or thirty smaller coins. I saw him **wet** the **tip** of his little finger upon his **tongue**, and take up one of my largest pieces, and then another; but he seemed to be wholly ignorant what they were. He made me a sign to put them again into my purse, and the purse again into my pocket, which, after offering it to him several times, I thought it best to do.

The farmer, by this time, was convinced I must be a **rational** creature. He spoke often to me; but the sound of his voice pierced my ears like that of a water-

Spanish		
aside: aparte, al lado.	fours: cuatros.	poured: vertido.
blew: pret de blow, Sopló.	hat: sombrero, el sombrero.	rational: racional, razonable.
bow: proa, arco, reverencia, inclinarse, lazo.	hinds: trasero.	shedding: derramamiento.
circle: círculo, rodear, cerco.	hurt: doler, herir, dañar, herida, lastimar.	softly: suavemente.
covering: envoltura, cobertura, revestimiento, cubrir, cubierta.	intent: intento, intención, propósito.	straw: paja, pajita, la paja.
cruelly: desalmadamente, cruelmente, con crueldad.	learned: aprendido, estudiado, docto, erudito, sabio.	therewith: con esto, además de eso, con eso.
farmer: campesino, granjero, agricultor, el campesino.	letting: alquilando, dejando.	tip: punta, propina, basurero, consejo, escombrera.
finger: dedo, el dedo, tocar, manga.	motions: movimientos.	tongue: lengua, la lengua, lengüeta.
	pin: alfiler, patilla, perno, el alfiler, clavija, pasador.	wet: mojado, húmedo, mojar, humedecer.

mill, yet his words were articulate enough. I answered as loud as I could in several languages, and he often laid his ear within two yards of me: but all in **vain**, for we were wholly **unintelligible** to each other. He then sent his servants to their work, and taking his handkerchief out of his pocket, he **doubled** and spread it on his left hand, which he placed flat on the ground with the palm **upward**, making me a sign to step into it, as I could easily do, for it was not above a foot in thickness. I thought it my part to **obey**, and, for fear of falling, laid myself at full length upon the handkerchief, with the **remainder** of which he **lapped** me up to the head for further security, and in this manner carried me home to his house. There he called his wife, and showed me to her; but she screamed and ran back, as women in England do at the sight of a **toad** or a **spider**. However, when she had a while seen my behaviour, and how well I observed the signs her husband made, she was soon reconciled, and by degrees grew extremely **tender** of me.

It was about twelve at noon, and a servant brought in dinner. It was only one substantial dish of meat (fit for the plain condition of a husbandman,) in a dish of about four-and-twenty feet **diameter**. The company were, the farmer and his wife, three children, and an old **grandmother**. When they were sat down, the farmer placed me at some distance from him on the table, which was thirty feet high from the floor. I was in a terrible fright, and kept as far as I could from the edge, for fear of falling. The wife minced a bit of meat, then **crumbled** some bread on a trencher, and placed it before me. I made her a low bow, took out my knife and **fork**, and fell to eat, which gave them exceeding **delight**. The **mistress** sent her maid for a small **dram** cup, which held about two gallons, and filled it with drink; I took up the vessel with much difficulty in both hands, and in a most **respectful** manner drank to her ladyship's health, expressing the words as loud as I could in English, which made the company laugh so heartily, that I was almost **deafened** with the noise. This liquor tasted like a small **cider**, and was not **unpleasant**. Then the master made me a sign to come to his trencher side; but as I walked on the table, being in great surprise all the time, as the **indulgent** reader will easily conceive and excuse, I happened to **stumble** against a **crust**, and fell flat on my face, but received no hurt. I got up immediately, and observing the

Spanish

cider: sidra, la sidra.

crumbled: desmenuzado, se desmoronado.

crust: corteza, costra.

deafened: ensordecido.

delight: deleitar, delicia, encantar.

diameter: diámetro.

doubled: doblado, duplicado.

dram: aperitivo, dracma.

fork: tenedor, horquilla, el tenedor, horca, bifurcación.

grandmother: abuela, la abuela.

indulgent: indulgente.

lapped: solapada.

mistress: señora.

obey: obedecer, obedecemos, obedezco, obedezcan, obedecen, obedecéis, obedeced, obedece, obedeces, obedezca.

remainder: resto, detrito, desechos, remanente.

respectful: respetuoso.

spider: araña, cuerpo, estrella, arana.

stumble: tropezco.

tender: tierno, oferta, dulce, subasta, proposición, ofrecer, destajo, licitación, presentar, reproducir, retratar.

toad: sapo.

unintelligible: ininteligible, incomprensible.

unpleasant: desagradable, bronco, brusco.

upward: hacia arriba, desde abajo hacia arriba, ascendente.

vain: vano, hueco, vanidoso.

good people to be in much concern, I took my hat (which I held under my arm out of good manners,) and **waving** it over my head, made three huzzas, to show I had got no **mischief** by my fall. But advancing forward towards my master (as I shall **henceforth** call him,) his **youngest** son, who sat next to him, an **arch** boy of about ten years old, took me up by the legs, and held me so high in the air, that I **trembled** every limb: but his father **snatched** me from him, and at the same time gave him such a **box** on the left ear, as would have **felled** an European troop of horse to the earth, **ordering** him to be taken from the table. But being afraid the boy might owe me a spite, and well remembering how **mischievous** all children among us naturally are to sparrows, **rabbits**, young kittens, and **puppy** dogs, I fell on my knees, and **pointing** to the boy, made my master to understand, as well as I could, that I desired his son might be **pardoned**. The father **complied**, and the **lad** took his seat again, whereupon I went to him, and **kissed** his hand, which my master took, and made him **stroke** me gently with it.

In the midst of dinner, my mistress's **favourite** cat leaped into her **lap**. I heard a noise behind me like that of a dozen stocking-weavers at work; and turning my head, I found it proceeded from the **purring** of that animal, who seemed to be three times larger than an ox, as I computed by the view of her head, and one of her paws, while her mistress was **feeding** and **stroking** her. The **fierceness** of this creature's countenance altogether **discomposed** me; though I stood at the farther end of the table, above fifty feet off; and although my mistress held her fast, for fear she might give a spring, and seize me in her **talons**. But it happened there was no danger, for the cat took not the least notice of me when my master placed me within three yards of her. And as I have been always told, and found true by experience in my travels, that flying or discovering fear before a fierce animal, is a certain way to make it pursue or attack you, so I resolved, in this dangerous juncture, to show no manner of concern. I walked with intrepidity five or six times before the very head of the cat, and came within half a yard of her; whereupon she drew herself back, as if she were more afraid of me: I had less apprehension concerning the dogs, whereof three or four came into the room, as it is usual in farmers' houses; one of which was a **mastiff**, equal in bulk to four

Spanish

arch: arco, bóveda, archi, arquear.
complied: cumplido, condescendido.
discomposed: perturbado.
favourite: favorito.
feeding: alimentando, alimentación, cebando.
felled: truncado, derribado, desanimado, cortado.
fierceness: intensidad, furia, fiereza, bravura, ferocidad.
henceforth: de aquí en adelante.
kissed: Besado.

lad: muchacho, chico.
lap: vuelta, faldón.
mastiff: mastín.
mischief: travesura.
mischievous: travieso, astuto, juguetón.
ordering: clasificación.
ox: buey.
pardoned: perdonado.
pointing: rejuntado.
puppy: cachorro, perrito.
purring: ronronear, ronroneo.

rabbits: conejos.
snatched: arrebatado.
stroke: acariciar, caricia, apoplejía, carrera, golpe, derrame cerebral, recorrido.
stroking: trazado.
talons: talones.
trembled: Temblado, tembló.
waving: ondear, señalar, cimbreade, señal, ondular, ondeante, onda, oleada, indicar, ola.
youngest: más joven.

elephants, and another a **greyhound**, somewhat taller than the mastiff, but not so large.

When dinner was almost done, the nurse came in with a child of a year old in her arms, who immediately spied me, and began a **squall** that you might have heard from London-Bridge to Chelsea, after the usual **oratory** of infants, to get me for a **plaything**. The mother, out of **pure indulgence**, took me up, and put me towards the child, who presently seized me by the middle, and got my head into his mouth, where I roared so loud that the **urchin** was frightened, and let me drop, and I should infallibly have broke my neck, if the mother had not held her **apron** under me. The nurse, to quiet her **babe**, made use of a **rattle** which was a kind of hollow vessel filled with great stones, and fastened by a cable to the child's waist: but all in vain; so that she was forced to apply the last remedy by giving it **suck**. I must confess no object ever **disgusted** me so much as the sight of her monstrous breast, which I cannot tell what to compare with, so as to give the curious reader an idea of its bulk, shape, and colour. It stood **prominent** six feet, and could not be less than **sixteen** in circumference. The **nipple** was about half the bigness of my head, and the **hue** both of that and the **dug**, so **varied** with **spots**, **pimples**, and freckles, that nothing could appear more **nauseous**: for I had a near sight of her, she sitting down, the more conveniently to give suck, and I standing on the table. This made me reflect upon the fair **skins** of our English ladies, who appear so beautiful to us, only because they are of our own size, and their **defects** not to be seen but through a **magnifying** glass; where we find by experiment that the smoothest and whitest skins look rough, and **coarse**, and ill-coloured.

I remember when I was at Lilliput, the complexion of those diminutive people appeared to me the fairest in the world; and talking upon this subject with a person of learning there, who was an intimate friend of mine, he said that my face appeared much fairer and **smoother** when he looked on me from the ground, than it did upon a nearer view, when I took him up in my hand, and brought him close, which he confessed was at first a very **shocking** sight. He said, "he could discover great holes in my skin; that the **stumps** of my beard were ten times stronger than the bristles of a **boar**, and my complexion made up of several

Spanish

apron: delantal, el delantal, mandil.
babe: bebé, nena, chica bonita, criatura, bebe.

boar: verraco, cerdo, jabalí.

coarse: áspero, desigual, tosco, grosero, basto.

defects: defectos.

disgusted: inspirado aversión a, asqueado, disgustado, repugnado.

dug: cavado.

greyhound: galgo.

hue: matiz, tinte, tono, color.

indulgence: indulgencia, bula.

magnifying: agrandando, magnificando.

nauseous: nauseabundo.

nipple: pezón, tetina, boquilla.

oratory: oratorio.

pimples: granos, pústulas.

plaything: juguete.

prominent: prominente.

pure: puro, limpio.

rattle: carraca, cascabel, charla, sonaja.

shocking: chocante.

sixteen: dieciséis, diez y seis.

skins: hollejo, batería.

smoother: aplanar, pulir, uniforme, alisador, suavizar, apaciguar, parejo, llano, lisonjero, liso, igual.

spots: lunares, granos, bienes con entrega inmediata.

squall: racha.

stumps: desconcertado.

suck: chupar, mamar, libar, chupas.

urchin: pilluelo.

varied: variado.

colours **altogether** disagreeable:” although I must **beg** leave to say for myself, that I am as fair as most of my sex and country, and very little **sunburnt** by all my travels. On the other side, discoursing of the ladies in that emperor’s court, he used to tell me, “one had freckles; another too wide a mouth; a third too large a nose;” nothing of which I was able to distinguish. I confess this **reflection** was obvious enough; which, however, I could not forbear, **lest** the reader might think those vast creatures were actually **deformed**: for I must do them the justice to say, they are a **comely** race of people, and particularly the features of my master’s countenance, although he was but a farmer, when I beheld him from the height of **sixty** feet, appeared very well proportioned.

When dinner was done, my master went out to his labourers, and, as I could discover by his voice and **gesture**, gave his wife strict charge to take care of me. I was very much **tired**, and disposed to sleep, which my mistress **perceiving**, she put me on her own bed, and covered me with a clean white handkerchief, but larger and coarser than the **mainsail** of a **man-of-war**.

I slept about two hours, and **dreamt** I was at home with my wife and children, which **aggravated** my sorrows when I awaked, and found myself alone in a vast room, between two and three hundred feet wide, and above two hundred high, lying in a bed twenty yards wide. My mistress was gone about her **household** affairs, and had **locked** me in. The bed was eight yards from the floor. Some natural necessities required me to get down; I durst not presume to call; and if I had, it would have been in vain, with such a voice as mine, at so great a distance from the room where I lay to the kitchen where the family kept. While I was under these circumstances, two rats **crept** up the **curtains**, and ran **smelling** backwards and forwards on the bed. One of them came up almost to my face, whereupon I rose in a fright, and drew out my **hanger** to defend myself. These **horrible** animals had the **boldness** to attack me on both sides, and one of them held his fore-feet at my collar; but I had the good fortune to **rip** up his belly before he could do me any mischief. He fell down at my feet; and the other, seeing the **fate** of his comrade, made his escape, but not without one good **wound** on the back, which I gave him as he fled, and made the blood run

Spanish		
aggravated: agravado.	fate: destino, suerte, sino, hado.	perceiving: percibiendo.
altogether: todo, en conjunto.	gesture: gesto, ademán, acción.	reflection: reflexión, reflejo.
beg: mendigar, mendigas, mendiguen, mendigan, mendigáis, mendiga, mendigad, mendigamos, mendigo, mendigue, pedir limosna.	hanger: percha, colgador.	rip: descoser, descosido, desgarrón, Protocolo de información de enrutamiento, raja, rasgón, rasgadura, rasgar, rasgarse, rasgo, agua revuelta.
boldness: intrepidez.	horrible: temeroso, abominable, lúgubre, horroroso, horrible.	sixty: sesenta.
comely: gentil.	household: hogar, casa.	smelling: oler.
crept: Arrastrado.	lest: para que no, a no ser que, con el fin de, no sea que, si es necesario.	sunburnt: tostado por el sol.
curtains: las cortinas.	locked: estén aseguradas, cerrado, bloqueado, protegido.	tired: cansado.
deformed: deformado.	mainsail: vela mayor.	wound: herida, herir, la herida, lesión.
dreamt: pret y pp de dream.	man-of-war: buque de guerra.	

trickling from him. After this exploit, I walked gently to and fro on the bed, to **recover** my breath and loss of **spirits**. These creatures were of the size of a large mastiff, but **infinitely** more **nimble** and fierce; so that if I had taken off my **belt** before I went to sleep, I must have infallibly been **torn** to pieces and **devoured**. I measured the tail of the dead **rat**, and found it to be two yards long, wanting an inch; but it went against my stomach to **drag** the carcass off the bed, where it lay still **bleeding**; I observed it had yet some life, but with a strong **slash** across the neck, I thoroughly **despatched** it.

Soon after my mistress came into the room, who seeing me all bloody, ran and took me up in her hand. I pointed to the dead rat, smiling, and making other signs to show I was not hurt; whereat she was extremely rejoiced, calling the maid to take up the dead rat with a pair of **tongs**, and throw it out of the window. Then she set me on a table, where I showed her my hanger all bloody, and **wiping** it on the lappet of my coat, returned it to the scabbard. I was pressed to do more than one thing which another could not do for me, and therefore endeavoured to make my mistress understand, that I desired to be set down on the floor; which after she had done, my **bashfulness** would not suffer me to express myself farther, than by pointing to the door, and **bowing** several times. The good woman, with much difficulty, at last perceived what I would be at, and taking me up again in her hand, walked into the garden, where she set me down. I went on one side about two hundred yards, and **beckoning** to her not to look or to follow me, I **hid** myself between two leaves of **sorrel**, and there discharged the necessities of nature.

I hope the gentle reader will excuse me for **dwelling** on these and the like particulars, which, however **insignificant** they may appear to **groveling** vulgar minds, yet will certainly help a **philosopher** to enlarge his thoughts and imagination, and apply them to the benefit of public as well as private life, which was my sole design in **presenting** this and other accounts of my travels to the world; wherein I have been chiefly **studious** of truth, without **affecting** any ornaments of learning or of style. But the whole scene of this voyage made so strong an impression on my mind, and is so deeply fixed in my memory, that, in

Spanish

affecting: afectando, conmovedor, conmoviendo.

bashfulness: apocamiento, timidez, vergüenza.

beckoning: llamando, Atraer.

belt: cinturón, correa, cinto, pretina.

bleeding: sangrando, sangría, sangrante, sangrado, hemorragia.

bowing: reverencia, toque con el arco, inclinar, golpes de arco.

despatched: enviado.

devoured: devorado.

drag: arrastrar, arrastro, arrastrad, arrastráis, arrastramos, arrastran, arrastras, arrastren, arrastra, arrastre, remolcar.

dwelling: morando, vivienda, morada.

groveling: arrastrando, arrastar.

hid: escondió, pret de hide.

infinitely: infinitamente.

insignificant: insignificante.

nimble: ágil.

philosopher: filósofo.

presenting: presentar, presentación.

rat: rata, la rata.

recover: recuperar, sanar, recupere, sanad, recuperad, recuperáis, recuperamos, recuperan, recuperas, recuperen, recupero.

slash: cuchillada.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

spirits: alcohol.

studious: estudioso.

tongs: tenazas.

torn: roto.

wiping: limpiando, enjugando.

committing it to **paper** I did not **omit** one **material circumstance**: however, upon a **strict review**, I **blotted** out several passages. Of less moment which were in my first **copy**, for **fear** of being **censured** as **tedious** and **trifling**, **whereof** **travellers** are often, perhaps not without **justice**, accused.

Spanish		
blotted : secado.	omites, omitimos, omito, omitan, omitid, omite.	whereof : de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
censured : censurado.		
circumstance : condición, circunstancia.	paper : papel, documento, el papel, papel pintado, ponencia, tapizar, periódico.	
committing : cometiendo.	review : revisión, repasar, repaso, el repaso, revisar, reseña, examen.	
copy : copiar, copia, traslado, trasladar, la copia.	strict : estricto, severo, riguroso, áspero, inclemente.	
fear : temer, miedo, temor, angustia, recelar.	tedious : tedioso.	
justice : justicia.	travellers : ver.	
material : tela, material.	trifling : fútil.	
omit : omitir, omitís, omite, omiten,		

CHAPTER II

[A description of the farmer's daughter. The author carried to a market-town, and then to the metropolis. The particulars of his journey.]

My mistress had a daughter of nine years old, a child of towardly parts for her age, very **dexterous** at her needle, and **skilful** in **dressing** her baby. Her mother and she contrived to **fit** up the baby's **cradle** for me against night: the cradle was put into a small **drawer** of a **cabinet**, and the drawer placed upon a **hanging shelf** for fear of the rats. This was my bed all the time I **staid** with those people, though made more convenient by degrees, as I began to learn their language and make my wants known. This young girl was so **handy**, that after I had once or **twice** pulled off my **clothes** before her, she was able to dress and **undress** me, though I never gave her that trouble when she would let me do either myself. She made me seven shirts, and some other linen, of as fine cloth as could be got, which indeed was coarser than **sackcloth**; and these she **constantly washed** for me with her own hands. She was likewise my school-mistress, to **teach** me the language: when I **pointed** to any thing, she told me the name of it in her own tongue, so that in a few days I was able to call for whatever I had a mind to. She was very **good-natured**, and not above **forty** feet high, being little for her age. She gave me the name of Grildrig, which the family took up, and afterwards the whole kingdom. The word **imports** what the Latins call nanunculus, the

Spanish

cabinet: armario, gabinete.

cloth: tela, trapo, paño, la tela, mantel, tejido.

constantly: constantemente, siempre, continuamente.

cradle: cuna, patria, horquilla, plataforma.

dexterous: diestro, hábil, ágil, experto.

drawer: cajón, librador, la gaveta, gaveta.

dress: vestido, vestir, vendar, vestirse, el vestido, ponerse, revestir.

dressing: abono, preparación, aliño, apósito.

fit: adaptar, acomodar, ajustar, apoplejía, ajuste, caber, ataque, en forma, encajar.

forty: cuarenta.

good-natured: amable, bonito, gracioso.

handy: hábil, manuable.

hanging: ahorcamiento, pendiente.

imports: importaciones.

pointed: puntiagudo.

sackcloth: arpillera.

shelf: estante, tabla, el estante, repisa, anaquel.

skilful: hábil, experto.

staid: serio.

teach: enseñar, enseñáis, enseñamos, enseñad, enseñan, enseñas, enseñen, enseño, Enseñe, enseña, instruir.

twice: dos veces.

undress: bata, desnudarse, desnudar, desvestir.

washed: lavado, lavo.

Italians homuncelino, and the English **mannikin**. To her I chiefly owe my **preservation** in that country: we never parted while I was there; I called her my Glumdalclitch, or little nurse; and should be guilty of great ingratitude, if I **omitted** this honourable mention of her care and affection towards me, which I heartily wish it lay in my power to **requite** as she **deserves**, instead of being the innocent, but **unhappy** instrument of her disgrace, as I have too much reason to fear.

It now began to be known and talked of in the **neighbourhood**, that my master had found a strange animal in the field, about the bigness of a splacnuck, but exactly shaped in every part like a human creature; which it likewise imitated in all its actions; seemed to speak in a little language of its own, had already learned several words of theirs, went erect upon two legs, was **tame** and gentle, would come when it was called, do whatever it was bid, had the **finest limbs** in the world, and a complexion fairer than a nobleman’s daughter of three years old. Another farmer, who lived hard by, and was a particular friend of my master, came on a visit on purpose to **inquire** into the truth of this story. I was immediately produced, and placed upon a table, where I walked as I was commanded, drew my hanger, put it up again, made my reverence to my master’s guest, asked him in his own language how he did, and told him *he was welcome*, just as my little nurse had instructed me. This man, who was old and dim-sighted, put on his spectacles to behold me better; at which I could not forbear **laughing** very heartily, for his eyes appeared like the full moon **shining** into a chamber at two windows. Our people, who discovered the cause of my **mirth**, **bore** me company in laughing, at which the old fellow was **fool** enough to be angry and out of countenance. He had the character of a great **miser**; and, to my misfortune, he well **deserved** it, by the **cursed** advice he gave my master, to show me as a sight upon a market-day in the next town, which was half an hour’s riding, about two-and-twenty miles from our house. I guessed there was some mischief when I observed my master and his friend **whispering** together, sometimes pointing at me; and my fears made me **fancy** that I **overheard** and understood some of their words. But the next morning Glumdalclitch, my little nurse, told me the whole matter, which she had **cunningly** picked out from her

Spanish		
bore : aburrir, barrena, taladrar, calibre, perforar, barrenar, barreno, perforación.	inquieran, inquiere, inquieten, inquietes, inquiero, inquirid, inquirimos, inquiera, inquirir.	pp de overhear.
cunningly : astutamente, hábilmente.	laughing : riendo.	preservation : conservación, preservación.
cursed : maldito.	limbs : extremidades.	requite : reembolse, compensar, recompensar, pagar.
deserved : merecido.	mannikin : maniquí.	shining : brillante, luminoso.
deserves : merece.	mirth : alegría.	tame : manso, domesticado, domar, adiestrar, domado, amansar, dócil.
fancy : figurarse, de fantasía, imaginación.	miser : avaro.	unhappy : infeliz, triste.
finest : mejor.	neighbourhood : barrio, vecindad, vecindario.	whispering : chismes, chismografía, con eco, cuchicheo, de difamación, rumores, susurro, de rumores.
fool : engañar, necio, tonto.	omitted : omitido.	
inquire : preguntar, inquirir,	overheard : sorprendido, oído, pret y	

mother. The poor girl laid me on her **bosom**, and fell a **weeping** with shame and grief. She apprehended some mischief would happen to me from **rude** vulgar **folks**, who might squeeze me to death, or break one of my limbs by taking me in their hands. She had also observed how modest I was in my nature, how **nicely** I regarded my honour, and what an **indignity** I should conceive it, to be exposed for money as a public **spectacle**, to the **meanest** of the people. She said, her **papa** and **mamma** had promised that Grildrig should be hers; but now she found they meant to serve her as they did last year, when they **pretended** to give her a lamb, and yet, as soon as it was fat, sold it to a **butcher**. For my own part, I may truly affirm, that I was less concerned than my nurse. I had a strong hope, which never left me, that I should one day recover my liberty: and as to the **ignominy** of being carried about for a monster, I considered myself to be a perfect stranger in the country, and that such a misfortune could never be charged upon me as a **reproach**, if ever I should return to England, since the king of Great Britain himself, in my condition, must have **undergone** the same distress.

My master, pursuant to the advice of his friend, carried me in a box the next market-day to the **neighbouring** town, and took along with him his little daughter, my nurse, upon a **pillion** behind him. The box was close on every side, with a little door for me to go in and out, and a few **gimlet** holes to let in air. The girl had been so careful as to put the quilt of her baby's bed into it, for me to lie down on. However, I was **terribly shaken** and discomposed in this journey, though it was but of half an hour: for the horse went about forty feet at every step and **trotted** so high, that the agitation was equal to the rising and falling of a ship in a great storm, but much more frequent. Our journey was somewhat farther than from London to St. Alban's. My master alighted at an **inn** which he used to frequent; and after consulting awhile with the **inn**-keeper, and making some necessary **preparations**, he **hired** the grultrud, or **crier**, to give notice through the town of a strange creature to be seen at the sign of the Green Eagle, not so big as a splacnuck (an animal in that country very **finely** shaped, about six feet long,) and in every part of the body resembling a human creature, could speak several words, and perform a hundred diverting **tricks**.

Spanish

bosom: pecho, seno.
butcher: carnicero, matar.
crier: pregonero.
finely: finamente, en trozos menudos.
folks: gente.
gimlet: barrera, barrena de mano.
hired: alquilado, arrendado, contratado.
ignominy: ignominia.
indignity: indignidad.
inn: albergue, fonda, posada, mesón.
inn-keeper: ventero.

mamma: mama.
meanest: signifiqué.
neighbouring: vecino, contiguo, adyacente.
nicely: agradablemente.
papa: papá.
pillion: asiento de atrás, asiento trasero, grupera, silla ligera de montar.
preparations: preparativos.
pretended: fingido, pretendido.
reproach: reproche, censurar,

reprender, reprobar, desaprobar, reprochar.
rude: grosero, rudo, insolente, descortés.
shaken: sacudido.
spectacle: espectáculo.
terribly: terriblemente.
tricks: engaños.
trotted: Trotado.
undergone: sufrido.
weeping: llorando, lloroso, llanto, llorón.

I was placed upon a table in the largest room of the inn, which might be near three hundred feet square. My little **nurse** stood on a low stool close to the table, to take care of me, and direct what I should do. My master, to avoid a crowd, would suffer only thirty people at a time to see me. I walked about on the table as the girl commanded; she asked me questions, as far as she knew my understanding of the language reached, and I answered them as loud as I could. I turned about several times to the company, paid my humble respects, said *they were welcome*, and used some other speeches I had been **taught**. I took up a **thimble filled** with liquor, which Glumdalclitch had given me for a cup, and drank their health, I drew out my hanger, and flourished with it after the manner of fencers in England. My nurse gave me a part of a straw, which I **exercised** as a **pike**, having **learnt** the art in my youth. I was that day shown to twelve sets of company, and as often forced to act over again the same fopperies, till I was half dead with **weariness** and **vexation**; for those who had seen me made such wonderful reports, that the people were ready to break down the doors to come in. My master, for his own interest, would not suffer any one to touch me except my nurse; and to prevent danger, **benches** were set round the table at such a distance as to put me out of every body’s reach. However, an **unlucky** school-boy **aimed** a **hazel nut** directly at my head, which very narrowly missed me; otherwise it came with so much violence, that it would have infallibly **knocked** out my **brains**, for it was almost as large as a small **pumpkin**, but I had the **satisfaction** to see the young **rogue** well **beaten**, and turned out of the room.

My master gave public notice that he would show me again the next market-day; and in the **meantime** he prepared a convenient vehicle for me, which he had reason enough to do; for I was so tired with my first journey, and with entertaining company for eight hours together, that I could hardly stand upon my legs, or speak a word. It was at least three days before I recovered my strength; and that I might have no rest at home, all the neighbouring gentlemen from a hundred miles round, hearing of my **fame**, came to see me at my master’s own house. There could not be fewer than thirty persons with their wives and children (for the country is very populous;) and my master **demanded** the rate of a full room **whenever** he showed me at home, although it were only to a single

Spanish		
aimed: Apuntado.	hazel: avellano, avellanado, color avellana.	satisfaction: satisfacción.
beaten: vencido.	knocked: Golpeado.	taught: enseñado, instruido, desacostumbrado.
benches: bancas.	learnt: pret de learn.	thimble: dedal.
brains: sesos, inteligencia.	meantime: entretanto, mientras tanto.	unlucky: desafortunado.
demanded: demandado, exigido.	nurse: enfermera, cuidar, comadrona, enfermero, la enfermera, niñera, nodriza, amamantar.	vexation: vejación, zaherimiento, molestia, sinsabor, disgusto, atufamiento, animosidad, mal trato.
exercised: ejercitado.	nut: tuerca, nuez, chiflado, la tuerca.	weariness: cansancio, aburrimiento, fatiga.
fame: fama, hambre, conocimientos, la fama, gloria.	pike: lucio, pica.	whenever: cada vez que, cuando quiera que, cuando.
filled: llenar, completar, despachar, terraplén, relleno, rellenar, redondear, ocupar, lleno, atestado, llenó.	pumpkin: calabaza, la calabaza.	
	rogue: pícaro.	

family; so that for some time I had but little **ease** every day of the week (except Wednesday, which is their Sabbath,) although I were not carried to the town.

My master, **finding** how **profitable** I was likely to be, resolved to carry me to the most considerable cities of the kingdom. Having therefore provided himself with all things necessary for a long **journey**, and **settled** his **affairs** at home, he took leave of his wife, and upon the 17th of August, 1703, about two months after my arrival, we set out for the metropolis, **situate** near the middle of that empire, and about three thousand miles **distance** from our house. My master made his daughter Glumdalclitch **ride** behind him. She carried me on her lap, in a box tied about her waist. The girl had **lined** it on all **sides** with the softest cloth she could get, well **quilted underneath**, **furnished** it with her baby's bed, provided me with linen and other necessities, and made everything as convenient as she could. We had no other company but a boy of the house, who **rode** after us with the **luggage**.

My master's design was to show me in all the **towns** by the way, and to **step** out of the road for fifty or a hundred miles, to any village, or person of quality's house, where he might expect custom. We made easy journeys, of not above seven or eight **score** miles a-day; for Glumdalclitch, on purpose to spare me, **complained** she was tired with the **trotting** of the **horse**. She often took me out of my box, at my own desire, to give me air, and show me the country, but always held me fast by a leading-string. We passed over five or six rivers, many degrees broader and deeper than the Nile or the Ganges: and there was hardly a **rivulet** so small as the Thames at London-bridge. We were ten weeks in our journey, and I was shown in eighteen large towns, besides many villages, and private **families**.

On the 26th day of October we arrived at the metropolis, called in their language Lorbrulgrud, or Pride of the Universe. My master took a lodging in the principal street of the city, not far from the royal palace, and put out bills in the usual form, **containing** an exact description of my person and parts. He hired a large room between three and four hundred feet wide. He provided a table sixty feet in diameter, upon which I was to act my part, and pallisadoed it round three

Spanish

a-day: día de llegada.

affairs: asuntos.

complained: regañado, se quejado, lamentado, demandado, reclamado, se querellado, Quejado.

containing: conteniendo.

distance: distancia, alejamiento.

ease: facilidad, comodidad, mitigar.

families: familias.

finding: fundando, hallazgo, fundiendo, encontrar.

furnished: amueblado.

horse: caballo, el caballo, potro, cabio.

journey: viaje, viajar.

lined: rayado.

luggage: equipaje, equipajes.

profitable: rentable, aprovechable, provechoso.

quilted: acolchado.

ride: montar, conducir, paseo, cabalgar, cabalgata.

rivulet: riachuelo.

rode: Cabalgue, pret de ride.

score: puntuación, tanteo, marcar,

cuenta, partitura, resultado.

settled: despachado.

sides: costados, Lados.

situate: situar, situáis, sitúo, sitúen, sitúas, situamos, situad, sitúa, sitúan, sitúe, ubicar.

step: paso, escalón, peldaño.

towns: pueblos.

trotting: trote, hacer trotar, trotón, trotador, trotar.

underneath: abajo, debajo, debajo de, en el fondo.

feet from the **edge**, and as many high, to **prevent** my falling over. I was **shown** ten times a-day, to the wonder and satisfaction of all people. I could now **speak** the language **tolerably** well, and **perfectly understood** every word, that was **spoken** to me. Besides, I had learnt their **alphabet**, and could make a shift to **explain** a **sentence** here and there; for Glumdalclitch had been my **instructor** while we were at home, and at **leisure** hours during our journey. She **carried** a little book in her pocket, not much **larger** than a Sanson’s Atlas; it was a **common** treatise for the use of young **girls**, **giving** a **short** account of their religion: out of this she taught me my **letters**, and **interpreted** the words.

Spanish		
alphabet : alfabeto, abecé, el alfabeto, abecedario.	girls : las muchachas.	prevenir.
carried : Llevado, cargado, transportado.	giving : dando.	sentence : frase, condenar, sentencia, oración, la frase, pena, punición, condena.
common : común.	instructor : maestro, profesor, instructor.	short : corto, bajo, breve.
edge : borde, orilla, filo, canto, arista, baranda, ribetear, margen.	interpreted : interpretado.	shown : mostrado.
explain : explicar, explica, explico, explicas, explican, explicamos, explicáis, explicad, expliquen, explique, aclarar.	larger : Mayor.	speak : hablar, hablamos, hablo, hablas, habláis, hablad, hablen, habla, hablan, hable.
feet : los pies, pies.	leisure : ocio, el ocio, tiempo libre.	spoken : hablado.
	letters : letras.	tolerably : tolerablemente.
	perfectly : perfectamente.	understood : entendido, comprendido.
	prevent : impedir, impedid, impido, impides, impiden, impide, impidan, impida, impedimos, impedís,	

CHAPTER III

[The author **sent** for to court. The **queen** **buys** him of his master the farmer, and presents him to the king. He disputes with his majesty's great scholars. An apartment at court provided for the author. He is in high favour with the queen. He stands up for the honour of his own country. His quarrels with the queen's dwarf.]

The frequent labours I underwent every day, made, in a few weeks, a very **considerable** change in my health: the more my master got by me, the more insatiable he **grew**. I had quite lost my **stomach**, and was almost **reduced** to a skeleton. The farmer observed it, and **concluding** I must soon **die**, resolved to make as good a hand of me as he could. While he was thus reasoning and resolving with himself, a sardral, or gentleman-usher, came from court, commanding my master to **carry** me **immediately** thither for the diversion of the queen and her ladies. Some of the **latter** had already been to see me, and **reported** **strange** things of my **beauty**, behaviour, and good sense. Her majesty, and those who attended her, were **beyond measure** delighted with my **demeanour**. I **fell** on my knees, and begged the honour of **kissing** her imperial **foot**; but this gracious **princess** held out her little finger towards me, after I was set on the table, which I **embraced** in both my **arms**, and put the tip of it with the utmost **respect** to my **lip**. She made me some general questions about my

Spanish

arms: brazos, los brazos, armas.

beauty: belleza, la belleza.

beyond: más allá de, a través de, luego, después, allende, más allá.

buys: compra.

carry: llevar, llevamos, lleváis, llevad, lleva, lleven, llevo, llevan, llevas, lleve, cargar.

concluding: despachando.

considerable: notable, considerable.

demeanour: portizaje, porte, comportamiento, conducta, modo de

portarse.

die: morir, morid, mueran, muere, morís, mueren, mueres, muero, morimos, muera, molde.

embraced: abrazado.

fell: talar, derribar.

foot: pie, pata, el pie, pujamen.

grew: creció, pret de grow, crecida.

immediately: inmediatamente, ahora mismo, directamente, en seguida, en el acto.

kissing: besar.

latter: último.

lip: labio, el labio.

measure: medida, medir.

princess: princesa.

queen: reina, la reina, dama.

reduced: reducido, reducir, achicado.

reported: informado.

respect: respetar, respeto, estima, estimación.

sent: enviado, mandado, despachado.

stomach: estómago, aguantar.

strange: extraño, raro, ajeno.

country and my travels, which I answered as distinctly, and in as few words as I could. She asked, “whether I could be content to live at court?” I **bowed** down to the board of the table, and humbly answered “that I was my master’s **slave**: but, if I were at my own **disposal**, I should be **proud** to **devote** my life to her majesty’s service.” She then asked my master, “whether he was willing to sell me at a good price?” He, who apprehended I could not live a month, was ready enough to part with me, and demanded a thousand pieces of gold, which were **ordered** him on the spot, each piece being about the bigness of eight hundred moidores; but allowing for the proportion of all things between that country and Europe, and the high price of gold among them, was hardly so great a sum as a thousand **guineas** would be in England. I then said to the queen, “since I was now her majesty’s most humble creature and **vassal**, I must beg the favour, that Glumdalclitch, who had always **tended** me with so much care and kindness, and understood to do it so well, might be admitted into her service, and continue to be my nurse and instructor.”

Her majesty agreed to my petition, and easily got the farmer’s consent, who was glad enough to have his daughter **preferred** at court, and the poor girl herself was not able to hide her joy. My late master withdrew, **bidding** me **farewell**, and saying he had left me in a good service; to which I replied not a word, only making him a **slight** bow.

The queen observed my **coldness**; and, when the farmer was gone out of the apartment, asked me the reason. I made bold to tell her majesty, “that I owed no other **obligation** to my late master, than his not **dashing** out the brains of a poor **harmless** creature, found by chance in his fields: which obligation was **amply** recompensed, by the gain he had made in showing me through half the kingdom, and the price he had now sold me for. That the life I had since led was laborious enough to kill an animal of ten times my strength. That my health was much **impaired**, by the continual **drudgery** of entertaining the rabble every hour of the day; and that, if my master had not thought my life in danger, her majesty would not have got so **cheap** a **bargain**. But as I was out of all fear of being **ill**-treated under the protection of so great and good an empress, the **ornament** of nature,

Spanish		
amply : ampliamente.	consagra, consagras.	impaired : dañado.
bargain : trato, negociar, ganga, regatear, convenio.	disposal : tentación, disposición, eliminación.	obligation : obligación, deber, compromiso.
bidding : licitación.	drudgery : trabajo pesado.	ordered : ordenado.
bowed : agobiado, arqueado, cabizbajo, encorvado, inclinado.	farewell : adiós, despedida.	ornament : alhaja, decorar, ornamento, adorno.
cheap : barato.	guineas : guinea.	preferred : preferido.
coldness : frialdad.	harmless : inofensivo, indemne, inocuo.	proud : orgulloso.
dashing : hermoso.	ill-treated : martirizado, maltratado, torturado, inquietado, vejado, atormentado, intranquilizado, acosado.	slave : esclavo.
devote : consagrar, consagramos, consagro, consagren, consagre, consagran, consagraís, consagrad,		slight : leve, desaire.
		tended : cuidado, Tendido.
		vassal : vasallo.

the **darling** of the world, the delight of her subjects, the **phoenix** of the creation, so I hoped my late master's apprehensions would appear to be **groundless**; for I already found my spirits **revive**, by the influence of her most august presence."

This was the sum of my speech, delivered **with** great **improprieties** and **hesitation**. The latter part was altogether **framed** in the style peculiar to that people, whereof I learned some **phrases** from Glumdalclitch, while she was carrying me to court.

The queen, giving great allowance for my **defectiveness** in speaking, was, however, **surprised** at so much wit and good sense in so diminutive an animal. She took me in her own hand, and carried me to the king, who was then retired to his cabinet. His majesty, a prince of much **gravity** and **austere** countenance, not well observing my shape at first view, asked the queen after a cold manner "how long it was since she grew **fond** of a splacnuck?" for such it seems he took me to be, as I lay upon my breast in her majesty's right hand. But this princess, who has an infinite deal of wit and **humour**, set me gently on my feet upon the scrutoire, and commanded me to give his majesty an account of myself, which I did in a very few words: and Glumdalclitch who attended at the cabinet door, and could not **endure** I should be out of her sight, being **admitted**, confirmed all that had passed from my arrival at her father's house.

The king, although he be as learned a person as any in his dominions, had been educated in the study of **philosophy**, and particularly mathematics; yet when he observed my shape exactly, and saw me walk erect, before I began to speak, conceived I might be a piece of clock-work (which is in that country arrived to a very great perfection) contrived by some ingenious **artist**. But when he heard my voice, and found what I delivered to be regular and rational, he could not **conceal** his astonishment. He was by no means satisfied with the relation I gave him of the manner I came into his kingdom, but thought it a story **concerted** between Glumdalclitch and her father, who had taught me a set of words to make me sell at a better price. Upon this imagination, he put several other questions to me, and still received rational **answers**: no otherwise defective than by a foreign **accent**, and an imperfect knowledge in the language, with some

Spanish

accent: acento, acentuar, acentúan, acentúas, acentúo, acentúen, acentuáis, acentuad, acentúa, acentúe, acentuamos.

admitted: confesado, admitido.

answers: respuestas.

artist: artista.

austere: austero.

conceal: ocultar, ocultamos, oculten, ocultan, ocultáis, ocultad, oculta, ocultas, oculto, oculte, recatar.

concerted: convenido, concertado.

darling: querido, amado.

defective: defectuoso, defectivo.

defectiveness: imperfección.

endure: durar, duráis, duro, duren, dure, duras, duran, duramos, dura, durad, tolerar.

fond: aficionado.

framed: encuadrado.

gravity: gravedad.

groundless: infundado.

hesitation: vacilación, duda.

humour: humor.

improprieties: indecencias.

philosophy: filosofía.

phoenix: fénix.

phrases: batería libre de mantenimiento -- menor tiempo de respuesta de servicio.

revive: reponerse, reavivar, resucitar, reanimar, reavivan, reaviven, reavive, reavivas, reaviváis, reavivad, reaviva.

surprised: sorprendido.

wit: ingenio.

rustic phrases which I had learned at the farmer’s house, and did not suit the **polite** style of a court.

His majesty sent for three great scholars, who were then in their weekly waiting, according to the custom in that country. These gentlemen, after they had a while examined my shape with much **nicety**, were of different opinions concerning me. They all agreed that I could not be produced according to the regular laws of nature, because I was not framed with a capacity of preserving my life, either by **swiftness**, or **climbing** of trees, or **digging** holes in the earth. They observed by my teeth, which they viewed with great exactness, that I was a **carnivorous** animal; yet most quadrupeds being an **overmatch** for me, and field **mice**, with some others, too nimble, they could not imagine how I should be able to support myself, unless I **fed** upon **snails** and other **insects**, which they offered, by many learned arguments, to **evince** that I could not possibly do. One of these virtuosi seemed to think that I might be an **embryo**, or **abortive** birth. But this opinion was rejected by the other two, who observed my limbs to be perfect and finished; and that I had lived several years, as it was manifest from my beard, the stumps whereof they plainly discovered through a magnifying glass. They would not allow me to be a **dwarf**, because my **littleness** was beyond all degrees of comparison; for the queen’s favourite dwarf, the smallest ever known in that kingdom, was near thirty feet high. After much debate, they concluded **unanimously**, that I was only relplum scalcath, which is interpreted **literally** lusus naturae; a determination exactly agreeable to the modern philosophy of Europe, whose professors, **disdaining** the old **evasion** of **occult** causes, whereby the **followers** of Aristotle endeavoured in vain to **disguise** their ignorance, have **invented** this wonderful solution of all difficulties, to the **unspeakable** **advancement** of human knowledge.

After this **decisive** conclusion, I entreated to be heard a word or two. I applied myself to the king, and assured his majesty, “that I came from a country which **abounded** with several **millions** of both sexes, and of my own **stature**; where the animals, trees, and houses, were all in proportion, and where, by consequence, I might be as able to defend myself, and to find sustenance, as any

Spanish		
abortive : abortivo, malogrado.	evasion : evasión, evasiva.	mice : ratones.
abounded : Abundado.	evince : demostrar, demuestras, demuestro, demuestre, demuestran, demostrad, demostramos, demostráis, demuestra, demuestren.	millions : millones, millón.
advancement : adelantamiento, progreso, promoción, avance.	fed : alimentado, cebado.	nicety : precisión.
carnivorous : carnívoro.	followers : partido.	occult : oculto.
climbing : alpinismo, escalar.	insects : insectos.	overmatch : superar, Domine.
decisive : decisivo, firme.	invented : inventado.	polite : cortés, educado.
digging : cavando.	literally : literalmente, woertlich.	rustic : rústico.
disdaining : desdenar.	littleness : pequeñez, nimiedad,	snails : caracoles.
disguise : disfraz, disfrazar.	baratija , juventud.	stature : estatura, altura, talla.
dwarf : enano, empequeñecer.		swiftness : ligereza, prontitud, rapidez.
embryo : embrión.		unanimously : unánimemente.
		unspeakable : indecible.

of his majesty's subjects could do here; which I took for a full answer to those gentlemen's arguments." To this they only **replied** with a smile of contempt, saying, "that the farmer had instructed me very well in my lesson." The king, who had a much better understanding, dismissing his learned men, sent for the farmer, who by good fortune was not yet gone out of town. Having therefore first **examined** him privately, and then **confronted** him with me and the young girl, his majesty began to think that what we told him might possibly be true. He desired the queen to order that a particular care should be taken of me; and was of opinion that Glumdalclitch should still continue in her office of **tending** me, because he observed we had a great affection for each other. A convenient apartment was provided for her at court: she had a sort of **governess appointed** to take care of her education, a maid to dress her, and two other servants for menial offices; but the care of me was wholly appropriated to herself. The queen commanded her own **cabinet-maker** to **contrive** a box, that might serve me for a **bedchamber**, after the model that Glumdalclitch and I should agree upon. This man was a most ingenious artist, and according to my direction, in three weeks finished for me a **wooden** chamber of sixteen feet square, and twelve high, with sash-windows, a door, and two closets, like a London bed-chamber. The board, that made the **ceiling**, was to be lifted up and down by two hinges, to put in a bed ready furnished by her majesty's **upholsterer**, which Glumdalclitch took out every day to air, made it with her own hands, and letting it down at night, **locked** up the **roof** over me. A nice **workman**, who was **famous** for little **curiosities**, **undertook** to make me two chairs, with **backs** and **frames**, of a substance not **unlike ivory**, and two **tables**, with a cabinet to put my things in. The room was quilted on all sides, as well as the floor and the ceiling, to prevent any accident from the carelessness of those who carried me, and to break the force of a **jolt**, when I went in a coach. I desired a lock for my door, to prevent rats and mice from coming in. The smith, after several **attempts**, made the smallest that ever was seen among them, for I have known a larger at the gate of a gentleman's house in England. I made a shift to keep the key in a pocket of my own, **fearing** Glumdalclitch might lose it. The queen likewise ordered the thinnest **silks** that could be **gotten**, to make me clothes, not much thicker than an

Spanish

appointed: nombrado, designado.

attempts: intenta.

backs: espaldas.

cabinet-maker: ebanista.

ceiling: techo, el techo, tope, cielo raso.

chamber: cámara, habitación, cuarto.

confronted: afrontado, careado, encarado, enfrentado, Confrontado.

contrive: idear.

curiosities: curiosidades.

examined: examinado, registrado.

famous: famoso, afamado, conocido.

fearing: por miedo a, por temor a, temer.

frames: cuadros.

gotten: obtenido.

governess: institutriz, aya.

ivory: marfil, de marfil.

jolt: traqueteo, empujar, sacudir.

lock: cerradura, esclusa, cerrar, la cerradura, cerrojo, bloquear, la esclusa, bucle, mechón, bloqueo, cerrar con llave.

replied: Contestado.

roof: tejado, techo, el techo, techado, techar.

silks: gorra y chaquetilla de jockey.

tables: mesas, tablas.

tending: cuidando, tendiendo.

undertook: pret de undertake, Emprendió.

unlike: desemejante.

upholsterer: tapicero.

wooden: de madera.

workman: obrero, trabajador.

English **blanket**, very **cumbersome** till I was **accustomed** to them. They were after the fashion of the kingdom, partly resembling the Persian, and partly the Chinese, and are a very grave and **decent** habit.

The queen became so fond of my company, that she could not **dine** without me. I had a table placed upon the same at which her majesty ate, just at her left **elbow**, and a chair to sit on. Glumdalclitch stood on a stool on the floor near my table, to **assist** and take care of me. I had an entire set of silver dishes and **plates**, and other necessities, which, in proportion to those of the queen, were not much **bigger** than what I have seen in a London toy-shop for the **furniture** of a baby-house: these my little nurse kept in her pocket in a silver box, and gave me at **meals** as I wanted them, always **cleaning** them herself. No person **dined** with the queen but the two princesses royal, the eldest sixteen years old, and the younger at that time thirteen and a month. Her majesty used to put a bit of meat upon one of my dishes, out of which I **carved** for myself, and her diversion was to see me eat in **miniature**: for the queen (who had indeed but a **weak** stomach) took up, at one mouthful, as much as a dozen English farmers could eat at a meal, which to me was for some time a very nauseous sight. She would craunch the **wing** of a lark, bones and all, between her teeth, although it were nine times as large as that of a **full-grown turkey**; and put a bit of **bread** into her mouth as big as two twelve-penny loaves. She drank out of a **golden** cup, above a hogshead at a draught. Her **knives** were twice as long as a **scythe**, set straight upon the **handle**. The spoons, **forks**, and other **instruments**, were all in the same proportion. I remember when Glumdalclitch carried me, out of curiosity, to see some of the tables at court, where ten or a dozen of those enormous knives and forks were lifted up together, I thought I had never till then beheld so terrible a sight.

It is the custom, that every Wednesday (which, as I have observed, is their Sabbath) the king and queen, with the royal issue of both sexes, dine together in the apartment of his majesty, to whom I was now become a great favourite; and at these times, my little chair and table were placed at his left hand, before one of the salt-cellars. This prince took a pleasure in conversing with me, inquiring into

Spanish

accustomed: acostumbrado.	decent: decente, conveniente.	empuñadura, asidero, manubrio,
assist: ayudar, ayuda, ayudo, ayuden, ayudas, ayudan, ayudáis, ayudamos, ayuda, ayude, asistir.	dine: cenar, cenáis, ceno, cenén, cenamos, cenad, cenan, cena, cene.	palanca.
bigger: más grande, mayor, más.	dined: cenado.	instruments: accesorios, instrumentos.
blanket: manta, la manta, frazada, manto, capa fértil.	elbow: codo, el codo.	knives: cuchillo.
bread: pan, el pan.	forks: bifurcarse, horquillas, tenedor.	meal: comida, harina, la comida.
carved: tallado, labrado.	full-grown: maduro, crecido.	meals: las comidas.
cleaning: limpiando, limpia, limpieza, limpiar.	furniture: mobiliario, muebles, mueblaje, ajuar, mueble.	miniature: miniatura.
cumbersome: embarazoso, incómodo.	golden: dorado, áureo, de oro.	plates: placas.
	handle: asa, mango, manija, tratar, manejar, tacto, manivela,	scythe: guadaña, guadañar.
		turkey: pavo, Turquía, el pavo.
		weak: débil, flojo.
		wing: ala, el ala, guardabarros, la ala.

the manners, religion, laws, government, and learning of Europe; wherein I gave him the best account I was able. His apprehension was so clear, and his judgment so exact, that he made very **wise** reflections and **observations** upon all I said. But I confess, that, after I had been a little too **copious** in talking of my own beloved country, of our trade and wars by sea and land, of our schisms in religion, and parties in the state; the prejudices of his education prevailed so far, that he could not forbear taking me up in his right hand, and stroking me gently with the other, after a **heartly** fit of laughing, asked me, “whether I was a whig or tory?” Then turning to his first minister, who waited behind him with a white staff, near as tall as the **mainmast** of the Royal Sovereign, he observed “how **contemptible** a thing was human grandeur, which could be **mimicked** by such diminutive insects as I: and yet,” says he, “I **dare engage** these creatures have their titles and distinctions of honour; they contrive little nests and burrows, that they call houses and cities; they make a figure in dress and **equipage**; they love, they fight, they dispute, they **cheat**, they betray!” And thus he continued on, while my colour came and went several times, with **indignation**, to hear our noble country, the mistress of arts and arms, the **scourge** of France, the arbitress of Europe, the seat of virtue, **piety**, honour, and truth, the pride and **envy** of the world, so **contemptuously** treated.

But as I was not in a condition to resent injuries, so upon **mature** thoughts I began to doubt whether I was injured or no. For, after having been accustomed several months to the sight and converse of this people, and observed every object upon which I cast mine eyes to be of proportionable **magnitude**, the horror I had at first conceived from their bulk and aspect was so far **worn** off, that if I had then beheld a company of English lords and ladies in their **finery** and birthday clothes, acting their several parts in the most **courtly** manner of **strutting**, and bowing, and **prating**, to say the truth, I should have been strongly tempted to laugh as much at them as the king and his grantees did at me. Neither, indeed, could I forbear smiling at myself, when the queen used to place me upon her hand towards a **looking-glass**, by which both our persons appeared before me in full view together; and there could be nothing more **ridiculous** than the

Spanish

cheat: engañar, embustero, timo, timar, embaucar.

contemptible: despreciable, desdenable.

contemptuously: desdenosamente.

copious: copioso.

courtly: cortés, refinado.

dare: atreverse, reto, carño.

engage: comprometer, compromete, comprometed, comprometan, comprometéis, comprometemos, comprometen, comprometes,

comprometo, comprometa, engranar.

envy: envidiar, envidiad, envidiáis, envidiamos, envidian, envidias, envidie, envidien, envidio, envidia.

equipage: equipaje, equipo.

finery: galas.

heartly: cordial.

indignation: indignación.

looking-glass: espejo.

magnitude: magnitud.

mainmast: palo mayor.

mature: maduro, madurar,

maduramos, madure, madura, maduran, maduren, maduráis, madurad, maduras.

mimicked: Imitado.

observations: observaciones.

piety: piedad.

prating: parlanchín, parlotear.

ridiculous: ridículo.

scourge: azotar, azote.

strutting: pavoneo, pavoneándose.

wise: sabio, sensato, guisa.

worn: gastado, usado.

comparison; so that I really began to imagine myself **dwindled** many degrees below my usual size.

Nothing **angered** and **mortified** me so much as the queen’s dwarf; who being of the lowest stature that was ever in that country (for I **verily** think he was not full thirty feet high), became so **insolent** at seeing a creature so much beneath him, that he would always affect to **swagger** and look big as he passed by me in the queen’s **antechamber**, while I was standing on some table talking with the lords or ladies of the court, and he seldom failed of a smart word or two upon my littleness; against which I could only **revenge** myself by calling him brother, **challenging** him to **wrestle**, and such repartees as are usually in the mouths of court pages. One day, at dinner, this **malicious** little **cub** was so **nettled** with something I had said to him, that, raising himself upon the frame of her majesty’s chair, he took me up by the middle, as I was sitting down, not thinking any harm, and let me drop into a large silver bowl of cream, and then ran away as fast as he could. I fell over head and ears, and, if I had not been a good **swimmer**, it might have gone very hard with me; for Glumdalclitch in that instant happened to be at the other end of the room, and the queen was in such a fright, that she wanted presence of mind to assist me. But my little nurse ran to my relief, and took me out, after I had **swallowed** above a **quart** of cream. I was put to bed: however, I received no other damage than the loss of a suit of clothes, which was utterly spoiled. The dwarf was **soundly whipt**, and as a farther punishment, forced to drink up the bowl of cream into which he had thrown me: neither was he ever restored to favour; for soon after the queen **bestowed** him on a lady of high quality, so that I saw him no more, to my very great satisfaction; for I could not tell to what extremities such a malicious urchin might have carried his resentment.

He had before served me a **scurvy** trick, which set the queen a-laughing, although at the same time she was heartily **vexed**, and would have immediately cashiered him, if I had not been so generous as to **intercede**. Her majesty had taken a **marrow**-bone upon her plate, and, after knocking out the marrow, placed the bone again in the dish erect, as it stood before; the dwarf, watching his

Spanish		
angered: enojado.	intercede, interceded.	profundamente, firmemente,
antechamber: antecámara, antesala.	malicious: malicioso, malévolo, astuto.	vigorosamente.
bestowed: conferido, otorgado, concedido.	marrow: médula, tuétano, calabacín.	swagger: jactancia.
challenging: desafiante, provocador, desafiando.	marrow-bone: hueso con tuétano.	swallowed: deglutido, dar crédito a, contener, golondrina, tragado, tragarse, tragar.
cub: cachorro.	nettled: irritado, molestado, provocado, picó.	swimmer: nadador, flotador.
dwindled: menguado.	quart: cuarto de galón.	verily: muymente, mismamente, en verdad.
insolent: insolente, procaz.	revenge: venganza, revancha.	vexed: enfadado.
intercede: interceder, interceda, intercedan, interceden, intercedo, intercedes, intercedemos, intercedéis,	scurvy: escorbuto.	whipt: Azotado.
	soundly: sanamente, solventemente, sólidamente, razonablemente,	wrestle: luchar.

opportunity, while Glumdalclitch was gone to the **side-board**, mounted the stool that she stood on to take care of me at meals, took me up in both hands, and **squeezing** my legs together, wedged them into the marrow bone above my waist, where I stuck for some time, and made a very ridiculous figure. I believe it was near a minute before any one knew what was become of me; for I thought it below me to cry out. But, as princes seldom get their meat hot, my legs were not scalded, only my stockings and breeches in a sad condition. The dwarf, at my **entreaty**, had no other punishment than a sound whipping.

I was frequently **rallied** by the queen upon account of my **fearfulness**; and she used to ask me whether the people of my country were as great cowards as myself? The occasion was this: the kingdom is much **pestered** with **flies** in summer; and these **odious** insects, each of them as big as a Dunstable lark, hardly gave me any rest while I sat at dinner, with their continual **humming** and **buzzing** about mine ears. They would sometimes **alight** upon my victuals, and leave their **loathsome excrement**, or **spawn** behind, which to me was very visible, though not to the natives of that country, whose large **optics** were not so acute as mine, in viewing smaller objects. Sometimes they would fix upon my nose, or **forehead**, where they **stung** me to the quick, smelling very **offensively**; and I could easily trace that **viscous** matter, which, our naturalists tell us, **enables** those creatures to walk with their feet **upwards** upon a ceiling. I had much **ado** to defend myself against these detestable animals, and could not forbear starting when they came on my face. It was the common practice of the dwarf, to catch a number of these insects in his hand, as **schoolboys** do among us, and let them out suddenly under my nose, on purpose to **frighten** me, and divert the queen. My remedy was to cut them in pieces with my knife, as they **flew** in the air, wherein my dexterity was much **admired**.

I remember, one morning, when Glumdalclitch had set me in a box upon a window, as she usually did in fair days to give me air (for I durst not venture to let the box be hung on a **nail** out of the window, as we do with **cages** in England), after I had lifted up one of my sashes, and sat down at my table to eat a piece of sweet cake for my breakfast, above twenty **wasps**, **allured** by the smell, came

Spanish

admired: admirado.

ado: ruido.

alight: encendido, apearese.

allured: tentado.

buzzing: zumbido.

cages: jaulas.

enables: habilita.

entreaty: ruego, oración, súplica.

excrement: excremento.

fearfulness: timidez, espanto.

flew: voló, pret de fly.

flies: vuela.

forehead: frente, la frente.

frighten: espantar, espantad, espanta, espantáis, espantamos, espantan, espantas, espanten, asustar, espante, espanto.

humming: zumbador.

loathsome: aborrecible, repugnante.

nail: clavo, uña, el clavo, clavar, taco, enclavar.

odious: odioso.

offensively: ofensivamente.

optics: óptica.

pestered: importunado.

rallied: reunido.

schoolboys: colegiales.

side-board: aparador.

spawn: huevas, desovar, desovamos, desovo, desoven, desovan, desováis, desovad, desova, desovas, desove.

squeezing: apretar, abrasión.

stung: picado, pret y pp de sting.

upwards: hacia arriba.

viscous: viscoso.

wasps: avispas.

flying into the room, **humming** louder than the drones of as many **bagpipes**. Some of them seized my **cake**, and carried it **piecemeal** away; others flew about my head and face, **confounding** me with the noise, and **putting** me in the utmost terror of their **stings**. However, I had the courage to **rise** and **draw** my **hanger**, and **attack** them in the air. I **dispatched** four of them, but the rest got away, and I presently **shut** my **window**. These insects were as large as partridges: I took out their stings, found them an inch and a half long, and as **sharp** as needles. I **carefully** preserved them all; and having since shown them, with some other **curiosities**, in several **parts** of Europe, upon my **return** to England I gave three of them to Gresham College, and **kept** the **fourth** for myself.

Spanish		
attack : atacar, ataque, acometer, acometida, agresión, acceso.	dibujen, dibuje, dibujas, dibujamos, dibuja, dibujan, dibujo, tirar.	return : volver, devolver, regresar, retorno, devolución, rendimiento, vuelta.
bagpipes : gaitas, gaita.	flying : volando, volante.	rise : subir, levantarse, aumento, levantamiento, alza, subida.
cake : pastel, queque, torta, tarta, el pastel, bizcocho, endurecerse.	fourth : cuarto, el cuarto.	sharp : agudo, afilado, sostenido, justamente, acre, cortante, áspero.
carefully : cuidadosamente.	hanger : percha, colgador.	shut : cerrar, cerrado.
confounding : confusión.	humming : zumbador.	stings : pica.
curiosities : curiosidades.	kept : guardado, vigilado, conservado, preservado.	window : ventana, taquilla, la ventana, ventanilla.
dispatched : despabilado y perdido, enviado, consignado, remitido, despachado en otro.	parts : talento, regiones, piezas, partes.	
draw : dibujar, dibujáis, dibujad,	piecemeal : poco a poco.	
	putting : poniendo, metiendo, colocando.	

CHAPTER IV

[The country described. A **proposal** for **correcting** modern **maps**. The king's palace; and some account of the metropolis. The author's way of **travelling**. The chief **temple** described.]

I now intend to give the reader a short description of this country, as far as I **travelled** in it, which was not above two thousand miles round Lorbrulgrud, the metropolis. For the queen, whom I always attended, never went farther when she **accompanied** the king in his progresses, and there staid till his majesty **returned** from viewing his frontiers. The whole extent of this prince's dominions reaches about six thousand miles in length, and from three to five in breadth: whence I cannot but **conclude**, that our geographers of Europe are in a great **error**, by supposing nothing but sea between Japan and California; for it was ever my **opinion**, that there must be a balance of earth to **counterpoise** the great continent of Tartary; and therefore they **ought** to correct their maps and charts, by **joining** this **vast tract** of land to the north-west parts of America, wherein I shall be ready to lend them my assistance.

The kingdom is a **peninsula**, **terminated** to the north-east by a ridge of **mountains** thirty miles high, which are altogether **impassable**, by reason of the volcanoes upon the tops: neither do the most learned know what sort of mortals **inhabit** beyond those mountains, or whether they be inhabited at all. On the

Spanish

accompanied: acompañado.
conclude: despachar, despacháis, despacho, despachen, despache, despachas, despachan, despachamos, despacha, despachad, concluir.
correct: correcto, corregir, preciso, rectificar.
correcting: corregir, de corrección.
counterpoise: contrapeso, contrapesar.
error: equivocación, error, yerro.
impassable: intransitable, infranqueable.

inhabit: habitar, habite, habitan, habito, habitas, habitamos, habitáis, habitad, habita, habiten.
joining: unión, reunión, juntando, afiliación, ligando.
maps: mapas.
mountains: sierra, monta a.
opinion: opinión, dictamen, juicio, parecer.
ought: haber que, deba, deber, haber de.
peninsula: península.

proposal: propuesta, proposición, oferta, pretensión, ofrecimiento.
returned: devuelto.
temple: templo, sien, el templo.
terminated: terminado.
tract: tracto.
travelled: viaje, moverse, viajado, viajar, viajar por, camino.
travelling: corredizo, de viaje, ambulante, el viajar, itinerante, viajar, viajes.
vast: vasto.

three other sides, it is **bounded** by the ocean. There is not one **seaport** in the whole kingdom: and those parts of the coasts into which the rivers issue, are so full of pointed rocks, and the sea generally so **rough**, that there is no **venturing** with the smallest of their boats; so that these people are wholly **excluded** from any commerce with the rest of the world. But the large rivers are full of vessels, and **abound** with excellent fish; for they seldom get any from the sea, because the sea fish are of the same size with those in Europe, and consequently not worth **catching**; whereby it is manifest, that nature, in the production of plants and animals of so extraordinary a bulk, is wholly **confined** to this continent, of which I leave the reasons to be determined by philosophers. However, now and then they take a **whale** that happens to be **dashed** against the rocks, which the common people feed on heartily. These **whales** I have known so large, that a man could hardly carry one upon his **shoulders**; and sometimes, for curiosity, they are brought in hampers to Lorbrulgrud; I saw one of them in a dish at the king’s table, which passed for a **rarity**, but I did not observe he was fond of it; for I think, indeed, the bigness disgusted him, although I have seen one somewhat larger in Greenland.

The country is well inhabited, for it contains **fifty**-one cities, near a hundred **walled** towns, and a great number of villages. To **satisfy** my curious reader, it may be sufficient to describe Lorbrulgrud. This city stands upon almost two equal parts, on each side the river that passes through. It contains above **eighty** thousand houses, and about six hundred thousand inhabitants. It is in length three glomglungs (which make about **fifty**-four English miles,) and two and a half in breadth; as I measured it myself in the royal **map** made by the king’s order, which was laid on the ground on purpose for me, and **extended** a hundred feet: I **paced** the diameter and circumference several times **barefoot**, and, **computing** by the scale, measured it pretty exactly.

The king’s palace is no regular edifice, but a heap of buildings, about seven miles round: the chief rooms are generally two hundred and forty feet high, and broad and long in proportion. A coach was allowed to Glumdalclitch and me, wherein her governess frequently took her out to see the town, or go among the

Spanish		
abound: abundar, abundáis, abundad, abundamos, abundan, abundas, abunden, abundo, abunda, abunde.	excluded: excluido.	bronco, brusco, grosero.
barefoot: descalzo.	extended: ampliado, alargado, extendido.	satisfy: complacer, complacen, complazca, complazcan, complaces, complazco, complacéis, complace, complaced, complacemos, satisfacer.
bounded: amordazado, saltado, definido, encerrado.	fifty-four: cincuenta y cuatro, cincuenta y cuatro.	seaport: puerto de mar, puerto marítimo.
catching: cogiendo, contagioso, asiendo, acertando.	fifty-one: cincuenta y uno, cincuenta y uno.	shoulders: espalda, hombros.
computing: informática, cálculo.	map: mapa, tarjeta, plano, el mapa, correspondencia, plan.	venturing: Aventurar.
confined: limitado.	paced: Medido.	walled: amurallado.
dashed: quebrado.	rarity: rareza.	whale: ballena, la ballena.
eighty: ochenta.	rough: áspero, crudo, desigual,	whales: ballenas.

shops; and I was always of the party, carried in my box; although the girl, at my own desire, would often take me out, and hold me in her hand, that I might more conveniently view the houses and the people, as we passed along the **streets**. I reckoned our coach to be about a **square** of Westminster-hall, but not altogether so high: however, I cannot be very exact. One day the governess ordered our **coachman** to stop at several shops, where the beggars, watching their opportunity, crowded to the sides of the coach, and gave me the most horrible spectacle that ever a European eye beheld. There was a woman with a **cancer** in her breast, **swelled** to a monstrous size, full of holes, in two or three of which I could have easily crept, and covered my whole body. There was a **fellow** with a **wen** in his neck, larger than five wool-packs; and another, with a couple of wooden legs, each about twenty feet high. But the most hateful sight of all, was the **lice crawling** on their clothes. I could see distinctly the limbs of these **vermin** with my **naked** eye, much better than those of a European **louse** through a **microscope**, and their snouts with which they rooted like **swine**. They were the first I had ever beheld, and I should have been curious enough to **dissect** one of them, if I had had proper instruments, which I **unluckily** left behind me in the ship, although, indeed, the sight was so nauseous, that it perfectly turned my stomach.

Besides the large box in which I was usually carried, the queen ordered a smaller one to be made for me, of about twelve feet square, and ten high, for the **convenience** of travelling; because the other was somewhat too large for Glumdalclitch's lap, and cumbersome in the coach; it was made by the same artist, whom I directed in the whole contrivance. This travelling-closet was an exact square, with a window in the middle of three of the **squares**, and each window was **latticed** with **iron wire** on the outside, to prevent accidents in long journeys. On the fourth side, which had no window, two strong **staples** were fixed, through which the person that carried me, when I had a mind to be on horseback, put a leathern belt, and **buckled** it about his waist. This was always the office of some grave trusty servant, in whom I could **confide**, whether I attended the king and queen in their progresses, or were disposed to see the **gardens**, or pay a visit to some great lady or minister of state in the court, when

Spanish

buckled: Abrochado.

cancer: cáncer.

coachman: cochero.

confide: confiar, confiamos, confío, confíen, confían, confiáis, confiad, confía, confías, confíe.

convenience: conveniencia, comodidad.

crawling: arrastre.

dissect: disecar, disecan, diseco, disecas, disequen, disecamos, disecáis, diseca, disecad, diseque.

fellow: compañero, hombre, socio, tipo, becario.

gardens: jardines.

iron: hierro, planchar, plancha, de hierro, el hierro, fierro.

latticed: enrejado.

lice: piojo, los piojos.

louse: piojo.

microscope: microscopio.

naked: desnudo.

shops: denuncia, negocios.

square: plaza, cuadrado, cuadro,

escuadra, el cuadro, en Ángulo Recto, glorieta, cuadrar, casilla.

squares: plaza, cuadrícula, escuadras.

staples: ganchos cerrados, grapas.

streets: calles, las calles.

swelled: hinchado.

swine: cerdo.

unluckily: desafortunadamente, desgraciadamente, infelizmente.

vermin: insectos dañinos, bicho.

wen: lobanillo.

wire: alambre, hilo.

Glumdalclitch happened to be out of order; for I soon began to be known and esteemed among the greatest officers, I suppose more upon account of their majesties’ favour, than any merit of my own. In journeys, when I was weary of the coach, a servant on horseback would **buckle** on my box, and place it upon a **cushion** before him; and there I had a full prospect of the country on three sides, from my three windows. I had, in this **closet**, a field-bed and a **hammock**, hung from the ceiling, two chairs and a table, **neatly screwed** to the floor, to prevent being **tossed** about by the agitation of the horse or the coach. And having been long used to sea-voyages, those motions, although sometimes very violent, did not much discompose me.

Whenever I had a mind to see the town, it was always in my travelling-closet; which Glumdalclitch held in her lap in a kind of open **sedan**, after the fashion of the country, borne by four men, and attended by two others in the queen’s **livery**. The people, who had often heard of me, were very curious to crowd about the sedan, and the girl was **complaisant** enough to make the **bearers** stop, and to take me in her hand, that I might be more conveniently seen.

I was very desirous to see the chief temple, and particularly the **tower** belonging to it, which is reckoned the highest in the kingdom. Accordingly one day my nurse carried me thither, but I may **truly** say I came back **disappointed**; for the height is not above three thousand feet, **reckoning** from the ground to the highest **pinnacle** top; which, **allowing** for the difference between the size of those people and us in Europe, is no great matter for admiration, nor at all equal in proportion (if I **rightly** remember) to Salisbury steeple. But, not to **detract** from a **nation**, to which, during my life, I shall **acknowledge** myself extremely obliged, it must be allowed, that whatever this famous tower wants in height, is amply made up in beauty and strength: for the walls are near a hundred feet thick, built of hewn stone, whereof each is about forty feet square, and adorned on all sides with **statues** of **gods** and emperors, cut in **marble**, larger than the life, placed in their several **niches**. I measured a little finger which had fallen down from one of these statues, and lay unperceived among some **rubbish**, and found it exactly four feet and an inch in length. Glumdalclitch wrapped it up in her handkerchief,

Spanish		
acknowledge: reconocer, reconoce, reconocen, reconozcan, reconoces, reconozco, reconocemos, reconoced, reconocéis, reconozca, confirmar.	disminuyes, disminuyo, priva, privad, priváis, privan, disminuya, prive, priven.	reckoning: cuenta, cálculo.
allowing: permitiendo, dejando.	disappointed: decepcionado.	rightly: debidamente.
bearers: apoyos.	gods: paraíso, gallinero.	rubbish: basura, derribos, desechos, detrito.
buckle: hebilla, abrochar, corchete.	hammock: hamaca, chinchorro.	screwed: roscado, achispado, enroscado.
closet: armario, gabinete, el armario, el clóset.	livery: librea.	sedan: sedán.
complaisant: complaciente, cortés.	marble: mármol, canica, jaspear.	statues: estatuas.
cushion: cojín, almohada, colchón.	nation: nación, pueblo, población.	tossed: Tirado.
detract: privas, disminuyen,	neatly: aseadamente.	tower: torre.
	niches: nichos.	truly: verdaderamente, de veras, en realidad, en efecto, realmente.
	pinnacle: pináculo, pico.	

and carried it home in her pocket, to keep among other **trinkets**, of which the girl was very fond, as children at her age usually are.

The king's kitchen is indeed a noble building, **vaulted** at top, and about six hundred feet high. The great **oven** is not so wide, by ten paces, as the **cupola** at St. Paul's: for I measured the latter on purpose, after my return. But if I should **describe** the kitchen **grate**, the prodigious **pots** and kettles, the joints of meat **turning** on the **spits**, with many other particulars, perhaps I should be hardly **believed**; at **least** a **severe critic** would be apt to think I enlarged a little, as travellers are often **suspected** to do. To avoid which censure I fear I have run too much into the other **extreme**; and that if this treatise should happen to be translated into the language of Brobdingnag (which is the general name of that kingdom,) and **transmitted** thither, the king and his people would have reason to **complain** that I had done them an **injury**, by a false and diminutive **representation**.

His majesty seldom **keeps** above six hundred **horses** in his stables: they are generally from fifty-four to sixty feet high. But, when he goes **abroad** on solemn days, he is attended, for state, by a military **guard** of five hundred horse, which, indeed, I thought was the most splendid **sight** that could be ever beheld, till I saw part of his army in battalia, whereof I shall find another occasion to speak.

Spanish

abroad: en el extranjero, fuera, en el la extranjero, al extranjero.

believed: Creído.

complain: quejarse.

critic: crítico.

cupola: cúpula.

describe: describir, describís, describo, describimos, describid, describen, describe, describan, describes, describa.

extreme: extremo.

grate: parrilla, reja, rallar.

guard: guardia, guardar, vigilar, cobrador, guarda, revisor, defender, proteger, amparar.

horses: los caballos.

injury: lesión, herida, daño.

keeps: guarda, vigila, conserva, preserva.

least: menos, mínimo, menor.

oven: horno, estufa, el horno, orno.

pots: servicio telefónico analógico convencional, montones.

representation: representación,

retrato, reproducción, declaración.

severe: severo, inclemente, áspero, grave.

sight: vista, aspecto, mira, avistar.

spits: salivas.

suspected: sospechoso, desconfiar de, sospechado, sospechar.

transmitted: transmitido, difundido.

trinkets: baratijas, embustes.

turning: girando, volviendo, trastornando.

vaulted: abovedado, saltado, brincado.

CHAPTER V

[Several adventurers that happened to the author. The execution of a **criminal**. The author shows his **skill** in navigation.]

I should have **lived** happy enough in that country, if my littleness had not **exposed** me to several ridiculous and **troublesome** accidents; some of which I shall venture to relate. Glumdalclitch often carried me into the gardens of the court in my smaller box, and would sometimes take me out of it, and hold me in her hand, or set me down to walk. I remember, before the dwarf left the queen, he followed us one day into those gardens, and my nurse having set me down, he and I being close together, near some dwarf **apple** trees, I must needs show my wit, by a **silly allusion** between him and the trees, which **happens** to hold in their language as it does in ours. Whereupon, the malicious rogue, **watching** his opportunity, when I was walking under one of them, **shook** it directly over my head, by which a dozen **apples**, each of them near as large as a Bristol barrel, came **tumbling** about my ears; one of them hit me on the back as I **chanced to stoop**, and knocked me down **flat** on my face; but I received no other hurt, and the dwarf was pardoned at my desire, because I had given the provocation.

Another day, Glumdalclitch left me on a **smooth** grass-plot to divert myself, while she walked at some distance with her governess. In the meantime, there suddenly fell such a violent **shower of hail**, that I was immediately by the force

Spanish		
allusion: alusión.	sucede, acaece.	humillarse, inclinado, pórtico,
apple: manzana, la manzana.	lived: vivido, habitado.	inclinarse, agachado, agachar,
apples: manzanas, las manzanas.	shook: sacudió, pret de shake.	agacharse.
chanced: Acaecido.	shower: ducha, la ducha, chaparrón,	troublesome: molesto.
criminal: delictivo, malhechor.	chubasco.	tumbling: pérdida de estabilidad,
exposed: expuesto.	silly: tonto, necio, absurdo, bobo.	pérdida de referencia, volteador,
flat: plano, llano, apartamento, piso,	skill: destreza, habilidad, arte,	volteo, acrobacia, movimiento de
liso, bemol, bastidor, desinflado,	agilidad.	rotación, derribar.
cuarto.	smooth: liso, plano, alisar, suavizar,	watching: tener cuidado, vigilar,
hail: granizo, granizar, alabar,	suave.	observar, mirar, investigación,
pedrisco.	stoop: inclinar, rebajarse,	acechanza, reloj, velar, vigilante,
happens: pasa, acontece, ocurre,	rebajamiento, pequeña veranda,	vigilancia, acecho.

of it, struck to the ground: and when I was down, the **hailstones** gave me such cruel **bangs** all over the body, as if I had been **pelted** with tennis-balls; however, I made a shift to creep on all fours, and **shelter** myself, by lying flat on my face, on the lee-side of a **border** of lemon-thyme, but so **bruised** from head to foot, that I could not go abroad in ten days. Neither is this at all to be **wondered** at, because nature, in that country, observing the same proportion through all her operations, a hailstone is near eighteen hundred times as large as one in Europe; which I can **assert** upon experience, having been so curious as to **weigh** and measure them.

But a more **dangerous** accident happened to me in the same garden, when my little nurse, **believing** she had put me in a **secure** place (which I often entreated her to do, that I might enjoy my own thoughts,) and having left my box at home, to avoid the trouble of carrying it, went to another part of the garden with her governess and some ladies of her acquaintance. While she was **absent**, and out of **hearing**, a small white **spaniel** that belonged to one of the chief **gardeners**, having got by accident into the garden, happened to range near the place where I lay: the dog, following the **scent**, came directly up, and taking me in his mouth, ran straight to his master **wagging** his **tail**, and set me gently on the ground. By good fortune he had been so well taught, that I was carried between his **teeth** without the least hurt, or even **tearing** my clothes. But the poor gardener, who knew me well, and had a great kindness for me, was in a terrible fright: he gently took me up in both his hands, and asked me how I did? but I was so amazed and out of breath, that I could not speak a word. In a few minutes I came to myself, and he carried me safe to my little nurse, who, by this time, had returned to the place where she left me, and was in cruel agonies when I did not appear, nor answer when she called. She **severely reprimanded** the gardener on account of his dog. But the thing was **hushed** up, and never known at court, for the girl was afraid of the queen's anger; and truly, as to myself, I thought it would not be for my **reputation**, that such a story should go about.

This accident absolutely determined Glumdalclitch never to trust me abroad for the future out of her sight. I had been long afraid of this resolution, and

Spanish

absent: ausente.

anger: cólera, enojo, enfado, ira, enojar, furia.

assert: afirmar, afirmáis, afirmo, afirman, afirmas, afirmamos, afirmad, afirma, afirman, afirme.

bangs: flequillo, golpes, flequillos.

believing: creyendo.

border: borde, orilla, frontera, límite, margen, baranda.

bruised: magullado, amoratado, contuso.

gardener: jardinero, el jardinero.

hailstone: granizo.

hearing: oyendo, oído, audiencia, vista, audición.

hushed: callado.

pelted: tirado.

reprimanded: reprendido.

reputation: reputación.

scent: olor, perfume, aroma.

secure: seguro, fijar, fija, fijan, fije, fijas, fijan, fijamos, fijo, fijad, fijáis.

severely: severamente.

shelter: guardar, abrigo, albergue, refugio, amparo, albergar, abrigar.

spaniel: perro de aguas.

tail: cola, rabo, el rabio.

tearing: romper, desgarramiento, efecto bandera, ruptura.

teeth: dientes, dentadura.

wagging: Mover.

weigh: pesar, pese, pesa, pesad, pesáis, pesamos, pesan, pesas, peso, pesen, ponderar.

wondered: Preguntado.

therefore **concealed** from her some little unlucky adventures, that happened in those times when I was left by myself. Once a **kite**, **hovering** over the garden, made a stoop at me, and if I had not resolutely drawn my hanger, and run under a thick **espalier**, he would have certainly carried me away in his talons. Another time, walking to the top of a fresh mole-hill, I fell to my neck in the hole, through which that animal had cast up the earth, and **coined** some lie, not worth remembering, to excuse myself for **spoiling** my clothes. I likewise broke my right **shin** against the shell of a **snail**, which I happened to stumble over, as I was walking alone and thinking on poor England.

I cannot tell whether I were more pleased or mortified to observe, in those **solitary** walks, that the smaller birds did not appear to be at all afraid of me, but would **hop** about within a yard's distance, looking for **worms** and other food, with as much **indifference** and security as if no creature at all were near them. I remember, a **thrush** had the confidence to **snatch** out of my hand, with his bill, a of cake that Glumdalclitch had just given me for my breakfast. When I attempted to catch any of these birds, they would boldly turn against me, endeavouring to **peck** my fingers, which I durst not venture within their reach; and then they would hop back **unconcerned**, to **hunt** for worms or snails, as they did before. But one day, I took a thick **cudgel**, and threw it with all my strength so **luckily**, at a **linnet**, that I knocked him down, and seizing him by the neck with both my hands, ran with him in **triumph** to my nurse. However, the bird, who had only been **stunned**, **recovering** himself gave me so many boxes with his wings, on both sides of my head and body, though I held him at arm's-length, and was out of the reach of his **claws**, that I was twenty times thinking to let him go. But I was soon relieved by one of our servants, who **wrung** off the bird's neck, and I had him next day for dinner, by the queen's command. This linnet, as near as I can remember, seemed to be somewhat larger than an English **swan**.

The maids of honour often invited Glumdalclitch to their apartments, and desired she would bring me along with her, on purpose to have the pleasure of seeing and **touching** me. They would often **strip** me naked from top to **toe**, and lay me at full length in their **bosoms**; wherewith I was much disgusted because,

Spanish		
bosoms: seno.	indifference: indiferencia.	strip: tira, raya, faja, desnudarse, franja, desmontar, banda.
claws: garras.	kite: cometa, milano.	stunned: aturdido.
coined: amonedado, Acuñado.	linnet: pardillo común, pardillo.	swan: cisne.
concealed: ocultado, disimulado.	luckily: afortunadamente, por suerte.	thrush: tordo.
cudgel: garrote corto.	peck: picotazo.	toe: dedo del pie, dedo de pie, el dedo del pie.
espalier: espaldera.	recovering: sanando, recuperando, recobrando.	touching: conmovedor.
hop: salto, lúpulo, brinco.	shin: espinilla.	triumph: triunfo.
hovering: vuelo estacionario, Cerner, revoloteando, rondando, flotando.	snail: caracol, el caracol.	unconcerned: indiferente.
hunt: cazar, cazo, caza, cazáis, cazas, cazamos, cazad, cacen, cace, cazan, acosar.	snatch: arrebatemento, arrebatar.	worms: gusanos.
	solitary: solo, solitario, único.	wrung: arrancado, Retorcido.
	spoiling: estropear.	

to say the truth, a very **offensive smell** came from their skins; which I do not mention, or intend, to the **disadvantage** of those excellent ladies, for whom I have all manner of respect; but I conceive that my sense was more **acute in proportion** to my littleness, and that those illustrious persons were no more **disagreeable** to their **lovers**, or to each other, than people of the same quality are with us in England. And, after all, I found their natural smell was much more **supportable**, than when they used perfumes, under which I immediately swooned away. I cannot forget, that an intimate friend of mine in Lilliput, took the **freedom** in a warm day, when I had used a good deal of exercise, to complain of a strong smell about me, although I am as little **faulty** that way, as most of my sex: but I suppose his faculty of smelling was as nice with **regard** to me, as mine was to that of this people. Upon this point, I cannot forbear doing justice to the queen my mistress, and Glumdalclitch my nurse, whose persons were as **sweet** as those of any lady in England.

That which gave me most uneasiness among these maids of honour (when my nurse carried me to visit then) was, to see them use me without any manner of ceremony, like a creature who had no sort of consequence: for they would strip themselves to the skin, and put on their smocks in my presence, while I was placed on their **toilet**, directly before their naked bodies, which I am sure to me was very far from being a **tempting** sight, or from giving me any other emotions than those of horror and **disgust**: their skins **appeared** so coarse and **uneven**, so **variously coloured**, when I saw them near, with a **mole** here and there as **broad** as a trencher, and hairs hanging from it thicker than packthreads, to say nothing farther concerning the rest of their persons. Neither did they at all **scruple**, while I was by, to discharge what they had drank, to the quantity of at least two hogsheads, in a vessel that held above three tuns. The handsomest among these maids of honour, a **pleasant, frolicsome** girl of sixteen, would sometimes set me **astride** upon one of her **nipples**, with many other tricks, wherein the reader will **excuse** me for not being over particular. But I was so much displeased, that I entreated Glumdalclitch to contrive some excuse for not seeing that young lady any more.

Spanish

acute: agudo, fulminante, violento, afilado, aguda.
appeared: Aparecido, comparecido.
astride: a horcajadas.
broad: ancho.
coloured: pintado.
disadvantage: desventaja, perjuicio.
disagreeable: desagradable.
disgust: aversión, repugnancia, asquear.
excuse: excusa, excusar, disculpa, disculpar.

faulty: defectuoso, averiado.
freedom: libertad.
frolicsome: retozón.
lovers: amantes.
mole: topo, lunar, mol.
nipples: pezones.
offensive: ofensiva, ofensivo.
pleasant: agradable, simpático, placentero, grato.
proportion: proporción, proporcionar.
regard: mirar, considerar, mira, miran, miráis, miro, miramos, mirad, miras,

mire, miren.
scruple: escrúpulo.
smell: oler, olor, apestar, oler mal, olfatear, olfato.
supportable: soportable.
sweet: dulce, caramelo, postre.
tempting: tentando, tentador.
toilet: retrete, excusado, inodoro, excusado, retrate, servicios, aseo.
uneven: desigual, impar, irregular.
variously: variadamente, variosmente, diversamente.

One day, a young gentleman, who was **nephew** to my nurse’s governess, came and pressed them both to see an execution. It was of a man, who had **murdered** one of that gentleman’s intimate acquaintance. Glumdalclitch was prevailed on to be of the company, very much against her inclination, for she was **naturally tender**-hearted: and, as for myself, although I **abhorred** such kind of spectacles, yet my curiosity tempted me to see something that I thought must be extraordinary. The **malefactor** was fixed in a chair upon a **scaffold** erected for that purpose, and his head cut off at one blow, with a sword of about forty feet long. The **veins** and **arteries** spouted up such a prodigious quantity of blood, and so high in the air, that the great **jet** d’eau at Versailles was not equal to it for the time it **lasted**: and the head, when it fell on the scaffold floor, gave such a **bounce** as made me start, although I was at least half an English mile distant.

The queen, who often used to hear me talk of my sea-voyages, and took all occasions to divert me when I was melancholy, asked me whether I understood how to handle a sail or an **oar**, and whether a little exercise of rowing might not be convenient for my health? I answered, that I understood both very well: for although my proper employment had been to be surgeon or doctor to the ship, yet often, upon a **pinch**, I was forced to work like a common **mariner**. But I could not see how this could be done in their country, where the smallest **wherry** was equal to a **first-rate** man of war among us; and such a boat as I could **manage** would never live in any of their rivers. Her majesty said, if I would contrive a boat, her own **joiner** should make it, and she would provide a place for me to sail in. The fellow was an ingenious workman, and by my instructions, in ten days, finished a pleasure-boat with all its tackling, able conveniently to hold eight Europeans. When it was finished, the queen was so delighted, that she ran with it in her lap to the king, who ordered it to be put into a **cistern** full of water, with me in it, by way of trial, where I could not manage my two sculls, or little oars, for want of room. But the queen had before contrived another project. She ordered the joiner to make a wooden **trough** of three hundred feet long, fifty broad, and eight deep; which, being well **pitched**, to prevent **leaking**, was placed on the floor, along the wall, in an outer room of the palace. It had a **cock** near the bottom to let out the water, when it began to grow **stale**; and two servants could

Spanish		
abhorred : detestado, aborrecido, odiado.	leaking : salir.	oar : remo, el remo.
arteries : las arterias.	malefactor : malhechor.	pinch : pizca, apuro, pizcar, pellizco, pellizcar.
bounce : rebote, rebotar, saltar.	manage : administrar, administras, administro, administren, administre, administrad, administráis, administramos, administra, administran, mandar.	pitched : campal, con paso, echado.
cistern : cisterna, tanque, aljibe.	mariner : marinero, marino.	scaffold : andamio.
cock : gallo, grifo, pene, pija.	murdered : asesinado, occiso, interfecto, matado.	stale : oprimido, rancio, trillado, redicho, manido.
first-rate : primera clase, superfino, de primera categoría, de primera clase.	naturally : naturalmente.	tender-hearted : tierno de corazón, bondadoso.
jet : chorro, azabache, avión de reacción, avión a reacción, surtidor.	nephew : sobrino, el sobrino.	trough : artesa, pesebre.
joiner : carpintero.		veins : nervadura.
lasted : Durado.		wherry : balandro, barca.

easily fill it in half an hour. Here I often used to **row** for my own diversion, as well as that of the queen and her ladies, who thought themselves well entertained with my skill and agility. Sometimes I would put up my sail, and then my business was only to **steer**, while the ladies gave me a gale with their **fans**; and, when they were weary, some of their **pages** would blow my sail forward with their **breath**, while I showed my art by steering starboard or **larboard** as I pleased. When I had done, Glumdalclitch always carried back my boat into her closet, and hung it on a nail to dry.

In this exercise I once met an accident, which had like to have cost me my life; for, one of the pages having put my boat into the trough, the governess who attended Glumdalclitch very **officially** lifted me up, to place me in the boat: but I happened to slip through her **fingers**, and should infallibly have **fallen** down forty feet upon the floor, if, by the luckiest chance in the world, I had not been **stopped** by a corking-pin that stuck in the good gentlewoman's stomach; the head of the pin **passing** between my shirt and the **waistband** of my breeches, and thus I was held by the middle in the air, till Glumdalclitch ran to my **relief**.

Another time, one of the servants, whose office it was to fill my trough every third day with fresh water, was so careless as to let a huge **frog** (not perceiving it) slip out of his **pail**. The frog lay concealed till I was put into my boat, but then, seeing a resting-place, climbed up, and made it **lean** so much on one side, that I was forced to balance it with all my weight on the other, to prevent **overturning**. When the frog was got in, it **hopped** at once half the length of the boat, and then over my head, backward and forward, **daubing** my face and **clothes** with its odious **slime**. The largeness of its features made it appear the most deformed **animal** that can be conceived. However, I desired Glumdalclitch to let me deal with it **alone**. I banged it a good while with one of my skulls, and at last forced it to leap out of the boat.

But the **greatest danger** I ever underwent in that kingdom, was from a **monkey**, who belonged to one of the clerks of the kitchen. Glumdalclitch had locked me up in her closet, while she went **somewhere** upon business, or a visit. The **weather** being very **warm**, the closet-window was left open, as well as the

Spanish

alone: solo, único, solamente, sólo.
animal: bestia, animal, el animal.
breath: aliento, respiración, hálito.
clothes: ropa, viste, la ropa, ropaje.
danger: peligro, el peligro.
daubing: embadurnar.
fallen: se caído, caído, decrecido, derribado.
fans: hinchada, ventiladores.
fingers: los dedos.
frog: rana, la rana, ranilla.
greatest: máximo, máxima.

hopped: Saltado.
larboard: babor.
lean: apoyarse, fino, magro, enjuto, apoyar, delgado.
monkey: mono, el mono.
officially: oficialmente.
overturning: Volcar, volteamiento, vuelco.
pages: páginas.
pail: cubo, balde.
passing: paso.
relief: alivio, relieve, socorro,

asistencia, relevo.
row: remar, fila, turno, hilera, bronca, línea.
slime: limo, barro, légamo, baba.
somewhere: en alguna parte.
steer: mandar, novillo castrado, dirigir, buey.
stopped: parado, detenido.
waistband: cinturón, pretina.
warm: caliente, caluroso, calentar, cálido.
weather: tiempo, el tiempo, clima.

windows and the door of my bigger box, in which I usually lived, because of its largeness and conveniency. As I sat quietly **meditating** at my table, I heard something bounce in at the closet-window, and **skip** about from one side to the other: whereat, although I was much alarmed, yet I ventured to look out, but not **stirring** from my seat; and then I saw this frolicsome animal **frisking** and leaping up and down, till at last he came to my box, which he seemed to view with great pleasure and curiosity, **peeping** in at the door and every window. I **retreated** to the farther corner of my room; or box; but the monkey looking in at every side, put me in such a fright, that I wanted presence of mind to conceal myself under the bed, as I might easily have done. After some time spent in peeping, **grinning**, and **chattering**, he at last espied me; and reaching one of his **paws** in at the door, as a cat does when she plays with a **mouse**, although I often **shifted** place to avoid him, he at length seized the lappet of my coat (which being made of that country silk, was very thick and strong), and dragged me out. He took me up in his right fore-foot and held me as a nurse does a child she is going to **suckle**, just as I have seen the same sort of creature do with a **kitten** in Europe; and when I offered to struggle he squeezed me so hard, that I thought it more prudent to submit. I have good reason to believe, that he took me for a young one of his own species, by his often stroking my face very gently with his other paw. In these diversions he was **interrupted** by a noise at the closet door, as if somebody were opening it: whereupon he suddenly leaped up to the window at which he had come in, and thence upon the leads and gutters, walking upon three legs, and holding me in the fourth, till he **clambered** up to a roof that was next to ours. I heard Glumdalclitch give a **shriek** at the moment he was carrying me out. The poor girl was almost **distracted**: that quarter of the palace was all in an **uproar**; the servants ran for ladders; the monkey was seen by hundreds in the court, sitting upon the ridge of a building, holding me like a baby in one of his forepaws, and feeding me with the other, by **cramming** into my mouth some victuals he had squeezed out of the bag on one side of his **chaps**, and **patting** me when I would not eat; whereat many of the rabble below could not forbear laughing; neither do I think they justly ought to be **blamed**, for, without question, the sight was ridiculous enough to every body but myself. Some of the people

Spanish		
blamed: culpado.	atestamiento.	retreated: retirado.
chaps: rajar, resquebrajar, quijada, muchacho, grieta, carrillo, agrietar, zajones.	distracted: distraído.	shifted: cambiado.
chattering: parlotear, castañetear los dientes, charlar, parloteo, vibrar, charla, vibración.	frisking: cacheando.	shriek: chillido, chillar.
clambered: trepado, Gateado.	grinning: sonreir.	skip: saltarse, omitir, brincar, brinco, salto.
cramming: atracar, meter, hartarse de comer, empollar, compactación, repaso de última hora, atiborrar, atiborramiento, atestar, apiñamiento,	interrupted: interrumpido.	stirring: agitación, conmovedor, emocionante, inspirador, removida, turbulento.
	kitten: gatito, el gatito.	suckle: amamantar, lactar, lactad, lacten, lacto, lacte, lactas, lactan, lactamos, lactáis, amamanto.
	mouse: ratón, laucha.	uproar: alboroto, tumulto, algazara.
	patting: tocar, acariciando.	
	paw: pata, pie, pierna, garra, manosear, piafar, la garra.	
	peeping: pipiando.	

threw up stones, **hoping** to drive the monkey down; but this was strictly forbidden, or else, very probably, my brains had been dashed out.

The ladders were now **applied**, and mounted by several men; which the monkey observing, and finding himself almost encompassed, not being able to make speed enough with his three legs, let me **drop** on a ridge **tile**, and made his escape. Here I sat for some time, five hundred yards from the ground, expecting every moment to be **blown** down by the wind, or to fall by my own **giddiness**, and come tumbling over and over from the ridge to the eaves; but an **honest** lad, one of my nurse's footmen, climbed up, and putting me into his breeches pocket, brought me down safe.

I was almost **choked** with the **filthy** stuff the monkey had **crammed** down my **throat**: but my dear little nurse picked it out of my mouth with a small needle, and then I fell a-vomiting, which gave me great relief. Yet I was so weak and bruised in the sides with the **squeezes** given me by this odious animal, that I was forced to keep my bed a fortnight. The king, queen, and all the court, sent every day to inquire after my health; and her majesty made me several **visits** during my **sickness**. The monkey was killed, and an order made, that no such animal should be kept about the palace.

When I attended the king after my **recovery**, to return him thanks for his favours, he was pleased to **rally** me a good deal upon this adventure. He asked me, "what my **thoughts** and **speculations** were, while I lay in the monkey's paw; how I **liked** the victuals he gave me; his manner of feeding; and whether the fresh air on the roof had **sharpened** my stomach." He desired to know, "what I would have done upon such an occasion in my own country." I told his majesty, "that in Europe we had no monkeys, **except** such as were brought for curiosity from other places, and so small, that I could deal with a dozen of them together, if they **presumed** to attack me. And as for that monstrous animal with whom I was so lately engaged (it was indeed as large as an elephant), if my fears had **suffered** me to think so far as to make use of my hanger," (looking **fiercely**, and **clapping** my hand on the hilt, as I spoke) "when he **poked** his paw into my chamber, perhaps I should have given him such a wound, as would have made

Spanish

applied: aplicado, empleado.

blown: soplado, hinchado, estropeado, jadeante, insípido, pp de blow.

choked: estrangulado.

clapping: aplauso, palmada, aplausos, aplaudir, cerrar de golpe.

crammed: Atracado, hasta los topes.

drop: gota, caer, disminuir, amainar, decrecer, menguar, caída, descenso, dejar caer.

except: excepto, menos, exceptuar,

además de, amén de.

fiercely: violentamente, acaloradamente, encarnizadamente, fieramente, furiosamente.

filthy: sucio, cochino.

giddiness: mareo.

honest: honrado, sincero, honesto.

hoping: esperando.

liked: apreciable, estimado, apreciado.

poked: metido.

presumed: supuesto, presunto.

rally: reunión.

recovery: recuperación,

restablecimiento, curación.

sharpened: afilado, aguzado.

sickness: enfermedad.

speculations: especulaciones.

squeezes: publicidad comprimida.

suffered: sufrido, padecido.

thoughts: pensamientos.

throat: garganta, la garganta.

tile: azulejo, baldosa, mosaico, teja, loza.

visits: visita.

him glad to **withdraw** it with more haste than he put it in.” This I delivered in a firm tone, like a person who was jealous lest his courage should be called in question. However, my speech produced nothing else beside a **laud laughter**, which all the respect due to his majesty from those about him could not make them **contain**. This made me **reflect**, how vain an attempt it is for a man to **endeavour** to do himself honour among those who are out of all degree of **equality** or comparison with him. And yet I have seen the **moral** of my own behaviour very frequent in England since my return; where a little contemptible **varlet**, without the least title to **birth**, person, wit, or common sense, shall presume to look with importance, and put himself upon a foot with the greatest persons of the kingdom.

I was every day **furnishing** the court with some ridiculous story: and Glumdalclitch, although she **loved** me to **excess**, yet was arch enough to inform the queen, whenever I **committed** any folly that she thought would be diverting to her majesty. The girl, who had been out of order, was carried by her governess to take the air about an hour’s distance, or thirty miles from town. They alighted out of the coach near a small foot-path in a field, and Glumdalclitch setting down my travelling box, I went out of it to walk. There was a cow-dung in the path, and I must need try my activity by attempting to leap over it. I took a run, but **unfortunately jumped** short, and found myself just in the middle up to my knees. I waded through with some difficulty, and one of the footmen **wiped** me as clean as he could with his handkerchief, for I was **filthily bemired**; and my nurse confined me to my box, till we returned home; where the queen was soon informed of what had passed, and the footmen spread it about the court: so that all the mirth for some days was at my **expense**.

Spanish		
bemired: enlodado, se encenagado.	expense: gasto, gastos, expensas.	moral: moral, moraleja.
birth: nacimiento, parto, el nacimiento.	filthily: cochambrosamente, cochinamente, impuramente, mugrientamente, suciamente.	reflect: reflejar, reflejo, refleje, reflejen, reflejas, reflejan, reflejamos, reflejáis, reflejad, refleja, reflexionar.
committed: cometido, comprometido.	furnishing: amueblando.	unfortunately: desgraciadamente, es una lástima, por fortuna, desafortunadamente.
contain: contener, contenga, contén, contienen, contiene, contengo, contengan, contened, contenéis, contienen, contenemos.	jumped: Saltado.	varlet: truhán.
endeavour: tratar de, esforzarse por, esfuerzo.	laud: alabar, alabas, alabo, alabe, alaban, alabamos, alabáis, alabad, alaba, alaben, loor.	wiped: limpiado, Enjugado.
equality: igualdad.	laughter: risa, la risa, carcajada.	withdraw: retirar, retiro, retire, retira, retiras, retiren, retiran, retiramos, retiráis, retirad, quitar.
excess: exceso, excedente.	loved: amado, estimado, querido, considerado.	

CHAPTER VI

[Several contrivances of the author to please the king and queen. He shows his skill in music. The king **inquires** into the state of England, which the author **relates** to him. The king's observations thereon.]

I used to **attend** the king's **levee** once or twice a week, and had often seen him under the **barber's** hand, which indeed was at first very terrible to behold; for the razor was almost twice as long as an **ordinary** scythe. His majesty, according to the custom of the country, was only **shaved** twice a-week. I once prevailed on the barber to give me some of the **suds** or **lather**, out of which I picked forty or fifty of the strongest stumps of hair. I then took a piece of fine wood, and cut it like the back of a comb, making several holes in it at equal distances with as small a needle as I could get from Glumdalclich. I fixed in the stumps so **artificially**, **scraping** and **sloping** them with my knife **toward** the points, that I made a very tolerable comb; which was a **seasonable** supply, my own being so much **broken** in the teeth, that it was almost **useless**: **neither** did I know any artist in that country so nice and exact, as would **undertake** to make me another.

And this **puts** me in mind of an **amusement**, wherein I spent many of my leisure hours. I desired the queen's woman to save for me the **combings** of her majesty's hair, whereof in time I got a good quantity; and consulting with my

Spanish

amusement: diversión, divertimento, entretenimiento, distracción.

artificially: artificialmente.

attend: asistir, asistan, asisto, asistís, asistimos, asistid, asistes, asisten, asiste, asista, visitar.

barber: barbero, peluquero, el barbero.

broken: roto, estropeado, entrecortado, quebrado.

combings: peinaduras.

inquires: inquiere, pregunta.

lather: jabonadura, espuma,

enjabonar.

levee: recepción, malecón, dique.

neither: tampoco, ninguno, nadie, ni.

ordinary: ordinario, común.

puts: pone, mete, coloca.

relates: cuenta, relaciona.

scraping: raspado, raspar, chirrido, frotamiento, ralladura, raspadura, legrado.

seasonable: conveniente, oportuno, propio de la estación.

shaved: afeitado, rasurado.

sloping: costanero, inclinado, desarrollo de una curva gráfica, sesgo, inclinación, en pendiente.

suds: cerveza, espuma, espuma de jabón, jabonaduras.

toward: hacia, a.

undertake: emprender, emprenda, emprenden, emprended, emprendo, emprendes, emprendéis, emprendan, emprende, emprendemos, encargarse de.

useless: inútil, inservible.

friend the cabinet-maker, who had received general orders to do little jobs for me, I directed him to make two chair-frames, no larger than those I had in my box, and to bore little holes with a fine **awl**, round those parts where I **designed** the backs and **seats**; through these holes I **wove** the strongest hairs I could **pick** out, just after the manner of cane chairs in England. When they were **finished**, I made a present of them to her majesty; who kept them in her cabinet, and used to show them for curiosities, as indeed they were the wonder of every one that beheld them. The queen would have me sit upon one of these chairs, but I **absolutely refused** to obey her, **protesting** I would rather die than place a **dishonourable** part of my body on those **precious** hairs, that once adorned her majesty’s head. Of these hairs (as I had always a **mechanical** genius) I likewise made a **neat** little purse, about five feet long, with her majesty’s name **deciphered** in **gold** letters, which I gave to Glumdalclitch, by the queen’s consent. To say the truth, it was more for show than use, being not of strength to **bear** the weight of the larger coins, and therefore she kept nothing in it but some little toys that girls are fond of.

The king, who delighted in music, had frequent concerts at court, to which I was sometimes carried, and set in my box on a table to hear them: but the noise was so great that I could hardly distinguish the **tunes**. I am **confident** that all the drums and trumpets of a royal army, beating and **sounding** together just at your ears, could not equal it. My practice was to have my box **removed** from the place where the performers sat, as far as I could, then to shut the **doors** and windows of it, and draw the window curtains; after which I found their music not disagreeable.

I had learned in my **youth** to play a little upon the **spinet**. Glumdalclitch kept one in her chamber, and a master attended twice a-week to teach her: I called it a spinet, because it somewhat resembled that **instrument**, and was played upon in the same manner. A fancy came into my head, that I would entertain the king and queen with an English tune upon this instrument. But this appeared **extremely** difficult: for the spinet was near sixty feet long, each key being almost a foot wide, so that with my arms extended I could not reach to above five **keys**,

Spanish		
absolutely: absolutamente, verdaderamente, en efecto, en realidad, de veras.	extremely: extremamente, extremadamente, sumamente.	arrancar.
awl: lezna, punzón.	finished: acabado, terminado, listo, concluido.	precious: precioso, preciosa.
bear: oso, llevar, el oso, bajista, producir, dar a luz, parir, portar, soportar.	gold: oro, el oro, de oro.	protesting: protestar, protestador.
confident: seguro.	instrument: instrumento, escritura, documento.	refused: rehusado.
deciphered: descifrado.	keys: claves, llaves.	removed: quitado, alejado, removido.
designed: diseñado, demostrado.	mechanical: mecánico.	seats: sillería.
dishonourable: deshonroso.	neat: pulcro, ordenado.	sounding: sondeo.
doors: las puertas.	pick: picar, piquen, pican, picamos, picáis, picad, picas, pique, pica, pico,	spinet: espineta.
		tune: melodía, acomodar, adaptar.
		wove: Tejió, pret de weave.
		youth: juventud, joven, jóvenes, adolescencia.

and to press them down required a good smart stroke with my fist, which would be too great a labour, and to no purpose. The method I contrived was this: I prepared two round sticks, about the bigness of common **cudgels**; they were thicker at one end than the other, and I **covered** the thicker ends with **pieces** of a mouse's **skin**, that by **rapping** on them I might neither **damage** the tops of the keys nor interrupt the sound. Before the spinet a **bench** was placed, about four feet below the keys, and I was put upon the bench. I ran sideling upon it, that way and this, as fast as I could, banging the proper keys with my two sticks, and made a shift to play a **jig**, to the great satisfaction of both their majesties; but it was the most violent **exercise** I ever underwent; and yet I could not **strike** above sixteen keys, nor consequently play the **bass** and **treble** together, as other artists do; which was a great disadvantage to my performance.

The king, who, as I before observed, was a prince of **excellent understanding**, would **frequently** order that I should be brought in my box, and set upon the table in his closet: he would then command me to bring one of my chairs out of the box, and sit down within three yards distance upon the top of the cabinet, which brought me almost to a level with his face. In this manner I had several conversations with him. I one day took the freedom to tell his majesty, "that the contempt he discovered towards Europe, and the rest of the world, did not seem answerable to those excellent qualities of mind that he was master of; that reason did not **extend** itself with the bulk of the body; on the contrary, we observed in our country, that the tallest persons were usually the least provided with it; that among other **animals**, bees and ants had the reputation of more industry, art, and **sagacity**, than many of the larger kinds; and that, as inconsiderable as he took me to be, I hoped I might live to do his majesty some **signal** service." The king heard me with attention, and began to conceive a much better opinion of me than he had ever before. He desired "I would give him as exact an account of the government of England as I **possibly** could; because, as fond as princes **commonly** are of their own customs (for so he conjectured of other monarchs, by my former discourses), he should be glad to hear of any thing that might deserve imitation."

Spanish

animals: animales.	ejercicio.	golpecitos, golpes secos, llamadas.
bass: bajo, perca, róbalo, lubina.	extend: extender, alargar, ampliar, extiende, amplías, extendéis, amplien, amplio, extendiendo, extended, extienden.	sagacity: sagacidad.
bench: banco, estrado, banquillo, escaño.	frequently: a menudo, frecuentemente.	signal: señal, seña.
commonly: comúnmente, normalmente.	jig: giga.	skin: piel, cáscara, la piel, cutis, pelar.
covered: cubierto, cubierto de verdor.	pieces: material de artillería.	strike: huelga, golpear, llamar, declararse en huelga, acertar, paro, golpe.
cudgels: garrotes.	possibly: posiblemente, quizás, tal vez.	treble: triple, triplicarse.
damage: daño, avería, deterioro, deteriorar, perjuicio, defecto.	rapping: aldabadas, golpear,	understanding: entendiendo, comprendiendo, comprensión, relación, inteligencia, entendimiento, comprensivo, acuerdo.
excellent: excelente.		
exercise: ejercicio, ejercer, hacer		

Imagine with **thysself**, **courteous** reader, how often I then wished for the tongue of Demosthenes or Cicero, that might have enabled me to **celebrate** the **praise** of my own dear native country in a style equal to its merits and felicity.

I began my **discourse** by **informing** his majesty, that our dominions consisted of two islands, which **composed** three mighty kingdoms, under one **sovereign**, beside our **plantations** in America. I dwelt long upon the **fertility** of our soil, and the temperature of our **climate**. I then spoke at large upon the constitution of an English parliament; partly made up of an illustrious body called the House of Peers; persons of the noblest blood, and of the most ancient and **ample** patrimonies. I described that extraordinary care always taken of their education in arts and arms, to qualify them for being counsellors both to the king and kingdom; to have a share in the **legislature**; to be members of the highest court of judicature, whence there can be no appeal; and to be **champions** always ready for the defence of their prince and country, by their valour, conduct, and **fidelity**. That these were the ornament and **bulwark** of the kingdom, **worthy** followers of their most renowned **ancestors**, whose honour had been the **reward** of their virtue, from which their posterity were never once known to degenerate. To these were joined several **holy** persons, as part of that assembly, under the title of bishops, whose peculiar business is to take care of religion, and of those who instruct the people therein. These were searched and sought out through the whole nation, by the prince and his wisest counsellors, among such of the **priesthood** as were most **deservedly** distinguished by the **sanctity** of their lives, and the depth of their **erudition**; who were indeed the **spiritual** fathers of the **clergy** and the people.

That the other part of the parliament consisted of an assembly called the House of Commons, who were all principal gentlemen, freely picked and culled out by the people themselves, for their great **abilities** and love of their country, to represent the **wisdom** of the whole nation. And that these two bodies made up the most august assembly in Europe; to whom, in conjunction with the prince, the whole legislature is committed.

Spanish		
abilities: capacidades, talentos, habilidades.	composed: dueño de sí mismo, compuesto, sosegado.	praise: alabar, alabanza, elogio, elogiar.
ample: amplio, abundante.	courteous: cortés.	priesthood: sacerdocio.
ancestors: ascendientes, antepasados.	deservedly: merecidamente.	reward: recompensa, recompensar, galardonar, premiar.
bulwark: baluarte.	discourse: discurso.	sanctity: santidad.
celebrate: celebrar, celebráis, celebren, celebras, celebramos, celebro, celebrad, celebra, celebran, celebre, festejar.	erudition: erudición.	sovereign: soberano.
champions: campeones.	fertility: fertilidad, fecundidad.	spiritual: espiritual.
clergy: clero.	fidelity: fidelidad, la fidelidad.	thysself: ti, tú mismo, ti mismo, tú misma, te, ti misma.
climate: clima, el clima.	holy: santo, sagrado.	wisdom: sabiduría, sapiencia.
	informing: informando, enterando.	worthy: digno.
	legislature: legislatura.	
	plantations: plantaciones.	

I then descended to the courts of justice; over which the **judges**, those **venerable sages** and interpreters of the law, **presided**, for **determining** the **disputed** rights and **properties** of men, as well as for the punishment of vice and protection of innocence. I **mentioned** the prudent management of our treasury; the valour and **achievements** of our forces, by sea and land. I computed the number of our people, by reckoning how many millions there might be of each religious **sect**, or political party among us. I did not omit even our **sports** and pastimes, or any other particular which I thought might **redound** to the honour of my country. And I finished all with a brief historical account of affairs and events in England for about a hundred years past.

This conversation was not ended under five audiences, each of several hours; and the king heard the whole with great attention, frequently taking notes of what I spoke, as well as memorandums of what questions he intended to ask me.

When I had put an end to these long discourses, his majesty, in a **sixth** audience, consulting his notes, proposed many doubts, queries, and **objections**, upon every article. He asked, "What methods were used to cultivate the minds and bodies of our young nobility, and in what kind of business they commonly spent the first and **teachable** parts of their lives? What course was taken to supply that assembly, when any noble family became **extinct**? What **qualifications** were necessary in those who are to be created new lords: whether the humour of the prince, a **sum** of money to a court lady, or a design of **strengthening** a party **opposite** to the public interest, ever happened to be the **motive** in those **advancements**? What share of knowledge these lords had in the laws of their country, and how they came by it, so as to enable them to decide the properties of their fellow-subjects in the last **resort**? Whether they were always so free from **avarice**, partialities, or want, that a **bribe**, or some other **sinister** view, could have no place among them? Whether those holy lords I spoke of were always **promoted** to that rank upon account of their knowledge in religious matters, and the sanctity of their lives; had never been compliers with the times, while they were common priests; or **slavish prostitute** chaplains to some

Spanish

achievements: logros.

advancements: adelantamientos.

avarice: avaricia.

bribe: soborno, sobornar, cohecho, cohechar.

determining: determinando.

disputed: cuestionado, discutible, disputado, protestado de, litigado.

extinct: extinguido, extinto.

judges: jueces, juzgar, juez.

mentioned: acotado, Mencionado.

motive: motivo, lugar, móvil.

objections: objeciones.

opposite: enfrente de, opuesto, contra, enfrente, contrario, frente a, frontero.

presided: presidido.

promoted: promovido, promocionado.

properties: propiedades.

prostitute: prostituta, prostituir.

qualifications: reservas, calificaciones.

redound: redundar, redundamos,

redunden, redunde, redundo,

redundáis, redundad, redunda,

redundas, redundan.

resort: recurso.

sages: sabios.

sect: secta.

sinister: siniestro.

sixth: sexto, sexta.

slavish: servil.

sports: deportes, los deportes, deportivo.

strengthening: fortaleciendo.

sum: suma, importe, cantidad.

teachable: educable.

venerable: venerado.

nobleman, whose opinions they continued **servilely** to follow, after they were admitted into that assembly?”

He then desired to know, “What arts were practised in **electing** those whom I called commoners: whether a stranger, with a strong purse, might not influence the vulgar **voters** to choose him before their own landlord, or the most considerable gentleman in the neighbourhood? How it came to pass, that people were so violently bent upon getting into this assembly, which I allowed to be a great trouble and expense, often to the **ruin** of their families, without any salary or pension? because this appeared such an **exalted** strain of virtue and public spirit, that his majesty seemed to doubt it might possibly not be always sincere.” And he desired to know, “Whether such **zealous** gentlemen could have any views of **refunding** themselves for the charges and trouble they were at by **sacrificing** the public good to the designs of a weak and **vicious** prince, in conjunction with a **corrupted** ministry?” He **multiplied** his questions, and **sifted** me thoroughly upon every part of this head, **proposing numberless** inquiries and objections, which I think it not prudent or convenient to repeat.

Upon what I said in relation to our courts of justice, his majesty desired to be satisfied in several points: and this I was the better able to do, having been formerly almost **ruined** by a long suit in **chancery**, which was decreed for me with costs. He asked, “What time was usually spent in determining between right and wrong, and what degree of expense? Whether advocates and orators had liberty to **plead** in causes **manifestly** known to be unjust, vexatious, or **oppressive**? Whether party, in religion or politics, were observed to be of any weight in the scale of justice? Whether those **pleading** orators were persons educated in the general knowledge of equity, or only in **provincial**, national, and other local customs? Whether they or their judges had any part in **penning** those laws, which they assumed the liberty of **interpreting**, and **glossing** upon at their pleasure? Whether they had ever, at different times, **pleaded** for and against the same cause, and **cited** precedents to prove contrary opinions? Whether they were a rich or a poor corporation? Whether they received any **pecuniary** reward for

Spanish		
chancery: cancellería, tribunal de equidad.	nobleman: noble, hidalgo.	refunding: reembolso, amortización, conversión de una emisión de títulos por otra de vencimiento, reintegrar, consolidación.
cited: Citado, mencionado.	numberless: innumerable.	ruin: ruina, arruinar.
corrupted: corrompido.	oppressive: oprimido, opresivo.	ruined: arruinado.
electing: elector, elegir.	pecuniary: pecuniario.	sacrificing: sacrificar.
exalted: exaltado.	penning: encierro.	servilely: servilmente.
glossing: lustrar.	plead: suplicar, suplicamos, suplica, suplicáis, suplican, suplico, suplique, supliquen, suplicas, suplicad, alegar.	sifted: se cernido.
interpreting: interpretación, interpretando.	pleaded: implorado.	vicious: vicioso, astuto, depravado.
manifestly: evidentemente, manifestamente, manifiesto.	pleading: suplicando, alegato.	voters: electorado, votantes.
multiplied: multiplicado.	proposing: proponiendo.	zealous: celoso, entusiasta.
	provincial: provinciano.	

pleading, or **delivering** their opinions? And particularly, whether they were ever admitted as members in the lower senate?"

He fell next upon the management of our treasury; and said, "he thought my memory had **failed** me, because I computed our **taxes** at about five or six millions a-year, and when I came to mention the issues, he found they sometimes **amounted** to more than **double**; for the notes he had taken were very particular in this point, because he hoped, as he told me, that the knowledge of our **conduct** might be useful to him, and he could not be deceived in his calculations. But, if what I told him were true, he was still at a loss how a kingdom could run out of its **estate**, like a private person." He asked me, "who were our **creditors**; and where we found money to pay them?" He wondered to hear me talk of such **chargeable** and **expensive** wars; "that certainly we must be a **quarrelsome** people, or live among very bad neighbours, and that our **generals** must needs be richer than our kings." He asked, what business we had out of our own islands, unless upon the score of trade, or **treaty**, or to defend the coasts with our fleet?" Above all, he was amazed to hear me talk of a **mercenary standing** army, in the midst of peace, and among a free people. He said, "if we were governed by our own consent, in the persons of our representatives, he could not imagine of whom we were **afraid**, or against whom we were to fight; and would hear my opinion, whether a private man's house might not be better **defended** by himself, his children, and family, than by **half-a-dozen** rascals, picked up at a venture in the streets for small **wages**, who might get a hundred times more by cutting their throats?"

He **laughed** at my "odd kind of arithmetic," as he was pleased to call it, "in reckoning the numbers of our people, by a computation **drawn** from the several sects among us, in religion and politics." He said, "he knew no reason why those, who entertain opinions **prejudicial** to the public, should be obliged to change, or should not be obliged to conceal them. And as it was **tyranny** in any government to require the first, so it was **weakness** not to **enforce** the second: for a man may be allowed to keep **poisons** in his closet, but not to **vend** them about for cordials."

Spanish

afraid: miedoso, temeroso, asustado, medroso, miedo, encogido, angustioso, tímido, be - tener miedo.
amounted: Sumó.
chargeable: cargable, imputable, cobrable.
conduct: conducir, guiar, dirigir, conducta, comportamiento.
creditors: acreedores.
defended: defendido.
delivering: entregando.
double: doble, doblar, doblado.

drawn: dibujado, encantado, trazado.
enforce: hacer cumplir, aplicar, ejecutar.
estate: finca, granja, propiedad, herencia, hacienda, patrimonio.
expensive: caro, costoso.
failed: fracasado, no satisfactorio, fallado.
generals: general.
half-a-dozen: media docena.
laughed: Reído.
mercenary: mercenario.

poisons: venenos.
prejudicial: perjudicial.
quarrelsome: pendenciero.
standing: permanente, posición.
taxes: impuestos.
treaty: tratado.
tyranny: tiranía.
vend: vender, venda, vendemos, vendo, venden, vended, vende, vendan, vendes, vendéis.
wages: salario.
weakness: debilidad.

He observed, “that among the diversions of our nobility and gentry, I had mentioned **gaming**: he desired to know at what age this entertainment was usually taken up, and when it was laid down; how much of their time it employed; whether it ever went so high as to affect their fortunes; whether mean, vicious people, by their dexterity in that art, might not arrive at great **riches**, and sometimes keep our very nobles in **dependence**, as well as **habituate** them to **vile** companions, wholly take them from the improvement of their minds, and force them, by the losses they received, to learn and **practise** that infamous dexterity upon others?”

He was perfectly astonished with the historical account gave him of our affairs during the last century; protesting “it was only a heap of conspiracies, rebellions, **murders**, **massacres**, revolutions, banishments, the very worst effects that avarice, faction, **hypocrisy**, perfidiousness, **cruelty**, rage, **madness**, hatred, envy, **lust**, malice, and ambition, could produce.”

His majesty, in another audience, was at the pains to **recapitulate** the sum of all I had spoken; compared the questions he made with the answers I had given; then taking me into his hands, and stroking me gently, delivered himself in these words, which I shall never forget, nor the manner he spoke them in: “My little friend Gildrig, you have made a most **admirable panegyric** upon your country; you have clearly proved, that ignorance, **idleness**, and vice, are the proper **ingredients** for **qualifying** a **legislator**; that laws are best explained, interpreted, and applied, by those whose interest and abilities lie in perverting, confounding, and **eluding** them. I observe among you some lines of an **institution**, which, in its original, might have been tolerable, but these half **erased**, and the rest wholly **blurred** and blotted by corruptions. It does not appear, from all you have said, how any one perfection is required toward the **procurement** of any one station among you; much less, that men are **ennobled** on account of their virtue; that priests are advanced for their piety or learning; soldiers, for their conduct or valour; judges, for their **integrity**; senators, for the love of their country; or counsellors for their wisdom. As for yourself,” continued the king, “who have spent the greatest part of your life in travelling, I am well disposed to hope you

Spanish		
admirable : admirable, estupendo.	hypocrisy : hipocresía.	practise : practicar.
blurred : borroso.	idleness : ociosidad.	procurement : adquisición, procuración, obtención.
cruelty : crueldad, sevicia.	ingredients : ingredientes.	qualifying : calificativo, calificando, capacitando.
dependence : dependencia.	institution : institución, instituto.	recapitulate : recapitular, recapitulamos, recapitulo, recapitulen, recapitulan, recapituláis, recapitulad, recapitula, recapitulas, recapitule.
eluding : eludiendo.	integrity : integridad, honradez.	riches : riqueza, riquezas.
ennobled : ennoblecido.	legislator : legislador.	vile : vil.
erased : borrado.	lust : lujuria.	
gaming : juego.	madness : locura, demencia, chifladura.	
habituate : habitar, habituamos, habitúan, habitúe, habitúo, habituáis, habituad, habitúa, habitúan, habitúas.	massacres : masacres.	
	murders : homicidio.	
	panegyric : panegírico.	

may **hitherto** have **escaped** many vices of your country. But by what I have **gathered** from your own **relation**, and the **answers** I have with much **pains** **wrung** and **extorted** from you, I **cannot** but **conclude** the **bulk** of your natives to be the most **pernicious race** of little **odious vermin** that **nature** ever **suffered** to **crawl** upon the **surface** of the earth."

Spanish

answers: respuestas.

bulk: volumen, granel, bulto, a granel, masa.

cannot: presente de no poder.

conclude: despachar, despacháis, despacho, despachen, despache, despachas, despachan, despachamos, despacha, despachad, concluir.

crawl: arrastrarse.

escaped: escapado.

extorted: arrancado, extorsionado.

gathered: reunido, reunió.

hitherto: hasta aquí, hasta ahora.

nature: naturaleza, índole, carácter.

odious: odioso.

pains: dolores del parto, esfuerzos, desvelos.

pernicious: pernicioso.

race: raza, carrera, correr, regata.

relation: relación, conexión.

suffered: sufrido, padecido.

surface: superficie.

vermin: insectos dañinos, bicho.

wrung: arrancado, Retorcido.

CHAPTER VII

[The author’s love of his country. He makes a proposal of much **advantage** to the king, which is **rejected**. The king’s great ignorance in **politics**. The **learning** of that country very imperfect and confined. The laws, and **military** affairs, and parties in the state.]

Nothing but an extreme love of **truth** could have **hindered** me from concealing this part of my **story**. It was in vain to discover my resentments, which were always turned into **ridicule**; and I was forced to rest with patience, while my noble and beloved country was so **injuriously treated**. I am as heartily **sorry** as any of my **readers** can possibly be, that such an occasion was given: but this prince **happened** to be so curious and **inquisitive** upon every particular, that it could not **consist** either with gratitude or good manners, to **refuse** giving him what satisfaction I was able. Yet thus much I may be allowed to say in my own vindication, that I **artfully eluded** many of his questions, and gave to every point a more favourable turn, by many degrees, than the **strictness** of truth would allow. For I have always borne that **laudable partiality** to my own country, which Dionysius Halicarnassensis, with so much justice, **recommends** to an **historian**: I would hide the frailties and deformities of my political mother, and place her virtues and beauties in the most advantageous light. This was my

Spanish		
advantage: ventaja, provecho, la ventaja.	injuriously: injuriosamente, perjudicialmente.	refuse: rehusar, rechazar, denegar, desecho, desechos, detrito, negar.
artfully: diestramente, artificioosamente.	inquisitive: curioso, inquisitivo.	rejected: rechazado.
consist: consistir, consista, consiste, consisten, consistan.	laudable: digno de loor.	ridicule: ridiculizar, ridículo.
eluded: eludido.	learning: aprendiendo, aprendizaje, estudiando, aprender.	sorry: afligido, arrepentido, pesaroso, siento, triste.
happened: pasado, acontecido, ocurrido, sucedido, acaecido.	military: militar, ejército.	story: historia, piso, cuento, relato, el cuento.
hindered: impedido, dificultado, estorbado.	partiality: parcialidad.	strictness: estrechez, severidad, lo terminante, rigor, exactitud.
historian: historiador.	politics: política.	treated: tratado.
	readers: lectores.	truth: verdad, veras, la verdad.
	recommends: recomienda, encarece, ensalza.	

sincere endeavour in those many discourses I had with that monarch, although it unfortunately failed of success.

But great **allowances** should be given to a king, who lives wholly **secluded** from the rest of the world, and must therefore be altogether **unacquainted** with the manners and customs that most **prevail** in other nations: the want of which knowledge will ever produce many prejudices, and a certain **narrowness** of thinking, from which we, and the politer countries of Europe, are wholly **exempted**. And it would be hard indeed, if so remote a prince's notions of virtue and vice were to be offered as a standard for all mankind.

To confirm what I have now said, and further to show the **miserable** effects of a confined education, I shall here insert a passage, which will hardly obtain belief. In hopes to **ingratiate** myself further into his majesty's favour, I told him of "an **invention**, discovered between three and four hundred years ago, to make a certain powder, into a heap of which, the smallest spark of fire falling, would kindle the whole in a moment, although it were as big as a mountain, and make it all fly up in the air together, with a noise and agitation greater than thunder. That a proper quantity of this powder **rammed** into a hollow tube of brass or iron, according to its bigness, would drive a ball of iron or lead, with such violence and speed, as nothing was able to **sustain** its force. That the largest balls thus discharged, would not only destroy whole ranks of an army at once, but **batter** the strongest walls to the ground, sink down ships, with a thousand men in each, to the bottom of the sea, and when linked together by a chain, would cut through masts and **rigging**, divide hundreds of bodies in the middle, and lay all waste before them. That we often put this powder into large hollow balls of iron, and discharged them by an engine into some city we were **besieging**, which would rip up the pavements, tear the houses to pieces, burst and throw **splinters** on every side, dashing out the brains of all who came near. That I knew the ingredients very well, which were cheap and common; I understood the manner of **compounding** them, and could direct his workmen how to make those **tubes**, of a size proportionable to all other things in his majesty's kingdom, and the largest need not be above a hundred feet long; twenty or thirty of which tubes,

Spanish

allowances: bonificaciones, subsidios.

batter: pasta.

besieging: sitiando, asediando.

compounding: capitalización, componer.

exempted: exentado.

ingratiate: congraciarse, congraciarse con, captar la simpatía de, congraciarse, congraciarse, os congraciáis, congraciense, te congracias, se congracian, se congracia, me congracio.

invention: invención, invento.

miserable: pobre, deplorable, malo, triste, indigente, menesteroso, afligido, necesitado, desgraciado, miserable.

narrowness: angostura, estrechez, ineptitud, medianía.

prevail: prevalecer, prevalecemos, prevalece, prevaleced, prevalecéis, prevalezco, prevaleces, prevalezca, prevalezcan, prevalecen.

rammed: apisonado.

rigging: aparejo.

secluded: aislado, recluso, retirado, apartado.

splinters: astillas.

sustain: sostener, sostén, sostengan, sostiene, sostenemos, sostenéis, sostened, sostienes, sostienen, sostengo, sostenga.

tubes: Tubos, bandeja, tubos de ventilación.

unacquainted: inconsciente, desconocido.

charged with the proper quantity of powder and balls, would batter down the walls of the strongest town in his dominions in a few hours, or destroy the whole metropolis, if ever it should pretend to **dispute** his **absolute** commands." This I humbly offered to his majesty, as a small **tribute** of **acknowledgment**, in turn for so many marks that I had received, of his royal favour and protection.

The king was struck with horror at the description I had given of those terrible engines, and the proposal I had made. "He was amazed, how so **impotent** and **grovelling** an **insect** as I" (these were his expressions) "could entertain such inhuman ideas, and in so **familiar** a manner, as to appear wholly **unmoved** at all the scenes of blood and **desolation** which I had painted as the common effects of those **destructive machines**; whereof," he said, "some evil genius, enemy to mankind, must have been the first **contriver**. As for himself, he protested, that although few things delighted him so much as new discoveries in art or in nature, yet he would rather lose half his kingdom, than be **privy** to such a secret; which he commanded me, as I **valued** any life, never to mention any more."

A strange effect of **narrow principles** and views! that a prince **possessed** of every quality which **procures** **veneration**, love, and esteem; of strong parts, great wisdom, and profound learning, **endowed** with admirable **talents**, and almost **adored** by his subjects, should, from a nice, **unnecessary** scruple, whereof in Europe we can have no **conception**, let slip an opportunity put into his hands that would have made him absolute master of the lives, the liberties, and the fortunes of his people! Neither do I say this, with the least intention to detract from the many virtues of that excellent king, whose character, I am sensible, will, on this account, be very much lessened in the opinion of an English reader: but I take this defect among them to have **risen** from their ignorance, by not having hitherto reduced politics into a science, as the more acute wits of Europe have done. For, I remember very well, in a discourse one day with the king, when I happened to say, "there were several thousand books among us written upon the art of government," it gave him (directly contrary to my intention) a very mean opinion of our understandings. He **professed** both to **abominate** and despise all

Spanish

abominate: detestar, abominar, detesto, detestad, detestáis, detestamos, detestan, deteste, detesten, abominen, detestas.
absolute: absoluto, completo, cabal.
acknowledgment: reconocimiento, acuse de recibo, asentimiento.
adored: adorado.
charged: cargado.
conception: concepción, concepto.
contriver: autor.
desolation: desolación.

destructive: destructivo.
dispute: disputa.
endowed: dotado.
familiar: conocido.
grovelling: arrastar, rastrero.
impotent: impotente.
insect: insecto, el insecto.
machines: máquinas.
narrow: estrecho, angosto.
possessed: poseído.
principles: principios.
privy: privado.

procures: procura.
professed: confesado, declarado.
risen: subido, pp de rise.
talents: talentos.
tribute: tributo.
unmoved: firme, impasible.
unnecessary: innecesario.
valued: aprecio, estimado, estimación, apreciado, estimable, estimar, valuado, valorar, valorado, cotizado, valor.
veneration: veneración.

mystery, refinement, and intrigue, either in a prince or a minister. He could not tell what I meant by **secrets** of state, where an enemy, or some **rival** nation, were not in the case. He confined the knowledge of governing within very narrow **bounds**, to common sense and reason, to justice and lenity, to the **speedy determination** of civil and criminal causes; with some other obvious topics, which are not worth **considering**. And he gave it for his opinion, “that whoever could make two ears of corn, or two **blades** of grass, to grow upon a **spot** of ground where only one grew before, would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country, than the whole race of politicians put together.”

The learning of this people is very defective, consisting only in **morality**, history, **poetry**, and mathematics, wherein they must be allowed to excel. But the last of these is wholly applied to what may be useful in life, to the **improvement** of **agriculture**, and all mechanical **arts**; so that among us, it would be little esteemed. And as to ideas, entities, **abstractions**, and transcendentials, I could never drive the least conception into their heads.

No law in that country must exceed in words the number of letters in their alphabet, which **consists** only of two and twenty. But indeed few of them extend even to that length. They are expressed in the most plain and simple terms, wherein those people are not **mercurial** enough to discover above one **interpretation**: and to write a **comment** upon any law, is a capital crime. As to the decision of civil causes, or proceedings against criminals, their precedents are so few, that they have little reason to **boast** of any extraordinary skill in either.

They have had the art of **printing**, as well as the Chinese, time out of mind: but their **libraries** are not very large; for that of the king, which is reckoned the largest, does not amount to above a thousand volumes, placed in a **gallery** of twelve hundred feet long, whence I had liberty to **borrow** what books I pleased. The queen’s joiner had contrived in one of Glumdalclitch’s **rooms**, a kind of wooden machine five-and-twenty feet high, **formed** like a standing ladder; the steps were each fifty feet long. It was indeed a **moveable** pair of **stairs**, the **lowest** end placed at ten feet distance from the wall of the chamber. The book I

Spanish

abstractions: abstracciones.

agriculture: agricultura.

arts: letras, artes.

blades: aspas, cuchillas.

boast: jactarse.

borrow: prestar, tomar prestado, pedir prestado.

bounds: salta, límites.

comment: comentario, observación.

considering: considerando.

consists: consiste.

determination: determinación.

formed: formó, formado.

gallery: galería.

improvement: mejora, mejoramiento, mejoría, progreso.

interpretation: interpretación.

libraries: bibliotecas, las bibliotecas.

lowest: infimo, bajo.

mercurial: mercurial, mercurio, veleidoso, vivo como la vida.

morality: moralidad, virtud, moral.

moveable: desplazable, móvil, movable.

mystery: misterio, el misterio.

poetry: poesía.

printing: impresión, tirada, estampado, imprimir.

refinement: refinamiento, finura.

rival: competidor, competir.

rooms: salas.

secrets: misterios, partes pudendas.

speedy: rápido.

spot: mancha, punto, sitio, verrugato croca, manchar, mancilla, lugar.

stairs: escalera, escaleras.

had a mind to read, was put up leaning against the wall: I first mounted to the **upper** step of the ladder, and turning my face towards the book, began at the top of the page, and so walking to the right and left about eight or ten paces, according to the length of the lines, till I had gotten a little below the level of mine eyes, and then **descending gradually** till I came to the bottom: after which I mounted again, and began the other page in the same manner, and so turned over the **leaf**, which I could easily do with both my hands, for it was as thick and **stiff** as a **pasteboard**, and in the **largest** folios not above eighteen or twenty feet long.

Their style is clear, **masculine**, and smooth, but not **florid**; for they avoid nothing more than **multiplying** unnecessary words, or using various expressions. I have perused many of their books, especially those in history and morality. Among the rest, I was much diverted with a little old treatise, which always lay in Glumdalclitch’s bed chamber, and belonged to her governess, a grave **elderly gentlewoman**, who **dealt** in writings of morality and **devotion**. The book **treats** of the weakness of human kind, and is in little esteem, except among the women and the vulgar. However, I was curious to see what an author of that country could say upon such a subject. This **writer** went through all the usual topics of European moralists, showing “how diminutive, contemptible, and **helpless** an animal was man in his own nature; how unable to defend himself from **inclemencies** of the air, or the fury of **wild beasts**: how much he was **excelled** by one creature in strength, by another in speed, by a third in **foresight**, by a fourth in industry.” He added, “that nature was degenerated in these latter **declining ages** of the world, and could now produce only small abortive births, in comparison of those in ancient times.” He said “it was very reasonable to think, not only that the species of men were **originally** much larger, but also that there must have been giants in former ages; which, as it is **asserted** by history and **tradition**, so it has been **confirmed** by huge bones and skulls, **casually** dug up in several parts of the kingdom, far exceeding the common dwindled race of men in our days.” He argued, “that the very laws of nature absolutely required we should have been made, in the beginning of a size more large and robust; not so liable to destruction from every little accident, of a tile falling from a house, or a

Spanish		
ages: siglos.	descendente, descender,	largest: el más grande.
asserted: afirmado.	descendiente.	leaf: hoja, la hoja.
beasts: ganado.	devotion: devoción.	masculine: masculino, varonil.
casually: por accidente, por casualidad, sin darle importancia, transeúntemente, casualmente, como al descuido, ocasional, accidentalmente, ocasionalmente.	elderly: mayor, anciano.	multiplying: multiplicando.
confirmed: confirmado, empedernido.	excelled: sobrevenido, aventajado, descollado, sobresalido.	originally: originalmente.
dealt: pret y pp de deal, tratado.	florid: florido.	pasteboard: cartón.
declining: declinante, decadente.	foresight: previsión.	stiff: rígido, tieso, espeso.
descending: descendiendo, bajando,	gentlewoman: dama.	tradition: tradición.
	gradually: gradualmente, poco a poco.	treats: golosinas.
	helpless: desvalido, impotente.	upper: superior, alto.
	inclemencies: Inclemencias.	wild: fiero, salvaje, silvestre.
		writer: autor, escritor.

stone cast from the hand of a boy, or being drowned in a little brook." From this way of reasoning, the author drew several moral applications, useful in the conduct of life, but **needless** here to **repeat**. For my own part, I could not avoid **reflecting** how **universally** this **talent** was spread, of drawing lectures in morality, or indeed rather matter of discontent and **repining**, from the quarrels we raise with nature. And I believe, upon a strict inquiry, those quarrels might be shown as ill-grounded among us as they are among that people.

As to their military affairs, they boast that the king's army consists of a hundred and **seventy**-six thousand foot, and **thirty**-two thousand horse: if that may be called an army, which is made up of **tradesmen** in the several cities, and farmers in the country, whose commanders are only the nobility and gentry, without pay or reward. They are indeed perfect enough in their exercises, and under very good **discipline**, wherein I saw no great merit; for how should it be otherwise, where every farmer is under the command of his own **landlord**, and every **citizen** under that of the principal men in his own city, chosen after the manner of Venice, by **ballot**?

I have often seen the **militia** of Lorbrulgrad drawn out to exercise, in a great field near the city of twenty miles square. They were in all not above **twenty**-five thousand foot, and six thousand horse; but it was impossible for me to compute their number, considering the space of ground they took up. A **cavalier**, mounted on a large **steed**, might be about **ninety** feet high. I have seen this whole body of horse, upon a word of command, draw their swords at once, and **brandish** them in the air. Imagination can figure nothing so grand, so **surprising**, and so **astonishing**! it looked as if ten thousand **flashes** of **lightning** were **darting** at the same time from every quarter of the sky.

I was curious to know how this prince, to whose dominions there is no access from any other country, came to think of armies, or to teach his people the practice of military discipline. But I was soon informed, both by conversation and reading their histories; for, in the course of many ages, they have been **troubled** with the same disease to which the whole race of mankind is subject; the nobility often contending for power, the people for liberty, and the king for

Spanish

astonishing: asombroso, asombrando, sorprendiendo, sorprendente.

ballot: balotaje, papeleta de voto, papeleta, votación, encuesta, balota, votar.

brandish: blandir, molinete.

cavalier: caballero.

citizen: ciudadano, súbdito.

darting: rápido.

discipline: disciplina.

flashes: bocadillos, intermitentes.

landlord: casero, propietario.

lightning: relámpago, rayo, el relámpago.

militia: milicia.

needless: innecesario.

ninety: noventa.

reflecting: reflejando.

repeat: repetir, repita, repitan, repito, repites, repetid, repite, repetis, repetimos, repiten, reiterar.

repining: quejándose.

seventy-six: setenta y seis.

steed: corcel.

surprising: sorprendente, asombroso.
talent: talento, disposición, capacidad, habilidad.

thirty-two: treinta y dos.

tradesmen: trabajadores especializados.

troubled: molestar, de enfermedad, agitado, problema, desventurado, apurado, molestar, dificultad, no sabroso, pasado difícilmente, pena.

twenty-five: veinticinco.

universally: universalmente.

absolute dominion. All which, however **happily tempered** by the **laws** of that **kingdom**, have been sometimes **violated** by each of the three parties, and have more than once occasioned **civil** wars; the last **whereof** was happily put an end to by this prince’s grand-father, in a general **composition**; and the **militia**, then **settled** with **common consent**, has been ever since **kept** in the strictest duty.

Spanish		
absolute: absoluto, completo, cabal.	kingdom: reino.	
civil: civil.	laws: las leyes.	
common: común.	militia: milicia.	
composition: composición.	settled: despachado.	
consent: aprobación, acordar,	tempered: templado.	
declaración, declarar, consentimiento,	violated: asaltado, violado, acometido.	
autorización.	whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del	
dominion: dominio.	cual.	
happily: alegremente, felizmente,		
afortunadamente.		
kept: guardado, vigilado, conservado,		
preservado.		

CHAPTER VIII

[The **king** and queen make a **progress** to the frontiers. The author **attends** them. The manner in which he **leaves** the country very particularly related. He returns to England.]

I had always a **strong impulse** that I should some time recover my liberty, though it was impossible to conjecture by what means, or to form any **project** with the least **hope** of **succeeding**. The ship in which I sailed, was the first ever known to be driven within sight of that coast, and the king had given strict orders, that if at any time another appeared, it should be taken ashore, and with all its **crew** and **passengers brought** in a **tumbril** to Lorbrulgrud. He was **strongly** bent to get me a woman of my own **size**, by **whom** I might propagate the breed: but I think I should rather have **died** than undergone the disgrace of leaving a posterity to be kept in cages, like tame canary-birds, and perhaps, in time, **sold** about the kingdom, to persons of **quality**, for curiosities. I was indeed treated with much kindness: I was the favourite of a great king and queen, and the delight of the whole court; but it was upon such a foot as ill became the dignity of **humankind**. I could never **forget** those **domestic** pledges I had left behind me. I wanted to be among people, with whom I could converse upon even terms, and **walk** about the streets and **fields** without being afraid of being trod to death like a frog or a young puppy. But my **deliverance** came sooner than

Spanish

attends: asiste.	espere, esperen, esperas, esperan, esperamos, esperáis, esperad, espero.	calidad.
brought: Traído.		size: tamaño, talla, calibre, formato, ajustar tamaño, dimensión, grandor.
crew: tripulación, equipo.	humankind: humanidad, género humano.	sold: vendido.
deliverance: liberación.	impulse: impulso, instinto, impulsión.	strong: fuerte, intenso, marcado.
died: muerto.	king: rey, el rey.	strongly: fuertemente.
domestic: indígena, doméstico, nacional.	leaves: sale, deja, hojas, las hojas.	succeeding: consiguiendo.
fields: campos.	passengers: pasajeros.	tumbril: carreta.
forget: olvidar, olvidan, olviden, olvidas, olvidamos, olvidáis, olvidad, olvida, olvide, olvido, olvidarse.	progress: progreso.	walk: andar, andamos, ando, anden, ande, andas, andáis, andad, anda, andan, caminar.
hope: esperanza, esperar, espera,	project: proyecto, propósito, proyectar, plan.	whom: quien, quién, que.
	quality: calidad, ralea, cualidad, la	

I expected, and in a manner not very common; the whole story and circumstances of which I shall **faithfully** relate.

I had now been two years in this country; and about the beginning of the third, Glumdalclitch and I attended the king and queen, in a progress to the south coast of the kingdom. I was carried, as usual, in my travelling-box, which as I have already described, was a very convenient closet, of **twelve** feet wide. And I had ordered a hammock to be fixed, by silken ropes from the four corners at the top, to break the jolts, when a servant carried me before him on horseback, as I sometimes desired; and would often **sleep** in my hammock, while we were upon the road. On the roof of my closet, not directly over the middle of the hammock, I ordered the joiner to cut out a hole of a foot square, to give me air in hot weather, as I slept; which hole I shut at **pleasure** with a board that drew backward and forward through a **groove**.

When we came to our journey's end, the king thought proper to **pass** a few days at a palace he has near Flanflasnic, a city within eighteen English miles of the **seaside**. Glumdalclitch and I were much **fatigued**: I had gotten a small **cold**, but the poor girl was so ill as to be confined to her chamber. I longed to see the ocean, which must be the only **scene** of my escape, if ever it should happen. I pretended to be worse than I really was, and desired leave to take the fresh air of the sea, with a page, whom I was very fond of, and who had sometimes been trusted with me. I shall never forget with what unwillingness Glumdalclitch consented, nor the strict charge she gave the page to be **careful** of me, **bursting** at the same time into a **flood** of tears, as if she had some forboding of what was to happen. The boy took me out in my **box**, about half an hours walk from the palace, towards the rocks on the sea-shore. I ordered him to set me down, and lifting up one of my sashes, **cast** many a **wistful** melancholy look towards the sea. I found myself not very well, and told the page that I had a mind to take a **nap** in my hammock, which I hoped would do me good. I got in, and the boy shut the window close down, to keep out the cold. I soon fell **asleep**, and all I can conjecture is, while I slept, the page, thinking no danger could happen, went among the rocks to look for **birds'** eggs, having before observed him from my

Spanish

asleep: dormido.

birds: aves.

box: caja, estuche, arca, casilla, boxear, la caja, jarro, recuadro, olla, palco, cajetín.

bursting: muy lleno, estallido, a rebosar, desbordándose, estallar, explosión, haz de explosión, ráfaga, reventar, reventón.

careful: cuidadoso, prudente, circunspecto, precavido.

cast: lanzar, lanzamiento, arrojar,

echar, colar, elenco, molde.

cold: frío, resfriado, catarro, constipado.

faithfully: fielmente.

fatigued: fatigado, rendido.

flood: diluvio, inundación, enterrar, pleamar, inundar.

groove: surco, ranura, acanaladura, estría, acanalar, estriar.

nap: siesta, la siesta, echar la siesta.

pass: pasar, adelantar, paso, pase, desfiladero, entregar, pasada,

aprobar, alargar, paso de montaña, llegar.

pleasure: placer, agrado, gusto, complacencia, el gusto.

scene: escena, escenario.

seaside: costa, playa.

sleep: dormir, duerme, duermes, dormimos, duermen, duermo, dormís, dormid, duerma, duerman, sueño.

twelve: doce.

wistful: nostálgico.

window **searching** about, and **picking** up one or two in the clefts. Be that as it will, I found myself **suddenly** awaked with a violent **pull** upon the ring, which was fastened at the top of my box for the conveniency of carriage. I felt my box raised very high in the air, and then borne forward with prodigious speed. The first jolt had like to have shaken me out of my hammock, but afterward the motion was easy enough. I called out several times, as loud as I could raise my voice, but all to no purpose. I looked towards my windows, and could see nothing but the **clouds** and **sky**. I heard a noise just over my head, like the clapping of **wings**, and then began to perceive the woful condition I was in; that some **eagle** had got the ring of my box in his **beak**, with an intent to let it fall on a rock, like a **tortoise** in a **shell**, and then pick out my body, and **devour** it: for the sagacity and smell of this **bird** enables him to discover his **quarry** at a great distance, though better concealed than I could be within a two-inch board.

In a little time, I observed the noise and **flutter** of wings to increase very fast, and my box was tossed up and down, like a sign in a **windy** day. I heard several bangs or **buffets**, as I thought given to the eagle (for such I am certain it must have been that held the ring of my box in his beak), and then, all on a sudden, felt myself falling **perpendicularly** down, for above a minute, but with such incredible swiftness, that I almost lost my breath. My fall was stopped by a terrible **squash**, that **sounded** louder to my ears than the **cataract** of Niagara; after which, I was quite in the dark for another minute, and then my box began to rise so high, that I could see light from the tops of the windows. I now **perceived** I was fallen into the sea. My box, by the weight of my body, the goods that were in, and the broad plates of iron fixed for strength at the four corners of the top and bottom, **floated** about five feet deep in water. I did then, and do now suppose, that the eagle which flew away with my box was pursued by two or three others, and forced to let me drop, while he defended himself against the rest, who hoped to share in the **prey**. The plates of iron fastened at the bottom of the box (for those were the strongest) preserved the balance while it fell, and hindered it from being broken on the surface of the water. Every joint of it was well **grooved**; and the door did not move on hinges, but up and down like a **sash**, which kept my closet so tight that very little water came in. I got with much

Spanish

beak: pico.

bird: pájaro, ave.

buffets: bufé autoservicio, bufé frío, bufé, bufés.

cataract: catarata.

clouds: las nubes, nubes.

devour: devorar, devoras, devora, devoren, devoro, devoramos, devorad, devoráis, devoran, devore.

eagle: águila.

floated: fratasado, flotado.

flutter: aletear, vibración, centelleo.

grooved: estriar, surco, surcado, rutina, rayado, ranurado, ranura, hacer surcos en, hacer ranuras en, gárgol, acanalado.

perceived: percibido.

perpendicularly: perpendicularmente.

picking: picando.

prey: presa.

pull: tirar, tiramos, tiráis, tirad, tiran, tiras, tiren, tire, tira, tiro, halar.

quarry: cantera.

sash: faja, banda, marco de ventana.

searching: minucioso, búsqueda.

shell: concha, cáscara, casco, descascarar, caparazón, copia galvánica, caja, coraza, armazón, proyectil.

sky: cielo, el cielo.

sounded: sonado.

squash: aplastar, calabaza.

sudden: repentino, brusco, súbito.

tortoise: tortuga, jicotea.

windy: ventoso.

wings: bastidores, alas.

difficulty out of my hammock, having first ventured to draw back the slip-board on the roof already mentioned, contrived on purpose to let in air, for want of which I found myself almost stifled.

How often did I then wish myself with my dear Glumdalclitch, from whom one single hour had so far **divided** me! And I may say with truth, that in the midst of my own misfortunes I could not forbear **lamenting** my poor nurse, the grief she would suffer for my loss, the displeasure of the queen, and the ruin of her fortune. Perhaps many travellers have not been under greater difficulties and distress than I was at this juncture, expecting every moment to see my box dashed to pieces, or at least overset by the first violent **blast**, or rising **wave**. A **breach** in one single **pane** of glass would have been immediate death: nor could any thing have preserved the windows, but the strong **lattice** wires placed on the outside, against accidents in travelling. I saw the water **ooze** in at several crannies, although the **leaks** were not considerable, and I endeavoured to stop them as well as I could. I was not able to **lift** up the roof of my closet, which otherwise I certainly should have done, and sat on the top of it; where I might at least preserve myself some hours longer, than by being shut up (as I may call it) in the hold. Or if I escaped these dangers for a day or two, what could I expect but a miserable death of cold and hunger? I was four hours under these circumstances, expecting, and indeed **wishing**, every moment to be my last.

I have already told the reader that there were two strong staples fixed upon that side of my box which had no window, and into which the servant, who used to carry me on horseback, would put a leathern belt, and buckle it about his waist. Being in this **disconsolate** state, I heard, or at least thought I heard, some kind of **grating** noise on that side of my box where the staples were fixed; and soon after I began to fancy that the box was pulled or towed along the sea; for I now and then felt a sort of tugging, which made the **waves** rise near the tops of my windows, leaving me almost in the dark. This gave me some faint hopes of relief, although I was not able to **imagine** how it could be brought about. I ventured to **unscrew** one of my chairs, which were always fastened to the floor; and having made a hard shift to screw it down again, directly under the

Spanish

blast: explosión.	imaginamos, imagináis, imagina.	screw: tornillo, atornillar, rosca, el tornillo.
breach: brecha, infracción, contravención, incumplimiento, violación, violar.	lamenting: lamentar.	unscrew: destornillar, destornille, destornillas, destornilla, destornillad, destornilláis, destornillamos, destornillo, destornillen, destornillan, desenroscar.
disconsolate: desconsolado.	lattice: celosía, enrejado.	wave: ola, onda, ondulación, blandir, oleada, la ola, ondear, ondular, agitar.
grating: reja, emparrillado, verja, parrilla, enrejado, irritante.	leaks: fugas y filtraciones.	waves: olas.
imagine: figurarse, imaginar, imaginad, imaginen, imagine, imaginas, imaginan, imagino,	lift: ascensor, levantar, subir, alzar, elevar, elevación, levante, desnivel entre tramos, sustentación.	wishing: desear.
	ooze: rezumar, rezumad, rezumo, rezuma, rezumáis, rezumamos, rezuman, rezumas, rezume, rezumen.	
	pane: hoja de vidrio, panel, cristal.	

slipping-board that I had lately **opened**, I mounted on the **chair**, and putting my **mouth** as near as I could to the hole, I called for help in a loud voice, and in all the **languages** I understood. I then fastened my handkerchief to a stick I usually carried, and **thrusting** it up the hole, **waved** it several times in the air, that if any boat or ship were near, the seamen might conjecture some unhappy mortal to be shut up in the box.

I found no effect from all I could do, but plainly perceived my closet to be moved along; and in the space of an hour, or better, that side of the box where the staples were, and had no **windows**, struck against something that was hard. I apprehended it to be a **rock**, and found myself tossed more than ever. I plainly heard a noise upon the cover of my closet, like that of a cable, and the grating of it as it passed through the **ring**. I then found myself **hoisted** up, by degrees, at least three feet higher than I was before. Whereupon I again thrust up my stick and handkerchief, **calling** for help till I was almost **hoarse**. In return to which, I heard a great shout **repeated** three times, giving me such transports of joy as are not to be conceived but by those who feel them. I now heard a trampling over my head, and **somebody** calling through the hole with a loud voice, in the English tongue, "If there be any body below, let them speak." I answered, "I was an Englishman, drawn by ill fortune into the greatest **calamity** that ever any creature underwent, and begged, by all that was **moving**, to be delivered out of the **dungeon** I was in." The voice replied, "I was **safe**, for my box was fastened to their ship; and the **carpenter** should immediately come and saw a hole in the cover, large enough to pull me out." I answered, "that was needless, and would take up too much time; for there was no more to be done, but let one of the crew put his finger into the ring, and take the box out of the sea into the ship, and so into the captain's cabin." Some of them, upon hearing me talk so **wildly**, thought I was **mad**: others laughed; for indeed it never came into my head, that I was now got among people of my own stature and **strength**. The carpenter came, and in a few minutes **sawed** a **passage** about four feet square, then let down a small ladder, upon which I mounted, and thence was taken into the ship in a very weak **condition**.

Spanish

calamity: calamidad.
calling: llamando, llamada.
carpenter: carpintero, el carpintero.
chair: silla, la silla, presidencia, cátedra.
condition: condición, acondicionar, estado.
dungeon: mazmorra.
hoarse: ronco.
hoisted: Levantado.
languages: las lenguas.
mad: loco, enojado, chiflado, majara,

majareta, demente, enfadado.
mouth: boca, desembocadura, la boca.
moving: conmovedor.
opened: abierto.
passage: paso, pasillo, pasaje.
repeated: repetido.
ring: anillo, el anillo, llamar, aro, anilla, argolla, tocar la campanilla, sonar, sortija, corro.
rock: roca, balancear, piedra, mecer, peña.
safe: seguro, caja fuerte, salvo, a salvo,

caja de caudales.
sawed: serruchado.
somebody: alguien, alguno, cierto.
strength: fuerza, resistencia, virtud, potencia, fortaleza.
thrust: empujar, empuje, empujón.
thrusting: empujar.
waved: indicar, ola, oleada, onda, Ondeado, ondear, ondular, señal, señalar, batido.
wildly: ferozmente.
windows: ventanas, ojal.

The sailors were all in **amazement**, and asked me a thousand questions, which I had no inclination to answer. I was equally confounded at the sight of so many pigmies, for such I took them to be, after having so long accustomed mine eyes to the monstrous objects I had left. But the captain, Mr. Thomas Wilcocks, an honest worthy Shropshire man, observing I was ready to faint, took me into his **cabin**, gave me a **cordial** to comfort me, and made me turn in upon his own bed, **advising** me to take a little rest, of which I had great need. Before I went to sleep, I gave him to understand that I had some **valuable** furniture in my box, too good to be lost: a fine hammock, a **handsome** field-bed, two chairs, a table, and a cabinet; that my closet was hung on all sides, or rather quilted, with silk and **cotton**; that if he would let one of the crew bring my closet into his cabin, I would open it there before him, and show him my goods. The captain, hearing me utter these **absurdities**, concluded I was raving; however (I suppose to **pacify** me) he promised to give order as I desired, and going upon **deck**, sent some of his men down into my closet, whence (as I afterwards found) they drew up all my goods, and stripped off the quilting; but the chairs, cabinet, and **bedstead**, being screwed to the floor, were much **damaged** by the ignorance of the seamen, who **tore** them up by force. Then they knocked off some of the **boards** for the use of the ship, and when they had got all they had a mind for, let the **hull** drop into the sea, which by reason of many breaches made in the bottom and sides, **sunk** to rights. And, indeed, I was glad not to have been a **spectator** of the **havoc** they made, because I am confident it would have **sensibly touched** me, by bringing former passages into my mind, which I would rather have **forgot**.

I slept some hours, but perpetually disturbed with **dreams** of the place I had left, and the dangers I had escaped. However, upon waking, I found myself much recovered. It was now about eight o’clock at night, and the captain ordered **supper** immediately, thinking I had already fasted too long. He entertained me with great kindness, observing me not to look wildly, or talk **inconsistently**: and, when we were left alone, desired I would give him a relation of my travels, and by what accident I came to be set adrift, in that monstrous wooden chest. He said “that about twelve o’clock at noon, as he was looking through his glass, he spied it at a distance, and thought it was a sail, which he had a mind to make, being

Spanish		
absurdities : disparates.	dreams : sueños.	apaciguáis, apaciguad, apacigua,
advising : aconsejando.	forgot : olvidado, pret de forget.	apaciguas, apaciguan, pacificar.
amazement : asombro, pasmo.	handsome : guapo, bonito, bien parecido.	sensibly : razonablemente.
bedstead : cama, armadura de la cama.	havoc : estrago, destrucción.	spectator : espectador.
boards : tablazón, valla de madera.	hull : casco, cáscara.	sunk : hundido, pp de sink.
cabin : cabaña, camarote, cabina, litera.	inconsistently : contradictoriamente, incoherentemente, incongruentemente, inconsecuentemente.	supper : cena, la cena.
cordial : cordial.	pacify : apaciguar, apaciguamos, apacigüen, apacigüe, apaciguo,	tore : pret de tear, rompió.
cotton : algodón.		touched : palpar, tocar, tocado, pulsación, toque, emocionado, conmovier, chiflado, alcanzar, tacto, conmovido.
damaged : estropeado, dañado, maltrecho.		valuable : valioso, caro.
deck : cubierta.		

not much out of his course, in hopes of **buying** some biscuit, his own **beginning** to **fall** short. That upon coming nearer, and finding his error, he sent out his long-boat to **discover** what it was; that his men came back in a fright, **swearing** they had seen a swimming house. That he laughed at their folly, and went himself in the boat, ordering his men to take a strong cable along with them. That the weather being calm, he rowed round me several times, observed my windows and wire lattices that defended them. That he discovered two staples upon one side, which was all of boards, without any passage for light. He then commanded his men to row up to that side, and **fastening** a cable to one of the staples, ordered them to **tow** my **chest**, as they called it, toward the ship. When it was there, he gave directions to fasten another cable to the ring fixed in the cover, and to **raise** up my chest with pulleys, which all the sailors were not able to do above two or three feet." He said, "they saw my stick and handkerchief thrust out of the hole, and concluded that some unhappy man must be shut up in the cavity." I asked, "whether he or the crew had seen any prodigious birds in the air, about the time he first discovered me." To which he answered, that discoursing this matter with the sailors while I was asleep, one of them said, he had observed three **eagles** flying towards the north, but **remarked** nothing of their being larger than the usual size:" which I suppose must be **imputed** to the great height they were at; and he could not **guess** the reason of my question. I then asked the captain, "how far he reckoned we might be from land?" He said, "by the best computation he could make, we were at least a hundred leagues." I assured him, "that he must be **mistaken** by almost half, for I had not left the country whence I came above two hours before I **dropped** into the sea." Whereupon he began again to think that my **brain** was disturbed, of which he gave me a **hint**, and **advised** me to go to bed in a cabin he had provided. I assured him, "I was well **refreshed** with his good entertainment and company, and as much in my **senses** as ever I was in my life." He then grew serious, and desired to ask me freely, "whether I were not troubled in my mind by the **consciousness** of some enormous **crime**, for which I was punished, at the command of some prince, by **exposing** me in that chest; as great criminals, in other countries, have been forced to sea in a **leaky** vessel, without provisions: for although he should be sorry to

Spanish

advised: aconsejado.

beginning: empezando, comienzo, principio, principiando, inicio, origen, el principio.

brain: cerebro, seso.

buying: comprar.

chest: pecho, arca, aparador, el pecho, caja.

consciousness: conciencia, consciencia, conocimiento.

cover: cubrir, tapa, cobertura, recorrer, tapar, forrar, cubierta, neumático,

portada, forro, encuadernación.

crime: crimen, delito, el crimen.

dropped: soltar.

eagles: águilas.

exposing: exponiendo.

fall: caer, os caéis, caednos, se caen, se cae, te caes, caíase, cáete, caíganse, me caigo, nos caemos.

fasten: fijar, fije, fijas, fijan, fijamos, fijáis, fijad, fija, fijen, fijo, atar.

guess: adivinar, suponer, suposición, asumir.

hint: indirecta.

imputed: imputado.

leaky: resquebrajado.

mistaken: malo, equivocado.

raise: levantar, entonar, criar, subir, alzar, elevar, alza, izar, aumento.

refreshed: refrescado.

remarked: Observado.

senses: juicio, los sentidos, sentido.

swearing: jurando.

tow: remolcar, estopa, remolque, arrastrar.

have taken so ill a man into his ship, yet he would engage his word to set me safe ashore, in the first port where we arrived." He added, "that his suspicions were much increased by some very absurd speeches I had delivered at first to his sailors, and afterwards to himself, in relation to my closet or chest, as well as by my **odd looks** and behaviour while I was at supper."

I begged his patience to hear me tell my story, which I faithfully did, from the last time I left England, to the moment he first discovered me. And, as truth always forces its way into rational minds, so this honest worthy gentleman, who had some tincture of learning, and very good sense, was immediately convinced of my **candour** and veracity. But further to **confirm** all I had said, I entreated him to give order that my cabinet should be brought, of which I had the **key** in my pocket; for he had already informed me how the seamen disposed of my closet. I opened it in his own presence, and showed him the small **collection** of rarities I made in the country from which I had been so **strangely** delivered. There was the comb I had contrived out of the stumps of the king's beard, and another of the same **materials**, but fixed into a **paring** of her majesty's thumb-nail, which served for the back. There was a collection of needles and **pins**, from a foot to half a **yard** long; four **wasp** stings, like joiner's tacks; some combings of the queen's hair; a gold ring, which one day she made me a present of, in a most obliging manner, taking it from her little finger, and **throwing** it over my head like a collar. I desired the captain would please to accept this ring in return for his civilities; which he absolutely refused. I showed him a corn that I had cut off with my own hand, from a maid of honour's toe; it was about the bigness of Kentish **pippin**, and **grown** so hard, that when I returned England, I got it **hollowed** into a cup, and set in silver. Lastly, I desired him to see the breeches I had then on, which were made of a mouse's skin.

I could force nothing on him but a footman's **tooth**, which I observed him to **examine** with great curiosity, and found he had a fancy for it. He **received** it with **abundance** of **thanks**, more than such a **trifle** could deserve. It was drawn by an **unskilful** surgeon, in a **mistake**, from one of Glumdalclitch's men, who was **afflicted** with the tooth-ache, but it was as sound as any in his head. I got it

Spanish

abundance: abundancia, riqueza.

afflicted: afligido.

candour: sinceridad, franqueza, candor.

collection: colección, colecta, cobro, grupo, recopilación, recaudación, recogida.

confirm: confirmar, confirmáis, confirmen, confirmas, confirmamos, confirmad, confirma, confirmo, confirman, confirme, revalidar.

examine: examinar, examina,

examinen, examine, examinas, examinan, examinamos, examináis, examinad, examino, registrar.

grown: crecido, aumentado, adulto.

hollowed: ahuecado.

key: llave, tecla, clave, la llave, teclar, chaveta.

looks: mira.

materials: materiales, material.

mistake: error, equivocación, yerro, la falta.

odd: impar, extraño, raro.

paring: pelando.

pins: pines, patas.

pippin: reineta.

received: recibido.

strangely: extrañamente.

thanks: gracias, agradece.

throwing: lanzamiento.

tooth: diente, el diente.

trifle: bagatela, friolera, nadería.

unskilful: inexperto.

wasp: avispa.

yard: patio, corral, yarda, grave.

cleaned, and put it into my cabinet. It was about a foot long, and four inches in diameter.

The captain was very well satisfied with this plain relation I had given him, and said, “he hoped, when we returned to England, I would **oblige** the world by putting it on paper, and making it public.” My answer was, “that we were **overstocked** with books of travels: that nothing could now pass which was not extraordinary; wherein I **doubted** some authors less consulted truth, than their own vanity, or interest, or the diversion of ignorant readers; that my story could contain little **beside** common **events**, without those **ornamental** descriptions of strange **plants**, **trees**, birds, and other animals; or of the **barbarous** customs and **idolatry** of savage people, with which most writers abound. However, I **thanked** him for his good opinion, and promised to take the matter into my thoughts.”

He said “he wondered at one thing very much, which was, to hear me speak so loud;” **asking** me “whether the king or queen of that country were thick of hearing?” I told him, “it was what I had been used to for above two years past, and that I admired as much at the voices of him and his men, who seemed to me only to whisper, and yet I could hear them well enough. But, when I **spoke** in that country, it was like a man **talking** in the streets, to another looking out from the top of a steeple, **unless** when I was placed on a table, or held in any person’s hand.” I told him, “I had likewise observed another thing, that, when I first got into the ship, and the sailors **stood** all about me, I thought they were the most little contemptible creatures I had ever beheld.” For indeed, while I was in that prince’s country, I could never endure to look in a **glass**, after **mine** eyes had been accustomed to such prodigious objects, because the comparison gave me so **despicable** a **conceit** of myself. The captain said, “that while we were at supper, he observed me to look at every thing with a sort of wonder, and that I often seemed **hardly** able to contain my laughter, which he knew not well how to take, but imputed it to some **disorder** in my brain.” I answered, “it was very true; and I wondered how I could forbear, when I saw his dishes of the size of a silver three-pence, a leg of **pork** hardly a mouthful, a **cup** not so big as a nut-shell;” and so I went on, describing the rest of his household-stuff and provisions, after the

Spanish

asking: preguntando, pidiendo, solicitando.
barbarous: bárbaro.
beside: cerca de, junto a, al lado de, al lado.
cleaned: limpiado.
conceit: presunción.
cup: taza, la taza, copa.
despicable: despreciable.
disorder: trastorno, desarreglo, desarreglar, desorden, enfermedad.
doubted: dudado.

events: eventos.
glass: vidrio, vaso, cristal, copa, el vidrio.
hardly: apenas.
idolatry: idolatría.
mine: mina, mío, minar.
oblige: obligar, obligad, obligo, obligas, obligan, obliga, obligáis, obliguen, obligamos, obligue, compeler.
ornamental: decorativo, ornamental.
overstocked: abarrotado, acaparado,

sobreabastecido.
plants: plantas.
pork: carne de cerdo, cerdo.
spoke: decir, radio, rayo, raya, radioactivo, rayo de rueda, hablar, pret de speak, expresar.
stood: pret y pp de stand.
talking: hablando, parlante, charlando, hablar.
thanked: agradecido.
trees: árboles.
unless: a menos que, a no ser que.

same manner. For, although he queen had ordered a little equipage of all things necessary for me, while I was in her service, yet my ideas were wholly taken up with what I saw on every side of me, and I **winked** at my own littleness, as people do at their own **faults**. The captain understood my **raillery** very well, and **merrily** replied with the old English **proverb**, "that he doubted mine eyes were bigger than my belly, for he did not observe my stomach so good, although I had fasted all day;" and, continuing in his mirth, protested "he would have gladly given a hundred pounds, to have seen my closet in the eagle's bill, and afterwards in its fall from so great a height into the sea; which would certainly have been a most astonishing **object**, worthy to have the description of it transmitted to future ages:" and the comparison of Phaeton was so **obvious**, that he could not forbear **applying** it, although I did not much **admire** the conceit.

The captain having been at Tonquin, was, in his return to England, driven north-eastward to the latitude of 44 degrees, and **longitude** of 143. But meeting a trade-wind two days after I came on board him, we sailed **southward** a long time, and **coasting** New Holland, kept our course west-south-west, and then south-south-west, till we doubled the Cape of Good Hope. Our voyage was very prosperous, but I shall not trouble the reader with a **journal** of it. The captain called in at one or two ports, and sent in his long-boat for provisions and fresh water; but I never went out of the ship till we came into the Downs, which was on the third day of June, 1706, about nine months after my escape. I **offered** to leave my **goods** in security for **payment** of my **freight**: but the captain protested he would not **receive** one **farthing**. We took a kind leave of each other, and I made him promise he would come to see me at my house in Redriff. I hired a horse and **guide** for five shillings, which I **borrowed** of the captain.

As I was on the road, observing the littleness of the **houses**, the trees, the cattle, and the people, I began to think myself in Lilliput. I was afraid of trampling on every traveller I **met**, and often called aloud to have them **stand** out of the way, so that I had like to have gotten one or two broken **heads** for my impertinence.

Spanish

admire: admirar, admiran, admiro,
admiren, admiras, admiramos,
admiráis, admirad, admira, admire.
applying: aplicando, empleando.
borrowed: prestado.
coasting: Costear, marcha por inercia,
concerniente al cabotaje, estancia
costera, costero.
farthing: comino.
faults: desperfecto, fallas.
freight: flete, carga.
goods: bienes, géneros, mercancías,

mercancía.
guide: guía, guiar, mandar, dirigir,
conducir.
heads: cabezas, administradores.
houses: casas.
journal: diario, periódico, gorrón,
revista, muñón, libro diario.
longitude: longitud, la longitud.
merrily: alegrementemente.
met: encontrado, hallado.
object: objeto, el objeto, objetar.
obvious: obvio, evidente.

offered: ofrecido.
payment: pago, retribución, abono.
proverb: proverbio.
raillery: burlas, chanzas, vaya, burla.
receive: recibir, reciben, recibís,
recibimos, recibes, recibe, reciban,
recibid, reciba, recibo, tomar.
southward: hacia el sur, del sur.
stand: estar de pie, puesto, levantarse,
granero, posición, cabina, soporte,
base, estante, caseta, pararse.
winked: Guñado.

When I came to my own house, for which I was forced to inquire, one of the servants **opening** the door, I bent down to go in, (like a **goose** under a gate,) for fear of **striking** my head. My **wife** run out to **embrace** me, but I **stooped lower** than her knees, **thinking** she could **otherwise** never be able to **reach** my mouth. My **daughter** kneeled to ask my **blessing**, but I could not see her till she **arose**, having been so long used to stand with my head and eyes erect to above sixty feet; and then I went to take her up with one hand by the waist. I looked down upon the servants, and one or two **friends** who were in the house, as if they had been pigmies and I a **giant**. I told my wife, "she had been too **thrifty**, for I found she had **starved herself** and her daughter to nothing." In short, I **behaved myself** so **unaccountably**, that they were all of the captain's opinion when he first saw me, and concluded I had lost my wits. This I mention as an instance of the great power of habit and prejudice.

In a little time, I and my family and friends came to a right understanding: but my wife protested "I should never go to **sea** any more;" although my evil **destiny** so ordered, that she had not power to hinder me, as the reader may know hereafter. In the mean time, I here conclude the second part of my **unfortunate** voyages.

Spanish

arose: pret de arise, Surgió.
behaved: se comportado, portado, funcionado, conducido, educado, Comportado, comportarse bien, comportar.
blessing: bendiciendo, bendición.
daughter: hija, la hija, Nina.
destiny: destino, suerte.
embrace: abrazar, abarcar.
friends: amigos, los amigos.
giant: gigante.
goose: ganso, oca, ánsar, el ganso.

herself: sí, ella misma, se, sí misma.
lower: bajar, baja, bajo, bajen, baje, bajas, bajan, bajamos, bajáis, bajad, inferior.
myself: yo mismo.
opening: abriendo, abertura, apertura, entrada, inauguración, abrir.
otherwise: de otra manera, de lo contrario.
reach: alcanzar, alcance.
sea: mar, el mar.
starved: hambreado, famélico.

stooped: rebajado.
striking: llamativo.
thinking: pensando, reflexionando, pensamiento, pensante.
thrifty: económico, ahorrativo.
unaccountably: inexplicablemente, irresponsablemente.
unfortunate: desgraciado, infortunado.
wife: esposa, mujer, la esposa.

PART III—**A VOYAGE TO LAPUTA, BALNIBARBI,
LUGGNAGG, GLUBBDUBDRIB, AND JAPAN**

CHAPTER I

[The author sets out on his third voyage. Is taken by pirates. The malice of a Dutchman. His arrival at an island. He is received into Laputa.]

I had not been at home above ten days, when Captain William Robinson, a Cornish man, commander of the Hopewell, a **stout** ship of three **hundred** tons, came to my house. I had formerly been surgeon of another ship where he was master, and a fourth part **owner**, in a voyage to the Levant. He had always treated me more like a **brother**, than an inferior **officer**; and, hearing of my arrival, made me a visit, as I **apprehended** only out of friendship, for nothing passed more than what is usual after long **absences**. But repeating his visits often, expressing his joy to find I me in good health, asking, “whether I were now settled for life?” **adding**, “that he **intended** a voyage to the East Indies in two months,” at last he plainly **invited** me, though with some **apologies**, to be surgeon of the ship; “that I should have another surgeon under me, beside our two mates; that my **salary** should be double to the usual pay; and that having **experienced** my knowledge in sea-affairs to be at least equal to his, he would **enter** into any **engagement** to **follow** my **advice**, as much as if I had **shared** in the command.”

He said so many other obliging things, and I knew him to be so honest a man, that I could not **reject** this proposal; the thirst I had of seeing the world,

Spanish		
absences: ausencias.	contrato, contratación.	proponerse, proyectado, querer, ser destinado a, tener la intención de, a propósito.
adding: sumando, agregando, añadiendo.	enter: entrar, entro, entra, entrad, entráis, entramos, entran, entras, entren, entre, inscribir.	invited: invitado.
advice: consejo, noticias, asesoramiento, publicación, noticia, el consejo.	experienced: experimentado, experto, hábil.	officer: funcionario, oficial, empleado.
apologies: disculpas aceptadas, disculpas.	follow: seguir, seguid, sigues, siguen, sigue, siga, sigan, seguís, seguimos, siga, venir después.	owner: propietario, dueño, poseedor, propietaria.
apprehended: aprehendido.	hundred: ciento, cien, centenar.	reject: rechazar, desecho, suspender, descartar, rehusar, desechar, rechazo.
brother: hermano, el hermano, cofrade.	intended: destinado, destinado a, intencional, intentar, pensar,	salary: salario, sueldo, el sueldo.
engagement: obligación, compromiso,		shared: compartido.
		stout: obstinado.

notwithstanding my past misfortunes, continuing as violent as ever. The only difficulty that remained, was to **persuade** my wife, whose consent however I at last obtained, by the prospect of advantage she proposed to her children.

We set out the 5th day of August, 1706, and arrived at Fort St. George the 11th of April, 1707. We staid there three weeks to **refresh** our crew, many of whom were sick. From thence we went to Tonquin, where the captain resolved to continue some time, because many of the goods he intended to buy were not ready, nor could he expect to be dispatched in several months. Therefore, in hopes to **defray** some of the **charges** he must be at, he bought a **sloop**, loaded it with several sorts of goods, wherewith the Tonquinese usually trade to the neighbouring islands, and putting fourteen men on board, whereof three were of the country, he appointed me master of the sloop, and gave me power to traffic, while he **transacted** his affairs at Tonquin.

We had not sailed above three days, when a great storm **arising**, we were driven five days to the north-north-east, and then to the east: after which we had fair weather, but still with a pretty strong gale from the west. Upon the **tenth** day we were **chased** by two pirates, who soon **overtook** us; for my sloop was so deep laden, that she sailed very **slow**, neither were we in a condition to defend **ourselves**.

We were **boarded** about the same time by both the pirates, who **entered** **furiously** at the head of their men; but finding us all **prostrate** upon our **faces** (for so I gave order), they **pinioned** us with strong ropes, and setting guard upon us, went to search the sloop.

I observed among them a Dutchman, who seemed to be of some authority, though he was not commander of either ship. He knew us by our countenances to be Englishmen, and **jabbering** to us in his own language, swore we should be tied back to back and thrown into the sea. I spoken Dutch tolerably well; I told him who we were, and begged him, in **consideration** of our being Christians and Protestants, of neighbouring countries in strict **alliance**, that he would move the captains to take some **pity** on us. This **inflamed** his rage; he repeated his

Spanish		
alliance: alianza.	furiously: sañudo, reñidamente, rabiosamente, furiosamente.	pity: dolerse por, piedad, compadecer a, lástima, compasión.
arising: subiendo, naciendo.	inflamed: inflamado.	prostrate: postrado, postrar.
boarded: Abordar.	jabbering: barbullando.	refresh: refrescar, refresco, actualizar, refresque, refresca, refresquen, refrescas, refrescan, refrescamos, refrescad, refrescáis.
charges: cargos.	loaded: cargado.	sloop: balandra.
chased: cazado, persiguió.	ourselves: nosotros mismos.	slow: lento.
consideration: consideración, contraprestación, contemplación.	overtook: Alcanzó, pret de overtake.	tenth: décimo.
defray: costear, costear, costead, costeen, costee, costeo, costeáis, costea, costeamos, costean, sufragar.	persuade: convencer, convences, convence, convenzan, convenzo, convenza, convencemos, convenced, convencéis, convencen, persuadir.	transacted: Tramitado, gestionado, pactado, transado, negociado, hecho.
entered: entrado, inscrito, montado.	pinioned: maniató.	
faces: Caras.		

threatenings, and turning to his companions, spoke with great **vehemence** in the Japanese language, as I suppose, often using the word *Christianos*.

The largest of the two **pirate** ships was commanded by a Japanese captain, who spoke a little Dutch, but very imperfectly. He came up to me, and after several questions, which I answered in great **humility**, he said, "we should not die." I made the captain a very low bow, and then, turning to the Dutchman, said, "I was sorry to find more mercy in a **heathen**, than in a brother christian." But I had soon reason to **repent** those foolish words: for that malicious **reprobate**, having often endeavoured in vain to persuade both the captains that I might be thrown into the sea (which they would not **yield** to, after the promise made me that I should not die), however, prevailed so far, as to have a punishment inflicted on me, worse, in all human **appearance**, than death itself. My men were sent by an equal division into both the pirate ships, and my sloop new **manned**. As to myself, it was **determined** that I should be set adrift in a small **canoe**, with paddles and a sail, and four days' provisions; which last, the Japanese captain was so kind to double out of his own **stores**, and would permit no man to **search** me. I got down into the canoe, while the Dutchman, standing upon the deck, loaded me with all the curses and **injurious** terms his language could **afford**.

About an hour before we saw the pirates I had taken an **observation**, and found we were in the latitude of 46 N. and longitude of 183. When I was at some distance from the pirates, I discovered, by my pocket-glass, several islands to the south-east. I set up my sail, the wind being **fair**, with a design to reach the **nearest** of those islands, which I made a shift to do, in about three hours. It was all rocky: however I got many birds' eggs; and, striking fire, I kindled some heath and **dry sea-weed**, by which I **roasted** my eggs. I ate no other supper, being resolved to spare my provisions as much as I could. I passed the night under the shelter of a rock, **strewing** some heath under me, and slept **pretty** well.

The next day I sailed to another island, and thence to a third and fourth, sometimes using my sail, and sometimes my paddles. But, not to trouble the reader with a particular account of my distresses, let it suffice, that on the fifth

Spanish

afford: permitirse, producir, produce, produzco, produzcan, produzca, producís, producimos, producid, produces, producen.

appearance: aspecto, apariencia, aparición, comparecencia, vista, apersonamiento.

canoe: canoa, piragua.

determined: determinado, decidido.

dry: seco, secar, enjugar.

fair: justo, rubio, mercado, feria, verbena, bazar, equitativo, hermoso.

heath: brezal, brezo.

heathen: pagano.

humility: humildad.

injurious: injurioso, perjudicial.

manned: tripulado.

nearest: más cercano.

observation: observación, reparo, censura.

pirate: pirata.

pretty: bonito, lindo, majo, amable, guapo, bastante, guapa.

repent: arrepentirse.

reprobate: malvado, réprobo, recriminar, reprobar.

roasted: asado.

search: buscar, búsqueda, busca, registro, investigación.

sea-weed: algas.

stores: reservas.

strewing: esparciendo.

vehemence: vehemencia.

yield: ceder, cedemos, cedés, cedo, ceden, cedéis, ceded, cede, ceda, cedan, rendimiento.

day I arrived at the last island in my sight, which lay south-south-east to the former.

This island was at a greater distance than I expected, and I did not reach it in less than five hours. I encompassed it almost round, before I could find a convenient place to land in; which was a small creek, about three times the **wideness** of my canoe. I found the island to be all rocky, only a little intermingled with **tufts** of grass, and **sweet-smelling herbs**. I took out my small provisions and after having refreshed myself, I secured the remainder in a **cave**, whereof there were great numbers; I gathered **plenty** of eggs upon the rocks, and got a quantity of dry sea-weed, and **parched** grass, which I designed to kindle the next day, and **roast** my eggs as well as I could, for I had about me my **flint**, steel, match, and burning-glass. I lay all night in the cave where I had **lodged** my provisions. My bed was the same dry grass and sea-weed which I intended for **fuel**. I slept very little, for the disquiets of my mind prevailed over my weariness, and kept me **awake**. I considered how impossible it was to preserve my life in so desolate a place, and how miserable my end must be: yet found myself so **listless** and **desponding**, that I had not the heart to rise; and before I could get spirits enough to creep out of my cave, the day was far advanced. I walked awhile among the rocks: the sky was perfectly clear, and the sun so hot, that I was forced to turn my face from it: when all on a sudden it became **obscure**, as I thought, in a manner very different from what happens by the **interposition** of a **cloud**. I turned back, and perceived a vast **opaque** body between me and the sun moving forwards towards the island: it seemed to be about two miles high, and hid the sun six or seven minutes; but I did not observe the air to be much colder, or the sky more **darkened**, than if I had stood under the **shade** of a **mountain**. As it **approached** nearer over the place where I was, it appeared to be a firm substance, the **bottom** flat, smooth, and shining very **bright**, from the reflection of the sea below. I stood upon a height about two hundred yards from the shore, and saw this vast body descending almost to a **parallel** with me, at less than an English mile distance. I took out my pocket **perspective**, and could plainly discover numbers of people moving up and down the sides of it, which appeared to be sloping; but what those people where doing I was not able to distinguish.

Spanish

approached: Acercado.	desponding: Desanimar.	opaque: opaco.
awake: despierto, despertar, despertarse.	flint: pedernal.	parallel: paralelo.
bottom: fondo, suelo, inferior, lado inferior, el fondo, culo, posaderas, trasero.	fuel: combustible, carburante.	parched: se agostado, secado, resecado, abrasado, seco, tostado.
bright: claro, luminoso, brillante, magnífico.	herbs: hierbas.	perspective: perspectiva.
cave: cueva, la cueva, hueco, bache, caverna, gruta.	interposition: interposición.	plenty: lleno.
cloud: nube, la nube, nublar.	listless: apático, lánguido.	roast: asar, asado, tostar, carne asada.
darkened: oscurecido.	lodged: encamado, Habitado.	shade: sombra, sombrear, pantalla, matizar, tono, matiz.
	mountain: montaña, monte.	sweet-smelling: fragante, perfumado.
	obscure: oscuro, disimular, disimulan, disimulas, disimulo, disimule, disimula, disimuláis, disimulamos, disimulad, disimulen.	tufts: copetes.
		wideness: ancho, anchura, amplitud.

The natural love of life gave me some **inward motion** of joy, and I was ready to entertain a hope that this adventure might, some way or other, help to deliver me from the desolate place and condition I was in. But at the same time the reader can hardly conceive my astonishment, to behold an island in the air, inhabited by men, who were able (as it should seem) to raise or **sink**, or put it into **progressive** motion, as they pleased. But not being at that time in a disposition to philosophise upon this **phenomenon**, I rather chose to observe what course the island would take, because it seemed for awhile to stand still. Yet soon after, it advanced nearer, and I could see the sides of it encompassed with several gradations of galleries, and stairs, at certain **intervals**, to descend from one to the other. In the lowest gallery, I beheld some people **fishing** with long **angling rods**, and others looking on. I waved my **cap** (for my hat was long since worn out) and my handkerchief toward the island; and upon its nearer approach, I called and **shouted** with the utmost strength of my voice; and then looking **circumspectly**, I beheld a **crowd gather** to that side which was most in my view. I found by their pointing towards me and to each other, that they plainly discovered me, although they made no return to my **shouting**. But I could see four or five men **running** in great haste, up the stairs, to the top of the island, who then **disappeared**. I happened rightly to conjecture, that these were sent for orders to some person in authority upon this occasion.

The number of people increased, and, in less than half all **hour**, the island was **moved** and **raised** in such a manner, that the lowest gallery appeared in a parallel of less than a hundred yards distance from the height where I stood. I then put myself in the most supplicating posture, and spoke in the humblest accent, but received no answer. Those who stood nearest over against me, seemed to be persons of **distinction**, as I **supposed** by their habit. They conferred **earnestly** with each other, looking often upon me. At length one of them called out in a clear, polite, smooth dialect, not unlike in sound to the Italian: and therefore I returned an answer in that language, hoping at least that the **cadence** might be more agreeable to his ears. Although neither of us understood the other, yet my **meaning** was **easily** known, for the people saw the distress I was in.

Spanish

angling: pesca con caña.

cadence: cadencia.

cap: gorro, gorra, birrete, el gorro, tapa, tapón, zuncho, tapar, casquillo, bonete.

circumspectly: prudentemente, circunspectamente.

crowd: muchedumbre, multitud, gentío.

disappeared: desaparecido.

distinction: distinción.

earnestly: seriamente.

easily: fácilmente.

fishing: pesca, pesquero.

gather: recoger, deducir, reunir, recolectar, cosechar.

hour: hora, la hora.

intervals: intervalos.

inward: interior, interno.

meaning: intención, significado, sentido, significación.

motion: movimiento, moción, petición.

moved: emotiva, movido,

emocionado, afectado.

phenomenon: fenómeno.

progressive: progresivo.

raised: alzado, elevado, en relieve, levantado, peraltada, recreado.

rods: bastones.

running: corriendo, funcionamiento.

shouted: gritado.

shouting: griterío.

sink: fregadero, sumidero, bucear, lavabo, hundir.

supposed: supuesto.

They made **signs** for me to come down from the **rock**, and go towards the **shore**, which I **accordingly** did; and the **flying island** being **raised** to a **convenient height**, the **verge directly** over me, a **chain** was let down from the **lowest gallery**, with a **seat fastened** to the **bottom**, to which I **fixed myself**, and was **drawn** up by pulleys.

Spanish		
accordingly : en consecuencia, de acuerdo con, por consiguiente.	gallery : galería.	shore : orilla, costa, ribera.
bottom : fondo, suelo, inferior, lado inferior, el fondo, culo, posaderas, trasero.	height : altura, altitud, elevación, la altura, estatura, cerro.	signs : señales, carteles de señalización, signo.
chain : cadena, la cadena, encadenar.	island : isla, la isla.	verge : lisera, borde.
convenient : conveniente.	lowest : infimo, bajo.	
directly : directamente, seguido.	myself : yo mismo.	
drawn : dibujado, encantado, trazado.	raised : alzado, elevado, en relieve, levantado, peraltada, recredido.	
fastened : fijado, sujetado, atado.	rock : roca, balancear, piedra, mecer, peña.	
fixed : fijo, fijado, reparado.	seat : asiento, el asiento, sitio, sede, asentar, sentar.	
flying : volando, volante.		

CHAPTER II

[The humours and dispositions of the Laputians **described**. An account of their learning. Of the king and his court. The author's reception there. The inhabitants **subject** to fear and disquietudes. An account of the women.]

At my **alighting**, I was **surrounded** with a crowd of people, but those who stood **nearest** seemed to be of better quality. They **beheld** me with all the marks and **circumstances** of wonder; neither indeed was I much in their **debt**, having never till then seen a race of mortals so singular in their **shapes**, **habits**, and countenances. Their heads were all **reclined**, either to the right, or the left; one of their eyes **turned** inward, and the other directly up to the **zenith**. Their outward **garments** were adorned with the **figures** of suns, moons, and **stars**; **interwoven** with those of fiddles, flutes, harps, trumpets, guitars, harpsichords, and many other instruments of **music**, **unknown** to us in Europe. I observed, here and there, many in the habit of servants, with a blown **bladder**, fastened like a **flail** to the end of a stick, which they carried in their **hands**. In each bladder was a small quantity of **dried peas**, or little pebbles, as I was afterwards informed. With these **bladders**, they now and then **flapped** the mouths and ears of those who stood near them, of which **practice** I could not then conceive the meaning. It seems the minds of these people are so taken up with **intense** speculations, that they neither can speak, nor attend to the discourses of others, without being roused by

Spanish

alighting: aterrizaje, Bajar, de aterrizaje.
beheld: considerado, observado, contemplado, visto, advertido, mirado, Percibido, pret y pp de behold.
bladder: vejiga, ampolla.
bladders: las vejigas.
circumstances: circunstancias, circunstancia.
debt: deuda.
described: descrito.

dried: seco.
figures: cifras.
flail: revolcarse, mayal.
flapped: batido.
garments: ornamentos.
habits: hábitos.
hands: las manos.
intense: violento, intenso, fuerte.
interwoven: entretejido.
music: música.
near: cerca, próximo, cerca de, cercano, entrante, casi.

peas: guisantes.
practice: ejercicio, practicar, emplear, práctica, ejercer.
reclined: reclinado.
shapes: las formas, formas, aspectos.
stars: estrellas.
subject: asunto, tema, asignatura, someter, sujeto, cuestión, materia.
surrounded: rodeado, circundado.
turned: girado, vuelto, trastornado.
unknown: desconocido, incógnita.
zenith: cenit.

some **external** taction upon the organs of speech and hearing; for which reason, those persons who are able to afford it always keep a **flapper** (the **original** is climenole) in their family, as one of their domestics; nor ever walk abroad, or make visits, without him. And the business of this officer is, when two, three, or more persons are in company, gently to strike with his bladder the mouth of him who is to speak, and the right ear of him or them to whom the **speaker addresses** himself. This flapper is likewise employed diligently to attend his master in his walks, and upon occasion to give him a **soft** flap on his eyes; because he is always so wrapped up in **cogitation**, that he is in manifest danger of falling down every **precipice**, and **bouncing** his head against every post; and in the streets, of justling others, or being justled himself into the kennel.

It was necessary to give the reader this information, without which he would be at the same loss with me to understand the proceedings of these people, as they **conducted** me up the stairs to the top of the island, and from thence to the royal palace. While we were **ascending**, they forgot several times what they were about, and left me to myself, till their **memories** were again roused by their flappers; for they appeared altogether unmoved by the sight of my foreign habit and countenance, and by the shouts of the vulgar, whose thoughts and minds were more **disengaged**.

At last we entered the palace, and proceeded into the chamber of presence, where I saw the king **seated** on his **throne**, attended on each side by persons of **prime** quality. Before the throne, was a large table filled with globes and **spheres**, and mathematical instruments of all kinds. His majesty took not the least **notice** of us, although our **entrance** was not without **sufficient** noise, by the concourse of all persons belonging to the court. But he was then **deep** in a problem; and we attended at least an hour, before he could **solve** it. There stood by him, on each side, a young **page** with **flaps** in their hands, and when they saw he was at leisure, one of them gently struck his mouth, and the other his right ear; at which he **startled** like one awaked on the sudden, and looking towards me and the company I was in, **recollected** the occasion of our coming, whereof he had been informed before. He spoke some words, whereupon immediately a young man

Spanish		
addresses: direcciones.	joven a la moda de los años veinte.	seated: sentado.
ascending: ascendiendo, subiendo, ascendente, escalando.	flaps: solapas, aletas.	soft: blando, suave, tierno, dulce.
bouncing: fuerte.	memories: memorias, recuerdos.	solve: resolver, resuelve, resuelven, resuelves, resolvemos, resolved, resolvéis, resuelvo, resuelvan, resuelva, solucionar.
cogitation: reflexión, meditación.	notice: cartel, aviso, anuncio, notar, advertir, nota, notificación, noticias, noticia, percibir, publicación.	speaker: altavoz, orador, ponente, conferenciante.
conducted: conducido.	original: original.	spheres: esferos.
deep: profundo, hondo.	page: página, paje, botones.	startled: sobresaltado.
disengaged: desembarazado.	precipice: precipicio, despeñadero, abismo, derrumbadero.	sufficient: suficiente, bastante.
entrance: entrada, la entrada.	prime: primero, imprimir.	throne: trono.
external: externo, exterior.	recollected: recordado, acordado.	
flap: solapa, colgajo, alerón, aleta.		
flapper: joven a la moda, matamoscas,		

with a flap came up to my side, and flapped me gently on the right ear; but I made signs, as well as I could, that I had no occasion for such an instrument; which, as I afterwards found, gave his majesty, and the whole court, a very mean opinion of my understanding. The king, as far as I could conjecture, asked me several questions, and I **addressed** myself to him in all the languages I had. When it was found I could neither understand nor be understood, I was conducted by his order to an apartment in his palace (this prince being distinguished above all his **predecessors** for his hospitality to strangers), where two servants were appointed to attend me. My **dinner** was brought, and four persons of quality, whom I **remembered** to have seen very near the king's person, did me the honour to dine with me. We had two courses, of three dishes each. In the first course, there was a **shoulder** of mutton cut into an **equilateral triangle**, a **piece** of beef into a rhomboides, and a **pudding** into a **cycloid**. The second course was two ducks **trussed up** in the form of fiddles; **sausages** and puddings resembling flutes and hautboys, and a breast of **veal** in the **shape** of a **harp**. The servants cut our bread into **cones**, **cylinders**, parallelograms, and several other mathematical figures.

While we were at dinner, I made bold to ask the **names** of several things in their language, and those noble persons, by the assistance of their flappers, delighted to give me answers, hoping to raise my admiration of their great abilities if I could be brought to converse with them. I was soon able to call for bread and **drink**, or whatever else I wanted.

After dinner my company withdrew, and a person was sent to me by the king's order, attended by a flapper. He brought with him pen, ink, and paper, and three or four books, giving me to understand by signs, that he was sent to teach me the language. We sat together four hours, in which time I wrote down a great number of words in **columns**, with the **translations** over against them; I likewise made a shift to **learn** several short sentences; for my **tutor** would order one of my servants to fetch something, to turn about, to make a bow, to **sit**, or to stand, or walk, and the like. Then I took down the sentence in **writing**. He showed me also, in one of his books, the figures of the **sun**, **moon**, and stars, the

Spanish

addressed: dirigido.
columns: columnas.
cones: conos.
cycloid: cicloide.
cylinders: cilindros.
dinner: cena, comida, banquete.
drink: beber, bebida, tomar, el refresco, trago, copa.
equilateral: equilátero.
harp: arpa.
learn: aprender, aprenda, aprendemos, aprendes, aprendo,

aprenden, aprended, aprendan, aprende, aprendéis, estudiar.
moon: luna, la luna.
names: nombres, Michael.
piece: pieza, pedazo, parte, trozo, tela.
predecessors: antecesores.
pudding: pudín, budín.
remembered: recordado.
sausages: salsichas, salchichas, embutidos.
shape: forma, formar, figura, amoldar, horma, la forma, perfil, conformar.

shoulder: hombro, el hombro, espalda, liserá, banquina, reborde, espaldilla.
sit: sentarse, estar sentado, sentar.
sun: sol, el sol.
translations: traducciones.
triangle: triángulo, triangulo.
trussed: ató.
tutor: ayo.
veal: ternera, carne de ternera, la ternera.
writing: escribiendo, escritura, letra, inscripción.

zodiac, the **tropics**, and **polar** circles, together with the **denominations** of many **plains** and **solids**. He gave me the names and descriptions of all the musical instruments, and the general terms of art in playing on each of them. After he had left me, I placed all my words, with their **interpretations**, in **alphabetical** order. And thus, in a few days, by the help of a very faithful memory, I got some **insight** into their language. The word, which I interpret the flying or **floating** island, is in the original Laputa, whereof I could never learn the true **etymology**. Lap, in the old **obsolete** language, **signifies** high; and untuh, a governor; from which they say, by **corruption**, was derived Laputa, from Lapuntuh. But I do not **approve** of this **derivation**, which seems to be a little strained. I ventured to offer to the learned among them a conjecture of my own, that Laputa was **quasi** lap outed; lap, signifying properly, the **dancing** of the sunbeams in the sea, and outed, a wing; which, however, I shall not **obtrude**, but submit to the judicious reader.

Those to whom the king had **entrusted** me, observing how ill I was clad, ordered a **tailor** to come next morning, and take measure for a suit of clothes. This **operator** did his office after a different manner from those of his trade in Europe. He first took my altitude by a quadrant, and then, with a rule and compasses, described the **dimensions** and **outlines** of my whole body, all which he entered upon paper; and in six days brought my clothes very ill made, and quite out of shape, by happening to mistake a figure in the **calculation**. But my comfort was, that I observed such accidents very frequent, and little regarded.

During my confinement for want of clothes, and by an **indisposition** that held me some days longer, I much enlarged my dictionary; and when I went next to court, was able to understand many things the king spoke, and to return him some kind of answers. His majesty had given orders, that the island should move north-east and by east, to the **vertical** point over Lagado, the metropolis of the whole kingdom below, upon the firm earth. It was about ninety leagues distant, and our voyage lasted four days and a half. I was not in the least sensible of the progressive motion made in the air by the island. On the second morning, about eleven o’clock, the king himself in person, attended by his nobility, courtiers, and

Spanish		
alphabetical: alfabético.	entrusted: confiado, encomendado, se encargado.	operator: operador, operadora, operario, corredor de bolsa.
approve: aprobar, aprueban, apruebo, apruebas, aprueba, aprobamos, aprobáis, aprobado, aprueben, apruebe.	etymology: etimología.	outlines: contornos.
calculation: cálculo, cuenta.	floating: flotante, flotación.	plains: llanos.
corruption: corrupción, deterioración, putrefacción.	indisposition: indisposición.	polar: polar.
dancing: bailando, baile.	insight: perspicacia, revelación.	quasi: cuasi.
denominations: denominaciones.	interpretations: interpretaciones.	signifies: significa.
derivation: derivación.	obsolete: obsoleto, anticuado.	solids: residuo.
dimensions: dimensiones.	obtrude: impon, impongan, imponga, impones, imponen, imponed, imponéis, impongo, impone, extended, extiendo.	tailor: sastre, costurera.
		tropics: zona tropical.
		vertical: vertical.
		zodiac: zodiaco, zodiaco.

officers, having prepared all their **musical** instruments, **played** on them for three hours without **intermission**, so that I was quite stunned with the noise; neither could I possibly guess the meaning, till my tutor informed me. He said that, the people of their island had their ears adapted to hear “the music of the spheres, which always played at certain periods, and the court was now prepared to bear their part, in whatever instrument they most excelled.”

In our journey towards Lagado, the capital city, his majesty ordered that the island should stop over certain towns and villages, from whence he might receive the petitions of his **subjects**. And to this purpose, several packthreads were let down, with small weights at the bottom. On these packthreads the people **strung** their petitions, which mounted up directly, like the **scraps** of paper fastened by school **boys** at the end of the **string** that holds their kite. Sometimes we received **wine** and victuals from below, which were drawn up by pulleys.

The knowledge I had in mathematics, gave me great assistance in acquiring their **phraseology**, which **depended** much upon that **science**, and music; and in the latter I was not **unskilled**. Their ideas are perpetually **conversant** in lines and figures. If they would, for example, praise the beauty of a woman, or any other animal, they describe it by rhombs, circles, parallelograms, ellipses, and other **geometrical** terms, or by words of art drawn from music, needless here to repeat. I observed in the king’s **kitchen** all sorts of mathematical and musical instruments, after the figures of which they cut up the joints that were served to his majesty’s table.

Their houses are very ill **built**, the walls bevil, without one right angle in any apartment; and this defect **arises** from the contempt they bear to **practical geometry**, which they despise as vulgar and **mechanic**; those instructions they give being too **refined** for the **intellects** of their workmen, which occasions perpetual **mistakes**. And although they are dexterous enough upon a piece of paper, in the management of the rule, the **pencil**, and the **divider**, yet in the common **actions** and behaviour of life, I have not seen a more **clumsy**, **awkward**, and **unhandy** people, nor so slow and **perplexed** in their conceptions upon all

Spanish

actions: acciones.

arises: sube, nace.

awkward: difícil.

boys: los muchachos.

built: construido, construyó,

fabricados, pret y pp de build.

clumsy: torpe.

conversant: enterado de, entendido,

versado en, versado, experto, perito, entendido en.

depended: dependido.

divider: divisor.

geometrical: geométrico.

geometry: geometría.

intellects: intelecto.

intermission: descanso, intermisión.

kitchen: cocina, la cocina.

mechanic: mecánico.

mistakes: errores.

musical: musical.

pencil: lápiz.

perplexed: perplejo, desconcertado.

phraseology: fraseología.

played: jugado, tocado.

practical: práctico.

refined: fino, refinado.

science: ciencia, la ciencia.

scraps: chicharrones, recortes, residuos.

string: cuerda, cadena, mondar habas, cordón.

strung: pret y pp de string.

subjects: temas.

unhandy: Desmañado.

unskilled: inexperto.

wine: vino, el vino.

other subjects, except those of mathematics and music. They are very bad reasoners, and **vehemently** given to opposition, unless when they happen to be of the right opinion, which is seldom their case. Imagination, fancy, and invention, they are wholly strangers to, nor have any words in their language, by which those ideas can be expressed; the whole compass of their thoughts and mind being shut up within the two **forementioned sciences**.

Most of them, and especially those who deal in the **astronomical** part, have great faith in **judicial astrology**, although they are ashamed to own it publicly. But what I chiefly admired, and thought altogether **unaccountable**, was the strong disposition I observed in them towards news and politics, perpetually inquiring into public affairs, giving their judgments in matters of state, and **passionately disputing** every inch of a party opinion. I have indeed observed the same disposition among most of the mathematicians I have known in Europe, although I could never discover the least **analogy** between the two sciences; unless those people suppose, that because the smallest circle has as many degrees as the largest, therefore the **regulation** and management of the world require no more abilities than the **handling** and turning of a globe; but I rather take this quality to spring from a very common **infirmity** of human nature, **inclining** us to be most curious and **conceited** in matters where we have least concern, and for which we are least adapted by study or nature.

These people are under continual disquietudes, never **enjoying** a minutes peace of mind; and their **disturbances** proceed from causes which very little **affect** the rest of mortals. Their apprehensions **arise** from several changes they **dread** in the celestial bodies: for instance, that the earth, by the continual **approaches** of the sun towards it, must, in course of time, be **absorbed**, or swallowed up; that the face of the sun, will, by degrees, be **encrusted** with its own effluvia, and give no more light to the world; that the earth very narrowly escaped a **brush** from the tail of the last **comet**, which would have infallibly reduced it to **ashes**; and that the next, which they have **calculated** for one-and-thirty years **hence**, will probably destroy us. For if, in its **perihelion**, it should approach within a certain degree of the sun (as by their calculations they have

Spanish

absorbed: absorbido, absorto.	brush: cepillo, cepillar, escobilla, pincel, brocha, el cepillo.	manejar.
affect: afectar, afecte, afectas, afectan, afectan, afectáis, afecta, afectad, afectamos, afecto, conmoover.	calculated: calculado, computado.	hence: de aquí a, por tanto.
analogy: analogía.	comet: cometa.	inclining: inclinación, inclinar.
approaches: aproches.	conceited: presumido, hueco.	infirmity: enfermedad, debilidad.
arise: subir, nacer, nacéis, suban, suba, nace, naced, nacemos, nacen, sube, nazca.	disputing: disputar.	judicial: judicial.
ashes: cenizas.	disturbances: alteraciones.	passionately: apasionadamente.
astrology: astrología.	dread: miedo.	perihelion: perihelio.
astronomical: astronómico.	encrusted: incrustó.	regulation: regla, reglamento, regulación, disposición.
	enjoying: disfrutando, gozando.	sciences: ciencias, letras.
	forementioned: mencionado.	unaccountable: inexplicable.
	handling: manipulación, manejo,	vehemently: vehementemente.

reason to dread) it will receive a degree of **heat** ten thousand times more intense than that of red hot **glowing** iron, and in its **absence** from the sun, carry a blazing tail ten hundred thousand and fourteen miles long, through which, if the earth should pass at the distance of one hundred thousand miles from the **nucleus**, or main body of the comet, it must in its passage be set on fire, and reduced to ashes: that the sun, **daily spending** its rays without any **nutriment** to supply them, will at last be wholly **consumed** and **annihilated**; which must be attended with the destruction of this earth, and of all the **planets** that receive their light from it.

They are so perpetually alarmed with the apprehensions of these, and the like **impending** dangers, that they can neither sleep **quietly** in their beds, nor have any **relish** for the common pleasures and amusements of life. When they meet an acquaintance in the morning, the first question is about the sun's health, how he looked at his **setting** and rising, and what hopes they have to avoid the stroke of the approaching comet. This **conversation** they are apt to run into with the same temper that boys discover in **delighting** to hear terrible stories of spirits and hobgoblins, which they **greedily** listen to, and dare not go to bed for fear.

The women of the island have abundance of **vivacity**: they, condemn their husbands, and are **exceedingly** fond of strangers, whereof there is always a considerable number from the continent below, **attending** at court, either upon affairs of the several towns and corporations, or their own particular occasions, but are much **despised**, because they want the same endowments. Among these the ladies choose their **gallants**: but the vexation is, that they act with too much ease and security; for the husband is always so **rapt** in **speculation**, that the mistress and **lover** may proceed to the greatest familiarities before his face, if he be but provided with paper and **implements**, and without his flapper at his side.

The wives and **daughters lament** their confinement to the island, although I think it the most delicious spot of ground in the world; and although they live here in the greatest plenty and magnificence, and are allowed to do whatever they please, they long to see the world, and take the diversions of the metropolis, which they are not allowed to do without a particular license from the king; and

Spanish

absence: ausencia, falta.
annihilated: aniquilado, anonadado.
attending: asistiendo.
consumed: consumido.
conversation: conversación.
daily: diariamente, diario, cotidiano, de todos los días, todos los días.
daughters: hijas.
delighting: deleitar.
despised: despreciado.
exceedingly: sumamente.
gallants: valeroso.

glowing: resplandeciente.
greedily: vorazmente.
heat: calor, calentar, el calor, hornada, carga de fusión.
impending: inminente.
implements: útiles, instrumental, menesteres, implementos, implementa.
lament: lamentar, lamentarse, lamento.
lover: querido, amante, novio.
nucleus: núcleo.

nutriment: alimento, nutrimento.
planets: planetas.
quietly: calladamente, silenciosamente.
rapt: absorto.
relish: paladear, condimento, saborear.
setting: puesta, ajuste, escena, configuración, cuajado, escenario.
speculation: especulación.
spending: gastando, pasando, gasto.
vivacity: vivacidad.

this is not **easy** to be **obtained**, because the people of quality have found, by frequent experience, how hard it is to persuade their women to return from **below**. I was told that a great court lady, who had several children, — is **married** to the prime minister, the richest subject in the kingdom, a very graceful person, extremely fond of her, and **lives** in the finest palace of the island, — went down to Lagado on the pretence of health, there hid herself for several months, till the king sent a warrant to search for her; and she was found in an obscure **eating-house** all in **rags**, having **pawned** her clothes to **maintain** an old deformed **footman**, who **beat** her every day, and in whose company she was taken, much against her will. And although her **husband** received her with all possible kindness, and without the least reproach, she **soon** after contrived to **steal** down again, with all her jewels, to the same **gallant**, and has not been heard of since.

This may perhaps pass with the reader rather for an European or English story, than for one of a country so remote. But he may please to **consider**, that the caprices of **womankind** are not **limited** by any climate or nation, and that they are much more **uniform**, than can be easily imagined.

In about a month’s time, I had made a tolerable **proficiency** in their language, and was able to **answer** most of the king’s **questions**, when I had the honour to attend him. His majesty discovered not the least curiosity to inquire into the laws, government, history, religion, or manners of the countries where I had been; but confined his questions to the state of mathematics, and received the account I gave him with great contempt and indifference, though often roused by his flapper on each side.

Spanish		
answer: respuesta, responder, contestar, contestación, responder a, corresponder al, contestar a, la respuesta, réplica.	contemplar.	married: casado, casada, se casado, conyugal.
beat: golpear, batido, batir, pegar, apalear, pulsación, latido, batimiento.	easy: fácil.	obtained: obtenido.
below: abajo, debajo de, debajo, bajo, por debajo de, en el fondo.	eating-house: figón.	pawned: empeñado.
consider: considerar, considerad, considero, consideren, consideras, consideran, consideramos, consideráis, considera, considere,	footman: lacayo.	proficiency: competencia, habilidad, pericia.
	gallant: galante, galán, valeroso.	questions: preguntas.
	husband: marido, esposo, el esposo.	rags: los trapos.
	limited: limitado, limitada.	soon: pronto, luego.
	lives: Vive, habita.	steal: robar, hurtar, tomar.
	maintain: mantener, conservar, mantenga, mantengan, mantén, mantened, mantenemos, mantienes, mantienen, mantengo, mantiene.	uniform: uniforme.
		womankind: las mujeres.

CHAPTER III

[A phenomenon **solved** by **modern** philosophy and **astronomy**. The Laputians' great improvements in the latter. The king's **method** of **suppressing** insurrections.]

I desired **leave** of this prince to see the curiosities of the island, which he was graciously pleased to **grant**, and ordered my tutor to attend me. I chiefly wanted to know, to what cause, in **art** or in nature, it owed its several motions, whereof I will now give a **philosophical** account to the reader.

The flying or floating island is exactly **circular**, its diameter 7837 yards, or about four miles and a half, and consequently **contains** ten **thousand** acres. It is three hundred yards thick. The bottom, or under surface, which **appears** to those who view it below, is one even **regular** plate of **adamant**, **shooting** up to the height of about two hundred yards. Above it lie the several **minerals** in their usual order, and over all is a coat of **rich mould**, ten or twelve feet deep. The declivity of the upper surface, from the circumference to the centre, is the **natural** cause why all the dews and **rains**, which fall upon the island, are conveyed in small rivulets toward the **middle**, where they are emptied into four large basins, each of about half a mile in **circuit**, and two hundred yards distant from the centre. From these basins the water is **continually exhaled** by the sun in the **daytime**, which **effectually** prevents their **overflowing**. Besides, as it is in the

Spanish

adamant : inexorable, firme.	conceder, subsidio, otorgar,	desbordante.
appears : aparece, comparece.	otorgamiento, donación, ceder.	philosophical : filosófico.
art : arte, el arte.	leave : salir, sal, sale, salís, salimos,	rain : llover, lluvia, la lluvia.
astronomy : astronomía.	salgo, salgan, salga, sales, salen,	rains : las lluvias.
circuit : circuito, el circuito.	saled.	regular : regular, normal.
circular : circular.	method : método, procedimiento.	rich : rico.
contains : contiene.	middle : medio, centro.	shooting : tirando, disparando, tiroteo,
continually : continuamente, siempre.	minerals : los minerales.	punzante.
daytime : día, diurno, tiempo de día.	modern : moderno.	solved : resuelto, solucionado.
effectually : eficazmente, válidamente.	mould : molde, moho, moldear.	suppressing : suprimiendo, sofocando,
exhaled : exhalado, espirado.	natural : natural.	oprimiendo.
grant : subvención, concesión, beca,	overflowing : desbordamiento,	thousand : mil.

power of the monarch to raise the island above the region of clouds and vapours, he can prevent the falling of dews and rain whenever he **pleases**. For the highest clouds cannot rise above two miles, as naturalists agree, at least they were never known to do so in that country.

At the centre of the island there is a **chasm** about fifty yards in diameter, whence the astronomers descend into a large **dome**, which is therefore called *flandona gagnole*, or the astronomer’s cave, situated at the depth of a hundred yards beneath the upper surface of the adamant. In this cave are twenty **lamps** continually **burning**, which, from the reflection of the adamant, cast a strong light into every part. The place is stored with great variety of sextants, **quadrants**, **telescopes**, astrolabes, and other astronomical instruments. But the greatest curiosity, upon which the fate of the island depends, is a **loadstone** of a prodigious size, in shape resembling a weaver’s **shuttle**. It is in length six yards, and in the thickest part at least three yards over. This **magnet** is **sustained** by a very strong **axle** of adamant passing through its middle, upon which it **plays**, and is **poised** so exactly that the weakest hand can turn it. It is **hooped** round with a hollow **cylinder** of adamant, four feet yards in diameter, placed **horizontally**, and **supported** by eight **adamantine** feet, each six yards high. In the middle of the **concave** side, there is a groove twelve inches deep, in which the extremities of the axle are lodged, and turned round as there is occasion.

The stone cannot be removed from its place by any force, because the hoop and its feet are one continued piece with that body of adamant which **constitutes** the bottom of the island.

By means of this loadstone, the island is made to rise and fall, and move from one place to another. For, with respect to that part of the earth over which the monarch **presides**, the stone is **endued** at one of its sides with an attractive power, and at the other with a **repulsive**. Upon placing the magnet erect, with its **attracting** end towards the earth, the island **descends**; but when the **repelling extremity** points downwards, the island mounts directly upwards. When the position of the stone is **oblique**, the motion of the island is so too: for in this magnet, the forces always act in lines parallel to its direction.

Spanish		
adamantine: adamantino.	extremity: extremidad, extremo, extremidades.	balancear, sereno, equilibrar.
attracting: atrayendo, encantando.	hoop: aro.	presides: preside.
axle: eje.	horizontally: horizontalmente.	quadrants: cuadrantes.
burning: quemadura, ardiente.	lamps: lámparas.	repelling: rechazando.
chasm: abismo, precipicio, despeñadero.	loadstone: imán, magnetita.	repulsive: repulsivo.
concave: cóncavo, hueco.	magnet: imán.	shuttle: lanzadera.
constitutes: constituye.	oblique: oblicuo, inclinado.	supported: apoyo, apoyar, sustento, sustentado, sostenido, sostener, sostén, soportar, soportado, manutención, mantener.
cylinder: cilindro, el cilindro.	plays: juega, toca.	sustained: sostenido, continuo.
descends: desciende, baja.	pleases: complace.	telescopes: telescopios.
dome: cúpula, domo.	poised: listo, suspendido, serenidad, equilibrio, en equilibrio, compostura,	
endued: arropado, dotado, dotó.		

By this oblique motion, the **island** is conveyed to different parts of the monarch's dominions. To explain the manner of its progress, let A B **represent** a line drawn across the dominions of Balnibarbi, let the line c d represent the **loadstone**, of which let d be the repelling end, and c the attracting end, the island being over C: let the stone be placed in position c d, with its repelling end downwards; then the island will be driven upwards **obliquely** towards D. When it is arrived at D, let the stone be turned upon its axle, till its attracting end points towards E, and then the island will be carried obliquely towards E; where, if the stone be again turned upon its axle till it stands in the position E F, with its repelling point downwards, the island will rise obliquely towards F, where, by **directing** the attracting end towards G, the island may be carried to G, and from G to H, by turning the stone, so as to make its repelling extremity to point directly downward. And thus, by **changing** the situation of the stone, as often as there is occasion, the island is made to rise and fall by **turns** in an oblique **direction**, and by those **alternate** risings and fallings (the **obliquity** being not considerable) is conveyed from one part of the dominions to the other.

But it must be observed, that this island cannot move beyond the **extent** of the dominions below, nor can it rise above the height of four miles. For which the astronomers (who have written large systems concerning the stone) **assign** the following reason: that the **magnetic** virtue does not extend beyond the distance of four miles, and that the **mineral**, which **acts** upon the stone in the **bowels** of the earth, and in the sea about six leagues distant from the shore, is not **diffused** through the whole globe, but terminated with the **limits** of the king's dominions; and it was easy, from the great advantage of such a **superior** situation, for a prince to bring under his obedience whatever country lay within the **attraction** of that magnet.

When the stone is put parallel to the **plane** of the horizon, the island stands still; for in that case the extremities of it, being at equal distance from the earth, act with equal force, the one in **drawing** downwards, the other in **pushing** upwards, and consequently no motion can **ensue**.

Spanish

acts: hechos.

alternate: alternar, alterno, suplente.

assign: asignar, asignen, asignad, asignas, asigno, asignan, asigna, asignamos, asignáis, asigne.

attraction: atracción.

bowels: intestinos.

changing: cambiando.

d: suficiente, penique, hija, aprobado, fecha, re.

diffused: difundido, EXTENSIVO.

directing: dirigente, dirigir.

direction: dirección, rumbo.

drawing: dibujando, dibujo, encantando, trazando, plano, giro.

ensue: suceder, suceda, sucedes, suceden, sucedemos, sucedéis, suceded, sucede, sucedan, sucedo.

extent: alcance, magnitud, extensión.

limits: límites.

magnetic: magnético.

mineral: mineral.

obliquely: oblicuamente.

obliquity: oblicuidad.

plane: plano, avión, cepillo, aeroplano, propósito, cepillar, plana.

pushing: emprendedor, molesto, empujar, ambicioso, empuje.

represent: representar, presente, representad, representáis, representamos, representan, representas, representen, represento, representa, reproducir.

stone: piedra, la piedra, cálculo.

superior: jefe, superior.

turns: gira, vuelve, trastorna.

This loadstone is under the care of certain astronomers, who, from time to time, give it such positions as the monarch **directs**. They spend the greatest part of their lives in observing the celestial bodies, which they do by the assistance of glasses, far **excelling** ours in goodness. For, although their largest telescopes do not exceed three feet, they **magnify** much more than those of a hundred with us, and show the stars with greater **clearness**. This advantage has enabled them to extend their discoveries much further than our astronomers in Europe; for they have made a catalogue of ten thousand fixed stars, whereas the largest of ours do not contain above one third part of that number. They have likewise discovered two lesser stars, or satellites, which **revolve** about Mars; whereof the **innermost** is distant from the centre of the primary planet exactly three of his diameters, and the **outermost**, five; the former **revolves** in the space of ten hours, and the latter in twenty-one and a half; so that the squares of their **periodical** times are very near in the same proportion with the **cubes** of their distance from the centre of Mars; which evidently shows them to be governed by the same law of **gravitation** that influences the other **heavenly** bodies.

They have observed **ninety**-three different **comets**, and settled their periods with great exactness. If this be true (and they affirm it with great confidence) it is much to be wished, that their observations were made public, whereby the theory of comets, which at present is very **lame** and defective, might be brought to the same perfection with other arts of astronomy.

The king would be the most absolute prince in the universe, if he could but prevail on a ministry to join with him; but these having their estates below on the continent, and considering that the office of a favourite has a very uncertain tenure, would never consent to the **enslaving** of their country.

If any town should engage in **rebellion** or **mutiny**, fall into violent factions, or refuse to pay the usual tribute, the king has two methods of reducing them to obedience. The first and the mildest course is, by keeping the island hovering over such a town, and the lands about it, whereby he can **deprive** them of the benefit of the sun and the rain, and consequently **afflict** the inhabitants with **dearth** and diseases: and if the crime deserve it, they are at the same time pelted

Spanish		
afflict : afligir, afligís, aflijan, afligimos, afligid, afliges, afligen, aflige, aflijo, aflija, entrístecer.	excelling : aventajando, descollando, sobresaliendo, sobreviniendo, sobresalir.	mutiny : motín, amotinarse.
clearness : claridad.	gravitation : gravitación.	ninety-three : noventa y tres.
comets : cometas.	heavenly : celestial, celeste.	outermost : extremo, más exterior, primero, soberanamente, más remoto.
cubes : dado, cubos.	innermost : más profundo.	periodical : periódico, revista, periódica.
dearth : carestía.	lame : cojo.	rebellion : rebelión.
deprive : privar, priva, priven, prive, privas, privan, privamos, priváis, privo, privad.	magnify : magnificar, agrandar, magnificad, magnifique, magnifico, magnificas, magnifican, agrandan, magnificamos, magnifiquen, magnificáis.	revolve : girar, gira, gire, giro, revolver, giramos, giren, giran, giráis, girad, giras.
directs : dirige.		revolves : gira.
enslaving : esclavizando.		

from above with great stones, against which they have no defence but by creeping into **cellars** or **caves**, while the roofs of their houses are beaten to pieces. But if they still continue obstinate, or offer to raise insurrections, he **proceeds** to the last remedy, by letting the island drop directly upon their heads, which makes a **universal** destruction both of houses and men. However, this is an extremity to which the prince is seldom driven, neither indeed is he **willing** to put it in execution; nor dare his ministers **advise** him to an action, which, as it would **render** them odious to the people, so it would be a great damage to their own estates, which all lie below; for the island is the king's demesne.

But there is still indeed a more **weighty** reason, why the **kings** of this country have been always **averse** from **executing** so terrible an action, unless upon the utmost necessity. For, if the town intended to be **destroyed** should have in it any **tall** rocks, as it generally **falls** out in the larger cities, a situation probably chosen at first with a view to prevent such a **catastrophe**; or if it abound in high spires, or pillars of stone, a sudden fall might endanger the bottom or under surface of the island, which, although it consist, as I have said, of one entire adamant, two hundred yards thick, might happen to **crack** by too great a **shock**, or **burst** by approaching too near the **fires** from the houses below, as the backs, both of iron and stone, will often do in our **chimneys**. Of all this the people are well **apprised**, and understand how far to carry their **obstinacy**, where their liberty or property is concerned. And the king, when he is highest **provoked**, and most determined to press a city to rubbish, orders the island to descend with great gentleness, out of a pretence of tenderness to his people, but, indeed, for fear of breaking the adamant bottom; in which case, it is the opinion of all their philosophers, that the loadstone could no longer hold it up, and the whole **mass** would fall to the ground.

By a fundamental law of this realm, neither the king, nor either of his two eldest sons, are **permitted** to leave the island; nor the queen, till she is past **child-bearing**.

Spanish

advise: aconsejar, aconsejan, aconsejen, aconsejas, aconsejo, aconsejamos, aconsejáis, aconsejad, aconseja, aconseje, anunciar.
apprised: Informado.
averse: contrario.
burst: ráfaga, reventar, estallar, salva, reventón, resquebrajarse, quebraja, grieta, hendidura, henderse, ráfaga de impulsos.
catastrophe: catástrofe.
caves: cuevas.

cellars: bodegas.
child-bearing: maternidad.
chimneys: chimeneas.
crack: grieta, hendidura, crujido, quebraja, hendidura, crujir, raja.
destroyed: destruido.
executing: ejecutando.
falls: se cae, decrece, derriba.
fires: incendios.
kings: reyes.
mass: masa, misa, en masa.
obstinacy: obstinación.

permitted: lícito, permitido.
proceeds: producto, beneficios, ganancias.
provoked: provocado.
render: devolver.
shock: choque, impacto, susto, sacudida, conmoción.
tall: alto.
universal: universal.
weighty: pesado, importante, grave, ponderoso, de mucho peso.
willing: dispuesto, deseoso.

CHAPTER IV

[The author leaves Laputa; is **conveyed** to Balnibarbi; **arrives** at the **metropolis**. A description of the metropolis, and the country **adjoining**. The author **hospitably** received by a great lord. His conversation with that lord.]

Although I **cannot** say that I was ill treated in this island, yet I must **confess** I thought myself too much **neglected**, not without some degree of contempt; for neither prince nor people appeared to be curious in any part of knowledge, except mathematics and music, **wherein** I was far their inferior, and upon that account very little **regarded**.

On the other side, after having seen all the **curiosities** of the island, I was very **desirous** to leave it, being **heartily** weary of those people. They were indeed excellent in two sciences for which I have great **esteem**, and wherein I am not **unversed**; but, at the same time, so **abstracted** and involved in speculation, that I never met with such **disagreeable** companions. I **conversed** only with women, **tradesmen**, flappers, and court-pages, during two months of my **abode** there; by which, at last, I rendered myself extremely **contemptible**; yet these were the only people from whom I could ever receive a **reasonable** answer.

I had obtained, by hard study, a good degree of knowledge in their language: I was weary of being confined to an island where I received so little **countenance**, and resolved to leave it with the first opportunity.

Spanish		
abode : domicilio, sin domicilio fijo.	desdeñable.	hospitably : hospitalariamente, acogedoramente, de modo hospitalario.
abstracted : distraído, abstraído, abstracto.	conversed : Conversado.	metropolis : metrópoli, capital.
adjoining : contiguo, vecino, adyacente.	conveyed : entregado, alargado.	neglected : abandonado, descuidado.
arrives : llega.	countenance : semblante.	reasonable : razonable, prudencial.
cannot : presente de no poder.	curiosities : curiosidades.	regarded : mirado.
confess : confesar, confiesan, confiesen, confieso, confiesas, confesamos, confesad, confesáis, confiesa, confiese, declarar.	desirous : deseoso.	tradesmen : trabajadores especializados.
contemptible : despreciable,	disagreeable : desagradable.	unversed : imperito.
	esteem : estima, estimar, estimación, considerar, contemplar, aprecio, tomar en consideración, respetar, estimado.	wherein : en qué.
	heartily : sinceramente.	

There was a great **lord** at court, **nearly** related to the king, and for that reason alone used with respect. He was universally reckoned the most ignorant and **stupid** person among them. He had performed many eminent services for the **crown**, had great natural and **acquired** parts, adorned with integrity and honour; but so ill an ear for music, that his **detractors** reported, "he had been often known to beat time in the **wrong** place;" neither could his tutors, without extreme **difficulty**, teach him to **demonstrate** the most easy **proposition** in the mathematics. He was pleased to show me many marks of favour, often did me the honour of a **visit**, desired to be informed in the affairs of Europe, the laws and customs, the manners and learning of the several countries where I had travelled. He **listened** to me with great **attention**, and made very wise observations on all I spoke. He had two flappers attending him for state, but never made use of them, except at court and in visits of ceremony, and would always command them to withdraw, when we were alone together.

I entreated this illustrious person, to intercede in my **behalf** with his majesty, for leave to depart; which he accordingly did, as he was pleased to tell me, with **regret**: for indeed he had made me several offers very advantageous, which, however, I refused, with expressions of the highest acknowledgment.

On the 16th of February I took leave of his majesty and the court. The king made me a present to the value of about two hundred pounds English, and my **protector**, his **kinsman**, as much more, together with a **letter** of **recommendation** to a **friend** of his in Lagado, the metropolis. The island being then hovering over a mountain about two miles from it, I was let down from the lowest gallery, in the same manner as I had been taken up.

The continent, as far as it is subject to the monarch of the flying island, passes under the general name of Balnibarbi; and the metropolis, as I said before, is called Lagado. I felt some little satisfaction in finding myself on **firm** ground. I **walked** to the city without any concern, being clad like one of the natives, and **sufficiently** instructed to converse with them. I soon found out the person's house to whom I was recommended, **presented** my letter from his friend the **grandee** in the island, and was received with much kindness. This great lord,

Spanish

acquired: adquirido.

attention: atención, firmes.

behalf: nombre.

crown: corona, coronar.

demonstrate: demostrar, demuestran, demuestro, demuestras, demostramos, demostráis, demostrad, demuestren, demuestra, demuestre.

detractors: detractores.

difficulty: dificultad, inconveniente.

firm: firma, firme, fijo, empresa,

sólido, fuerte, compañía.

friend: amigo, amiga, el amigo.

grandee: grande.

kinsman: pariente.

letter: carta, letra, la carta.

listened: Escuchado.

lord: señor, caballero.

nearly: casi.

presented: presentado.

proposition: proposición.

protector: protector, defensor.

recommendation: recomendación,

recomendado.

regret: sentir, lamentar, deplorar, arrepentirse, pesar.

stupid: estúpido, bobo, zote, tonto, necio, torpe, menso.

sufficiently: suficientemente, bastante.

visit: visitar, visita, visitad, visiten, visitan, visitas, visito, visitamos, visitáis, visite.

walked: andado, Caminado.

wrong: malo, mal, falso, incorrecto, entuerto, agravio, impropio, erróneo.

whose name was Munodi, ordered me an apartment in his own house, where I **continued** during my stay, and was entertained in a most **hospitable** manner.

The next morning after my arrival, he took me in his **chariot** to see the town, which is about half the **bigness** of London; but the houses very strangely built, and most of them out of **repair**. The people in the streets walked fast, looked wild, their eyes fixed, and were **generally** in rags. We passed through one of the town gates, and went about three miles into the country, where I saw many labourers working with several sorts of **tools** in the ground, but was not able to conjecture what they were about: neither did observe any expectation either of corn or grass, although the **soil** appeared to be excellent. I could not **forbear admiring** at these odd **appearances**, both in town and country; and I made bold to desire my **conductor**, that he would be pleased to explain to me, what could be **meant** by so many **busy** heads, hands, and faces, both in the streets and the fields, because I did not discover any good **effects** they **produced**; but, on the contrary, I never knew a soil so **unhappily** cultivated, houses so ill contrived and so **ruinous**, or a people whose countenances and habit expressed so much **misery** and want.

This lord Munodi was a person of the first rank, and had been some years **governor** of Lagado; but, by a **cabal** of ministers, was discharged for **insufficiency**. However, the king treated him with tenderness, as a **well-meaning** man, but of a **low** contemptible understanding.

When I gave that free censure of the country and its inhabitants, he made no further answer than by **telling** me, “that I had not been long enough among them to form a **judgment**; and that the different nations of the world had different customs;” with other common topics to the same **purpose**. But, when we returned to his palace, he asked me “how I liked the building, what absurdities I observed, and what **quarrel** I had with the dress or looks of his domestics?” This he might safely do; because every thing about him was magnificent, regular, and polite. I answered, “that his excellency’s prudence, quality, and fortune, had exempted him from those defects, which folly and **beggary** had produced in others.” He said, “if I would go with him to his

Spanish		
admiring : admirando.	forbear : antepasado.	propósito, intención.
appearances : apariciones.	generally : generalmente.	quarrel : disputar, reñir, riña, pelear.
beggary : mendicidad.	governor : gobernador, regulador.	repair : reparar, reparación,
bigness : grandeza.	hospitable : hospitalario.	compostura.
busy : ocupado.	insufficiency : insuficiencia.	ruinous : ruinoso.
cabal : cábala.	judgment : juicio, fallo, sentencia,	soil : tierra, ensuciar, suelo, manchar.
chariot : carro.	criterio.	telling : contando, relatando,
conductor : chófer, revisor, director de	low : bajo, depresión.	narración.
orquesta, conductor, cobrador.	meant : pret de mean.	tools : herramientas.
continued : continuado, durado.	misery : pobreza, miseria, indigencia.	unhappily : infelizmente.
effects : los efectos, productos, efectos	produced : producido.	well-meaning : bienintencionado.
especiales, letras, efectos.	purpose : fin, objeto, finalidad,	whose : cuyo, cuya.

country-house, about twenty miles distant, where his estate lay, there would be more leisure for this kind of conversation." I told his excellency "that I was entirely at his disposal;" and accordingly we set out next morning.

During our journey he made me observe the several methods used by farmers in **managing** their lands, which to me were wholly unaccountable; for, except in some very few places, I could not discover one ear of corn or **blade** of grass. But, in three hours travelling, the scene was wholly **altered**; we came into a most beautiful country; farmers' houses, at small distances, neatly built; the fields enclosed, containing vineyards, corn-grounds, and meadows. Neither do I remember to have seen a more **delightful** prospect. His excellency observed my countenance to clear up; he told me, with a **sigh**, "that there his estate began, and would continue the same, till we should come to his house: that his countrymen **ridiculed** and despised him, for managing his affairs no better, and for setting so ill an example to the kingdom; which, however, was followed by very few, such as were old, and **wilful**, and weak like himself."

We came at length to the house, which was indeed a noble structure, built according to the best rules of ancient **architecture**. The fountains, gardens, walks, avenues, and groves, were all disposed with exact judgment and taste. I gave **due** praises to every thing I saw, whereof his excellency took not the least notice till after supper; when, there being no third companion, he told me with a very melancholy air "that he doubted he must **throw** down his houses in town and country, to **rebuild** them after the present **mode**; destroy all his plantations, and cast others into such a form as modern **usage** required, and give the same directions to all his **tenants**, unless he would submit to incur the censure of **pride**, **singularity**, **affectation**, ignorance, **caprice**, and perhaps increase his majesty's displeasure; that the admiration I appeared to be under would **cease** or **diminish**, when he had informed me of some particulars which, probably, I never heard of at court, the people there being too much taken up in their own speculations, to have regard to what passed here below."

The sum of his discourse was to this effect: "That about forty years ago, certain persons went up to Laputa, either upon business or diversion, and, after

Spanish

affectation: afectación, amaneramiento.

altered: cambiado, alterado, mudado.

architecture: arquitectura.

blade: hoja, cuchilla, pala, brizna, álabe.

caprice: capricho.

cease: cesar, parar, cese.

delightful: bonito, lindo, delicioso, encantador, deleitoso.

diminish: disminuir, disminuyes, disminuid, disminuyo, disminuyen,

disminuye, disminuyan, disminuí, disminuimos, disminuya, menguar.

due: debido.

managing: administrando, gestionando, manejando, gerente, dirigiendo.

mode: moda, modo.

pride: orgullo.

rebuild: reconstruir, reconstruyo, reconstruid, reconstruimos, reconstruí, reconstruya, reconstruyan, reconstruye,

reconstruyen, reconstruyes.

ridiculed: Ridiculizado.

sigh: suspirar, suspiro.

singularity: singularidad.

tenants: inquilinos.

throw: lanzar, echar, tirar, tirada, arrojar, lanzamiento.

usage: uso, costumbre, usanza, utilización.

wilful: doloso, voluntarioso, travieso, intencionado, deliberado, caprichoso, premeditado.

five months **continuance**, came back with a very little smattering in mathematics, but full of **volatile spirits** acquired in that **airy** region: that these persons, upon their return, began to **dislike** the management of every thing below, and fell into schemes of putting all arts, sciences, languages, and mechanics, upon a new foot. To this end, they procured a royal **patent** for erecting an **academy** of projectors in Lagado; and the humour prevailed so strongly among the people, that there is not a town of any consequence in the kingdom without such an academy. In these colleges the professors contrive new rules and methods of agriculture and building, and new instruments, and tools for all trades and **manufactures**; whereby, as they undertake, one man shall do the work of ten; a palace may be built in a week, of materials so **durable** as to last for ever without **repairing**. All the fruits of the earth shall come to **maturity** at whatever season we think fit to choose, and increase a hundred **fold** more than they do at present; with innumerable other happy proposals. The only inconvenience is, that none of these projects are yet brought to perfection; and in the mean time, the whole country lies **miserably waste**, the houses in **ruins**, and the people without food or clothes. By all which, instead of being **discouraged**, they are fifty times more violently bent upon **prosecuting** their schemes, driven **equally** on by hope and despair: that as for himself, being not of an **enterprising** spirit, he was content to go on in the old forms, to live in the houses his ancestors had built, and act as they did, in every part of life, without **innovation**: that some few other persons of quality and gentry had done the same, but were looked on with an eye of contempt and **ill-will**, as enemies to art, ignorant, and ill common-wealth’s men, **preferring** their own ease and **sloth** before the general improvement of their country.”

His lordship added, “That he would not, by any further particulars, prevent the pleasure I should certainly take in viewing the grand academy, whither he was resolved I should go.” He only desired me to observe a ruined building, upon the side of a mountain about three miles distant, of which he gave me this account: “That he had a very convenient **mill** within half a mile of his house, turned by a current from a large river, and sufficient for his own family, as well as a great number of his tenants; that about seven years ago, a club of those

Spanish		
academy: academia.	redil, plegado, aprisco.	prosecuting: procesando, enjuiciando.
airy: airoso.	ill-will: malquerencia.	repairing: reparación, reparar,
continuance: persistencia.	innovation: innovación.	remiendo, restauración, remendar,
discouraged: espantado, desanimado.	manufactures: fabrica, manufactura.	remediar, componer, restablecer.
dislike: aversión, repugnancia,	maturity: madurez, vencimiento.	ruins: ruinas.
detestar, detesto, detesten, deteste,	mill: molino, moler, fresar.	sloth: pereza, perezoso.
detestas, detestan, detesta,	miserably: ay de mí,	spirit: espíritu.
detestamos, detestáis.	desgraciadamente, miserablemente,	volatile: volátil.
durable: duradero.	miserablemente, tristemente.	waste: desechos, desperdicio, residuo,
enterprising: emprendedor.	patent: patente, patentar, evidente,	residuos, detrito, gastar, acabar,
equally: ídem, igualmente.	patente de invención.	desperdicios, derrochar, gasto,
fold: doblar, pliegue, plegar, doblez,	preferring: prefiriendo.	desecho.

projectors came to him with proposals to destroy this mill, and **build** another on the side of that mountain, on the long ridge whereof a long **canal** must be cut, for a **repository** of water, to be conveyed up by **pipes** and engines to **supply** the mill, because the **wind** and air upon a height **agitated** the water, and thereby made it **fitter** for motion, and because the water, descending down a declivity, would turn the mill with half the **current** of a **river** whose course is more upon a level." He said, "that being then not very well with the court, and pressed by many of his friends, he complied with the proposal; and after **employing** a hundred men for two years, the work **miscarried**, the projectors went off, **laying** the **blame entirely** upon him, **railing** at him ever since, and putting others upon the same **experiment**, with equal **assurance** of success, as well as equal disappointment."

In a few days we came back to town; and his excellency, considering the bad **character** he had in the academy, would not go with me himself, but recommended me to a friend of his, to bear me company thither. My lord was pleased to represent me as a great **admirer** of projects, and a person of much curiosity and easy **belief**; which, indeed, was not without truth; for I had myself been a sort of projector in my **younger** days.

Spanish

admirer: admirador.

agitated: agitado, inquieto.

assurance: garantía, convicción, aseguramiento.

belief: creencia, credo, fe.

blame: culpa, reprender, valorar en, reprobar, culpar.

build: construir, edificar, tipo.

canal: canal.

character: carácter, seña, naturaleza, índole, personaje.

current: corriente, actual,

contemporáneo, en curso, común.

employing: emplear.

entirely: enteramente, completamente, totalmente.

experiment: experimento, experimentar.

fitter: ajustador.

laying: colocando, poniendo.

miscarried: Abortado.

pipes: tubos para tuberías, tubería, gaita.

projector: proyector.

railing: barandilla, balaustrada, pasamano, baranda.

repository: depósito, almacén, repositorio.

river: río.

supply: suministro, aprovisionamiento, abastecimiento, entregar, suministrar, proveer, oferta, abastecer, provisión.

wind: viento, serpentear, el viento, enrollar, devanar.

younger: menor.

CHAPTER V

[The author permitted to see the grand academy of Lagado. The academy largely described. The arts wherein the professors employ themselves.]

This academy is not an **entire single building**, but a **continuation** of several houses on both sides of a street, which **growing** waste, was **purchased** and applied to that use.

I was received very **kindly** by the **warden**, and went for many days to the academy. Every room has in it one or more projectors; and I believe I could not be in fewer than five hundred rooms.

The first man I saw was of a **meagre aspect**, with **sooty** hands and face, his **hair** and beard long, **ragged**, and **singed** in several places. His clothes, shirt, and skin, were all of the same **colour**. He has been eight years upon a project for **extracting** sunbeams out of cucumbers, which were to be put in phials **hermetically** sealed, and let out to warm the air in **raw inclement** summers. He told me, he did not **doubt**, that, in eight years more, he should be able to supply the governor’s gardens with **sunshine**, at a reasonable rate: but he complained that his **stock** was low, and entreated me “to give him something as an encouragement to ingenuity, especially since this had been a very **dear season** for cucumbers.” I made him a small present, for my lord had furnished me with

Spanish		
aspect: aspecto, vista.	creciente, crecimiento.	season: estación, temporada, condimentar.
building: edificio, construcción, el edificio.	hair: pelo, cabello, el pelo, vello.	singed: chamuscado, quemó.
colour: color, colorear, coloración.	hermetically: herméticamente.	single: soltero, solo, único, simple, individual.
continuation: continuación.	inclement: inclemente.	sooty: hollinosa, hollinoso, tiznado, holliniento, negro como el hollín.
dear: caro, querido, estimado.	kindly: amablemente, bondadosamente, amable.	stock: acciones, existencias, existencia, almacenar, acción, mango, proveer, reserva, ganado, valores.
doubt: dudar, duda.	largely: ampliamente.	sunshine: sol, solana.
employ: emplear, usar, hacer uso de.	meagre: corvina, exiguo.	warden: guardián.
entire: entero, todo, completo, cabal, total.	purchased: comprado, adquirido.	
extracting: extraer.	ragged: harapiento, mellado, andrajoso, desigual.	
growing: creciendo, aumentando,	raw: crudo, bruto, cruda.	

money on purpose, because he knew their practice of begging from all who go to see them.

I went into another chamber, but was ready to hasten back, being almost overcome with a horrible **stink**. My conductor pressed me forward, **conjuring** me in a whisper “to give no offence, which would be highly resented;” and therefore I durst not so much as stop my nose. The projector of this cell was the most ancient student of the academy; his face and beard were of a pale yellow; his hands and clothes daubed over with **filth**. When I was presented to him, he gave me a close embrace, a **compliment** I could well have excused. His employment, from his first coming into the academy, was an operation to reduce human excrement to its original food, by **separating** the several parts, **removing** the tincture which it **receives** from the **gall**, making the **odour exhale**, and **scumming** off the **saliva**. He had a weekly allowance, from the society, of a vessel filled with human **ordure**, about the bigness of a Bristol barrel.

I saw another at work to **calcine** ice into **gunpowder**; who likewise showed me a treatise he had written concerning the **malleability** of fire, which he intended to publish.

There was a most ingenious **architect**, who had contrived a new method for building houses, by beginning at the roof, and working downward to the foundation; which he justified to me, by the like practice of those two prudent insects, the **bee** and the spider.

There was a man born blind, who had several apprentices in his own condition: their employment was to mix colours for **painters**, which their **master** taught them to distinguish by feeling and smelling. It was indeed my misfortune to find them at that time not very perfect in their lessons, and the professor himself happened to be generally mistaken. This artist is much encouraged and esteemed by the whole **fraternity**.

In another apartment I was highly pleased with a projector who had found a device of **ploughing** the ground with hogs, to save the charges of **ploughs**, cattle, and labour. The method is this: in an **acre** of ground you bury, at six inches distance and eight deep, a quantity of **acorns**, **dates**, **chestnuts**, and other mast or

Spanish

acorns: bellotas.

acre: acre.

architect: arquitecto, el arquitecto.

bee: abeja, la abeja.

calcine: calcinar, calcinamos, calcino, calcinen, calcine, calcinan, calcináis, calcinad, calcina, calcinas.

chestnuts: castañas.

compliment: cumplimiento, cumplido.

conjuring: conjurando, prestidigitación.

dates: dátiles, citas.

exhale: exhalar, exhala, exhalen, exhale, exhalas, exhalan, exhalamos, exhalo, exhalad, exhaláis, respirar.

filth: suciedad, porquería.

fraternity: fraternidad.

gall: bilis, hiel, agalla.

gunpowder: pólvora.

malleability: maleabilidad.

mast: mástil.

odour: olor.

ordure: estiércol, inmundicia, excrementos, obscenidad.

painters: pintores.

ploughing: arado, arando, arada.

ploughs: arados.

receives: recibe.

removing: quitando, alejando, removiendo.

saliva: saliva.

scumming: Espumar, formación de velo.

separating: separar.

stink: apestar, oler mal, heder, hediondez.

vegetables, whereof these animals are fondest; then you drive six hundred or more of them into the field, where, in a few days, they will root up the whole ground in search of their food, and make it fit for **sowing**, at the same time **manuring** it with their **dung**: it is true, upon experiment, they found the charge and trouble very great, and they had little or no crop. However it is not doubted, that this invention may be capable of great improvement.

I went into another room, where the walls and ceiling were all hung round with **cobwebs**, except a narrow passage for the artist to go in and out. At my entrance, he called aloud to me, “not to disturb his webs.” He lamented “the fatal mistake the world had been so long in, of using silkworms, while we had such plenty of domestic insects who infinitely excelled the former, because they understood how to **weave**, as well as spin.” And he proposed further, “that by employing **spiders**, the charge of **dyeing** silks should be wholly saved;” whereof I was fully convinced, when he showed me a vast number of flies most **beautifully** coloured, wherewith he fed his spiders, **assuring** us “that the webs would take a tincture from them; and as he had them of all hues, he hoped to fit everybody’s fancy, as soon as he could find proper food for the flies, of certain **gums**, oils, and other **glutinous** matter, to give a strength and **consistence** to the threads.”

There was an **astronomer**, who had undertaken to place a **sun-dial** upon the great **weathercock** on the town-house, by **adjusting** the annual and **diurnal** motions of the earth and sun, so as to answer and coincide with all **accidental turnings** of the wind.

I was complaining of a small fit of the **colic**, upon which my conductor led me into a room where a great **physician** resided, who was famous for **curing** that disease, by contrary operations from the same instrument. He had a large pair of **bellows**, with a long slender **muzzle** of ivory: this he conveyed eight inches up the **anus**, and drawing in the wind, he affirmed he could make the **guts** as **lank** as a dried bladder. But when the disease was more **stubborn** and violent, he let in the muzzle while the bellows were full of wind, which he discharged into the body of the patient; then withdrew the instrument to **replenish** it, clapping his

Spanish		
accidental : accidental, fortuito.	dung : estiércol.	reaprovisionar, lleno, llenar,
adjusting : ajustando.	dyeing : tinte.	suplementar, reponga, repostan,
anus : ano.	glutinous : glutinoso.	relleno, rellene.
assuring : asegurando.	gums : materias gomosas, las encías,	sowing : siembra.
astronomer : astrónomo.	cena.	spiders : hilar.
beautifully : bellamente,	guts : intestinos.	stubborn : terco, testarudo, obstinado.
hermosamente.	lank : lacio.	sun-dial : reloj de sol.
bellows : fuelle, fuelles.	manuring : abono, estercolado.	turnings : torneaduras.
colic : cólico.	muzzle : hocico, bozal, morro,	weathercock : a veleta, giraldilla,
consistence : consistencia.	amordazar.	veleta.
curing : curación, curado.	physician : médico, doctor.	weave : tejer, tejido.
diurnal : diurno.	replenish : reponer, repostar, rellenar,	webs : cadenas de televisión.

thumb strongly against the **orifice** of then **fundament**; and this being repeated three or four times, the **adventitious** wind would **rush** out, bringing the **noxious** along with it, (like water put into a pump), and the patient recovered. I saw him try both experiments upon a dog, but could not discern any effect from the former. After the latter the animal was ready to burst, and made so violent a discharge as was very offensive to me and my companion. The dog died on the spot, and we left the doctor endeavouring to recover him, by the same operation.

I visited many other apartments, but shall not trouble my reader with all the curiosities I observed, being studious of **brevity**.

I had hitherto seen only one side of the academy, the other being appropriated to the advancers of **speculative** learning, of whom I shall say something, when I have mentioned one illustrious person more, who is called among them “the universal artist.” He told us “he had been thirty years employing his thoughts for the improvement of human life.” He had two large rooms full of wonderful curiosities, and fifty men at work. Some were **condensing** air into a dry **tangible** substance, by extracting the **nitre**, and letting the **aqueous** or **fluid particles** **percolate**; others **softening** marble, for pillows and pin-cushions; others **petrifying** the hoofs of a living horse, to preserve them from **foundering**. The artist himself was at that time busy upon two great designs; the first, to **sow** land with **chaff**, wherein he affirmed the true **seminal** virtue to be **contained**, as he **demonstrated** by several experiments, which I was not skilful enough to comprehend. The other was, by a certain composition of gums, minerals, and vegetables, outwardly applied, to prevent the growth of **wool** upon two young **lambs**; and he hoped, in a reasonable time to propagate the breed of naked sheep, all over the kingdom.

We **crossed** a walk to the other part of the academy, where, as I have already said, the projectors in speculative learning resided.

The first professor I saw, was in a very large room, with forty pupils about him. After **salutation**, observing me to look earnestly upon a **frame**, which took up the greatest part of both the length and breadth of the room, he said, “Perhaps

Spanish

adventitious: adventicio.

aqueous: acuoso.

brevity: concisión, brevedad.

chaff: barcia, paja menuda, paja, lo barcia, hollejo, granzas, de barcia, cortar, cascabillo, burlar, bagazo.

condensing: condensando.

contained: contenido.

crossed: cruzado.

demonstrated: demostrado.

fluid: líquido, fluido.

foundering: naufragio, hundir,

hundimiento.

frame: marco, trama, bastidor, chasis, armadura, armazón, cuadro, estructura, enmarcar.

fundament: fundamento, base.

lambs: cabezas de turco.

nitre: nitro, sal de piedra, salitre.

noxious: nocivo.

orifice: orificio.

particles: partícula.

percolate: filtrar, colar, cuele, filtra, filtre, filtras, filtran, filtramos, filtráis,

filtrad, filtren.

petrifying: petrificando.

rush: apresurarse, junco, prisa.

salutation: saludo, acogida.

seminal: originador, seminal.

softening: ablandando, ablandamiento.

sow: cerda, sembrar, cochina, marrana.

speculative: especulativo.

tangible: tangible, palpable.

wool: lana, la lana.

I might wonder to see him employed in a project for **improving** speculative knowledge, by practical and mechanical **operations**. But the world would soon be sensible of its **usefulness**; and he **flattered** himself, that a more noble, exalted thought never **sprang** in any other man’s head. Every one knew how laborious the usual method is of **attaining** to arts and sciences; **whereas**, by his contrivance, the most ignorant person, at a reasonable charge, and with a little bodily labour, might write books in philosophy, poetry, politics, laws, mathematics, and **theology**, without the least assistance from genius or study.” He then led me to the frame, about the sides, whereof all his pupils stood in ranks. It was twenty feet square, placed in the middle of the room. The superficies was composed of several **bits** of **wood**, about the bigness of a die, but some larger than others. They were all **linked** together by slender wires. These bits of wood were covered, on every square, with paper **pasted** on them; and on these papers were written all the words of their language, in their several **moods**, **tenses**, and **declensions**; but without any order. The **professor** then desired me “to observe; for he was going to set his **engine** at work.” The pupils, at his command, took each of them hold of an iron handle, whereof there were forty fixed round the edges of the frame; and giving them a sudden turn, the whole disposition of the words was entirely changed. He then commanded six-and-thirty of the **lads**, to read the several lines softly, as they appeared upon the frame; and where they found three or four words together that might make part of a sentence, they **dictated** to the four remaining boys, who were **scribes**. This work was repeated three or four times, and at every turn, the engine was so contrived, that the words shifted into new places, as the square bits of wood moved upside down.

Six hours a day the young students were employed in this labour; and the professor showed me several volumes in large **folio**, already **collected**, of broken sentences, which he intended to piece together, and out of those rich materials, to give the world a complete body of all arts and sciences; which, however, might be still **improved**, and much **expedited**, if the public would raise a **fund** for making and employing five hundred such frames in Lagado, and oblige the **managers** to **contribute** in common their several collections.

Spanish		
attaining: alcanzando.	expedited: facilitado.	operations: operaciones.
bits: los bits.	flattered: adulado.	pasted: pegado.
collected: recogido, coleccionado, reunido, Cobrado.	folio: folio.	professor: catedrático, profesor.
contribute: contribuir, contribuya, contribuyo, contribuid, contribuimos, contribuis, contribuyan, contribuye, contribuyes, contribuyen.	fund: caja, fondo, consolidar.	scribes: escribientes.
declensions: declinaciones.	improved: mejorado.	sprang: pret de spring, saltó.
dictated: dictado.	improving: mejorando.	tenses: tenso.
engine: motor, máquina, artefacto, el motor.	lads: chicos, muchachos.	theology: teología.
	linked: enlazado, trabado, enlazarse, vínculo, vinculado, eslabón, enlace, vincular, unirse.	usefulness: utilidad.
	managers: gerentes.	whereas: considerando que, por cuanto.
	moods: modos.	wood: madera, leño, bosque, la madera.

He assured me “that this invention had employed all his thoughts from his youth; that he had emptied the whole **vocabulary** into his frame, and made the strictest computation of the general proportion there is in books between the **numbers** of particles, nouns, and verbs, and other parts of speech.”

I made my humblest acknowledgment to this illustrious person, for his great **communicativeness**; and promised, “if ever I had the good fortune to return to my native country, that I would do him justice, as the **sole inventor** of this **wonderful** machine;” the form and contrivance of which I desired leave to **delineate** on paper, as in the figure here **annexed**. I told him, “although it were the custom of our learned in Europe to steal inventions from each other, who had thereby at least this advantage, that it became a **controversy** which was the right owner; yet I would take such caution, that he should have the honour entire, without a rival.”

We next went to the school of languages, where three professors sat in **consultation** upon improving that of their own country.

The first project was, to **shorten** discourse, by cutting polysyllables into one, and leaving out verbs and participles, because, in **reality**, all things imaginable are but norms.

The other project was, a scheme for entirely **abolishing** all words whatsoever; and this was **urged** as a great advantage in point of health, as well as brevity. For it is plain, that every word we speak is, in some **degree**, a **diminution** of our **lunge** by **corrosion**, and, consequently, **contributes** to the **shortening** of our lives. An expedient was therefore offered, “that since words are only names for things, it would be more convenient for all men to carry about them such things as were necessary to express a particular business they are to discourse on.” And this invention would certainly have taken place, to the great ease as well as health of the subject, if the women, in conjunction with the vulgar and **illiterate**, had not **threatened** to raise a rebellion unless they might be allowed the liberty to speak with their tongues, after the manner of their **forefathers**; such constant **irreconcilable** enemies to science are the common people. However, many of the most learned and wise **adhere** to the new scheme of expressing themselves by

Spanish

abolishing: aboliendo, contramandando.

adhere: adherir, adherid, adherimos, adheris, adherian, adhiere, adhieren, adhieres, adhiero, adhiera, adherirse.

annexed: anexo.

communicativeness: comunicatividad.

consultation: consulta, reflexión.

contributes: contribuye.

controversy: controversia, polémica.

corrosion: corrosión.

degree: grado, título, licencia.

delineate: delinear, delinea, delinee, delineas, delinean, delineamos, delineáis, delinead, delinea, delinee.

diminution: disminución.

forefathers: antepasados, mayor, presentir.

illiterate: analfabeto.

inventor: inventor.

irreconcilable: irreconciliable.

lunge: estocada, arremeter, embestida.

numbers: números.

reality: verdad, realidad.

shorten: abreviar, abrevias, abreviad, abrevio, abrevien, abrevie, abrevia, abreviáis, abreviamos, abrevian, acortar.

shortening: abreviando, acortamiento.

sole: lenguaje, suela, único, solo, planta.

threatened: amenazado, conminado.

urged: Instado.

vocabulary: diccionario, vocabulario, el vocabulario.

wonderful: maravilloso.

things; which has only this inconvenience attending it, that if a man’s business be very great, and of various kinds, he must be obliged, in proportion, to carry a greater bundle of things upon his back, unless he can afford one or two strong servants to attend him. I have often beheld two of those sages almost **sinking** under the weight of their packs, like pedlars among us, who, when they met in the street, would lay down their **loads**, open their sacks, and hold conversation for an hour together; then put up their implements, help each other to **resume** their burdens, and take their leave.

But for short conversations, a man may carry implements in his pockets, and under his arms, enough to supply him; and in his house, he cannot be at a loss. Therefore the room where company meet who practise this art, is full of all things, ready at hand, **requisite** to **furnish** matter for this kind of **artificial** converse.

Another great advantage proposed by this invention was, that it would serve as a universal language, to be understood in all **civilised** nations, whose goods and **utensils** are generally of the same kind, or nearly resembling, so that their uses might easily be comprehended. And thus ambassadors would be qualified to **treat** with foreign princes, or ministers of state, to whose tongues they were utter strangers.

I was at the mathematical school, where the master taught his pupils after a method **scarce** imaginable to us in Europe. The proposition, and **demonstration**, were fairly written on a thin **wafer**, with ink composed of a **cephalic** tincture. This, the student was to **swallow** upon a **fasting** stomach, and for three days following, eat nothing but bread and water. As the wafer **digested**, the tincture mounted to his brain, **bearing** the proposition along with it. But the success has not hitherto been answerable, partly by some error in the **quantum** or composition, and partly by the **perverseness** of lads, to whom this **bolus** is so nauseous, that they generally steal aside, and discharge it upwards, before it can operate; neither have they been yet persuaded to use so long an **abstinence**, as the **prescription** requires.

Spanish		
abstinence: abstinencia.	fasting: ayuno, rápido.	resume: reanudar, reanudan, reanuden, reanudo, reanudas, reanudáis, reanudad, reanuda, reanude, reanudamos, resumir.
artificial: artificial.	furnish: amueblar, amueblas, amueblen, amueblo, amueble, amueblamos, amuebláis, amuebla, amueblan, amueblad, suministrar.	scarce: escaso.
bearing: cojinete, abolas, rodamiento.	loads: las cargas.	sinking: hundimiento, sumidero.
bolus: bolo.	perverseness: obstinación, perversidad.	swallow: golondrina, tragar, golondrina común, deglutir.
cephalic: cefálico.	prescription: receta, prescripción, receta médica.	treat: tratar, curar, obsequio.
civilised: civilizado.	quantum: cuanto, cuántum.	utensils: los utensilios, utensilios.
demonstration: demostración, manifestación.	requisite: requisito.	wafer: oblea, galleta, oblea de silicio, barquillo, el barquillo, hostia.
digested: pensado, tragado, soñoso, soñado, meditado, imaginado, digesto, digerido, aceptado, asimilado.		

CHAPTER VI

[A further account of the academy. The author proposes some improvements, which are **honourably** received.]

In the school of political projectors, I was but ill entertained; the professors appearing, in my judgment, wholly out of their senses, which is a scene that never **fails** to make me **melancholy**. These unhappy people were proposing schemes for **persuading** monarchs to **choose** favourites upon the score of their wisdom, **capacity**, and virtue; of **teaching** ministers to consult the public good; of **rewarding** merit, great abilities, eminent services; of **instructing** princes to know their **true** interest, by placing it on the same **foundation** with that of their people; of choosing for employments persons **qualified** to exercise them, with many other wild, impossible chimeras, that never entered before into the **heart** of man to conceive; and confirmed in me the old observation, "that there is nothing so **extravagant** and **irrational**, which some philosophers have not **maintained** for truth."

But, however, I shall so far do justice to this part of the Academy, as to acknowledge that all of them were not so **visionary**. There was a most **ingenious** **doctor**, who seemed to be perfectly **versed** in the whole nature and system of government. This **illustrious** person had very **usefully** employed his **studies**, in finding out **effectual remedies** for all diseases and corruptions to which the

Spanish

capacity: capacidad.
choose: escoger, escojan, escoges, escogen, escogemos, escogéis, escoged, escojo, escoge, escoja, elegir.
doctor: médico, doctor.
effectual: eficaz, terminante.
extravagant: extravagante.
fails: falla.
foundation: fundación, suelo, cimentación, creación, base, fundamento, establecimiento, cimiento.

heart: corazón, cogollo.
honourably: honradamente, honorablemente.
illustrious: ilustre.
ingenious: ingenioso.
instructing: notificando.
irrational: irracional.
maintained: mantenido, conservado.
melancholy: melancolía, melancólico.
persuading: convenciendo, persuadiendo.
qualified: calificado, limitado, con

salvedades, condicional, capacitado, apto.
remedies: recursos.
rewarding: remunerador, valioso, útil, provechoso.
studies: estudios.
teaching: enseñando, enseñanza, instruyendo, desacostumbrando.
true: verdadero, cierto.
usefully: provechosamente, útilmente.
versed: versado.
visionary: visionario.

several kinds of public administration are subject, by the vices or infirmities of those who govern, as well as by the **licentiousness** of those who are to obey. For instance: whereas all writers and reasoners have agreed, that there is a strict universal resemblance between the natural and the political body; can there be any thing more evident, than that the health of both must be preserved, and the diseases **cured**, by the same **prescriptions**? It is allowed, that senates and great councils are often troubled with redundant, **ebullient**, and other **peccant** humours; with many diseases of the head, and more of the heart; with strong convulsions, with **grievous** contractions of the nerves and **sinews** in both hands, but especially the right; with **spleen**, **flatus**, vertigos, and deliriums; with **scrofulous** tumours, full of **fetid purulent** matter; with sour **frothy** ructations: with **canine** appetites, and **crudeness** of **digestion**, besides many others, needless to mention. This doctor therefore proposed, "that upon the meeting of the senate, certain physicians should attend it the three first days of their sitting, and at the close of each day's debate feel the **pulses** of every senator; after which, having maturely considered and consulted upon the nature of the several maladies, and the methods of cure, they should on the fourth day return to the senate house, attended by their **apothecaries** stored with proper **medicines**; and before the members sat, administer to each of them lenitives, aperitives, abstersives, **corrosives**, restringents, **palliatives**, laxatives, cephalalgics, icterics, apophlegmatics, **acoustics**, as their several cases required; and, according as these medicines should operate, repeat, alter, or omit them, at the next meeting."

This project could not be of any great expense to the public; and might in my poor opinion, be of much use for the despatch of business, in those countries where senates have any share in the legislative power; **beget unanimity**, shorten debates, open a few mouths which are now closed, and close many more which are now open; **curb** the petulancy of the young, and correct the **positiveness** of the old; **rouse** the stupid, and damp the **pert**.

Again: because it is a general complaint, that the favourites of princes are troubled with short and weak memories; the same doctor proposed, "that whoever attended a first minister, after having told his business, with the utmost

Spanish

acoustics: acústica.

apothecaries: boticario.

beget: engendrar, engendren, engendras, engendran, engendramos, engendráis, engendra, engendrad, engendre, engendro.

canine: canino.

corrosives: corrosivo.

crudeness: ordinariez, crudeza.

curb: bordillo, restricción, brocal.

cured: curado.

digestion: digestión.

ebullient: no freno, fuerte, animado, entusiasta, exuberante, exaltado.

fetid: fétido.

flatus: ventosidad, pedo, flato.

frothy: espumoso.

grievous: doloroso.

licentiousness: libertinaje.

medicines: medicinas, material de curación.

palliatives: paliativos.

peccant: pecador, culpable.

pert: atrevido.

positiveness: certeza, lo positivo.

prescriptions: las recetas.

pulses: legumbres.

purulent: purulento.

rouse: animar, instigar, espolear, incitar, despertar, estimular, espoleen, espoleo, espolead, espoleamos, espolean.

scrofulous: escrofuloso.

sinews: tendones, recurosos.

spleen: bazo.

unanimity: unanimidad.

brevity and in the plainest words, should, at his departure, give the said minister a **tweak** by the **nose**, or a **kick** in the belly, or **tread** on his corns, or **lug** him thrice by both ears, or run a pin into his **breech**; or pinch his arm black and blue, to prevent **forgetfulness**; and at every levee day, repeat the same operation, till the business were done, or absolutely refused."

He likewise directed, "that every **senator** in the great council of a nation, after he had delivered his opinion, and argued in the defence of it, should be obliged to give his vote directly contrary; because if that were done, the result would infallibly terminate in the good of the public."

When parties in a state are violent, he offered a wonderful contrivance to **reconcile** them. The method is this: You take a hundred leaders of each party; you dispose them into couples of such whose heads are nearest of a size; then let two nice **operators** saw off the **occiput** of each couple at the same time, in such a manner that the brain may be equally divided. Let the occiputs, thus cut off, be **interchanged**, applying each to the head of his opposite party-man. It seems indeed to be a work that **requires** some exactness, but the professor assured us, "that if it were **dexterously** performed, the **cure** would be infallible." For he argued thus: "that the two half brains being left to debate the matter between themselves within the space of one **skull**, would soon come to a good understanding, and produce that **moderation**, as well as **regularity** of thinking, so much to be **wished** for in the heads of those, who imagine they come into the world only to watch and govern its motion: and as to the difference of brains, in quantity or quality, among those who are directors in faction, the doctor assured us, from his own knowledge, that "it was a perfect trifle."

I heard a very warm debate between two professors, about the most **commodious** and effectual ways and means of **raising** money, without **grieving** the subject. The first affirmed, "the justest method would be, to lay a certain tax upon vices and folly; and the sum fixed upon every man to be **rated**, after the fairest manner, by a **jury** of his neighbours." The second was of an opinion directly contrary; "to tax those qualities of body and mind, for which men chiefly value themselves; the rate to be more or less, according to the degrees of

Spanish

breech: recámara, trasero.
commodious: conveniente, holgado, espacioso, cómodo, grande.
cure: curar, curación, cura, sanar.
dexterously: diestramente.
forgetfulness: olvido.
grieving: afligiendo, apenando.
interchanged: cambiado, alternado, canjeado, intercambiado.
jury: jurado.
kick: patada, patear, puntapié, cocear, dar patadas, cozar.

lug: agarradera.
moderation: moderación.
nose: nariz, la nariz, proa.
occiput: occipucio, nuca.
operators: operadores.
raising: reunir, levantar, alza, alzar, aumento, aumento de sueldo, cría de ganado, criar, cultivar, elevación, elevar.
rated: cotizado, nominal, valorado.
reconcile: reconciliar, se reconcilian, reconcílate, reconciliense,

reconcílese, reconciliados, se reconcilia, me reconcilio, os reconciliáis, te reconcilias, nos reconciamos.
regularity: regularidad.
requires: necesita, exige.
senator: senador.
skull: cráneo, calavera.
tread: banda de rodadura, pisar.
tweak: pellizcar retorciendo, pellizcar, pellizco.
wished: deseado.

excelling; the decision whereof should be left entirely to their own breast.” The highest tax was upon men who are the greatest favourites of the other sex, and the **assessments**, according to the number and nature of the favours they have received; for which, they are allowed to be their own **vouchers**. Wit, valour, and **politeness**, were likewise **proposed** to be largely **taxed**, and collected in the same manner, by every person’s giving his own word for the quantum of what he possessed. But as to honour, justice, wisdom, and learning, they should not be taxed at all; because they are qualifications of so singular a kind, that no man will either allow them in his neighbour or value them in himself.

The women were proposed to be taxed according to their beauty and skill in dressing, wherein they had the same **privilege** with the men, to be determined by their own judgment. But **constancy**, **chastity**, good sense, and good nature, were not rated, because they would not bear the charge of **collecting**.

To keep senators in the interest of the crown, it was proposed that the members should **raffle** for employment; every man first taking an oath, and giving security, that he would **vote** for the court, whether he won or not; after which, the **losers** had, in their turn, the liberty of raffling upon the next **vacancy**. Thus, hope and expectation would be kept **alive**; none would complain of broken promises, but **impute** their disappointments wholly to fortune, whose shoulders are broader and stronger than those of a **ministry**.

Another professor showed me a large paper of instructions for discovering plots and conspiracies against the government. He advised great statesmen to examine into the **diet** of all suspected persons; their times of eating; upon which side they lay in bed; with which hand they **wipe** their **posteriors**; take a strict view of their excrements, and, from the colour, the odour, the **taste**, the consistence, the crudeness or maturity of digestion, form a judgment of their thoughts and designs; because men are never so serious, **thoughtful**, and intent, as when they are at stool, which he found by frequent experiment; for, in such conjunctures, when he used, **merely** as a **trial**, to consider which was the best way of **murdering** the king, his ordure would have a tincture of green; but quite

Spanish		
alive: vivo, viviente.	losers: inversión frustrada o a la baja.	catar.
assessments: evaluaciones, contribuciones.	merely: meramente, simplemente, sólo.	taxed: Tasado, gravado.
chastity: castidad, virtud.	ministry: ministerio.	thoughtful: pensativo, atento, prudente, circunspecto.
collecting: recogiendo, cobrando, coleccionando, colectivo.	murdering: Asesinar.	trial: ensayo, juicio, prueba.
constancy: constancia.	politeness: cortesía, educación, atenciones.	vacancy: vacante.
diet: dieta.	posteriors: zaga.	vote: votar, voto, balotar, votación.
impute: imputar, imputas, imputo, imputen, impute, imputan, imputamos, imputáis, imputa, imputad.	privilege: privilegio, privilegiar.	vouchers: justificante, comprobantes.
	proposed: propuesto.	wipe: limpiar, enjugar, limpiar, limpiad, limpiáis, limpiamos, limpian, limpias, limpie, limpio, limpia.
	raffle: rifa, sorteo, sortear.	
	taste: gusto, saborear, sabor, probar,	

different, when he thought only of raising an **insurrection**, or burning the metropolis.

The whole discourse was written with great **acuteness**, containing many observations, both curious and useful for politicians; but, as I conceived, not altogether complete. This I ventured to tell the author, and offered, if he pleased, to supply him with some **additions**. He received my proposition with more **compliance** than is usual among writers, especially those of the **projecting** species, **professing** “he would be glad to receive further information.”

I told him, “that in the kingdom of Tribnia, by the natives called Langdon, where I had **sojourned** some time in my travels, the bulk of the people consist in a manner wholly of discoverers, witnesses, informers, **accusers**, prosecutors, evidences, swearers, together with their several **subservient** and **subaltern** instruments, all under the colours, the conduct, and the pay of ministers of state, and their deputies. The plots, in that kingdom, are usually the **workmanship** of those persons who desire to raise their own characters of profound politicians; to restore new **vigour** to a crazy administration; to **stifle** or divert general discontents; to fill their coffers with forfeitures; and raise, or sink the opinion of public credit, as either shall best answer their private advantage. It is first **agreed** and settled among them, what suspected persons shall be accused of a plot; then, effectual care is taken to secure all their letters and papers, and put the owners in chains. These papers are delivered to a set of artists, very dexterous in finding out the mysterious meanings of words, syllables, and letters: for instance, they can discover a close stool, to signify a privy council; a **flock** of geese, a **senate**; a lame dog, an **invader**; the plague, a standing army; a **buzzard**, a prime minister; the **gout**, a high priest; a **gibbet**, a secretary of state; a chamber pot, a committee of grandees; a **sieve**, a court lady; a **broom**, a revolution; a mouse-trap, an employment; a **bottomless** pit, a treasury; a sink, a court; a cap and **bells**, a favourite; a broken reed, a court of justice; an empty **tun**, a general; a running **sore**, the administration.

“When this method fails, they have two others more effectual, which the learned among them call acrostics and anagrams. First, they can **decipher** all

Spanish

accusers: acusadores.

acuteness: agudeza.

additions: Agregaciones.

bells: las campanas.

bottomless: sin fondo.

broom: escoba, la escoba, retama.

buzzard: zopilote, ratonero común.

compliance: conformidad, cumplimiento, complacencia, acatamiento.

decipher: descifrar, descifre, descifra, descifro, descifren, descifras,

descifran, desciframos, descifráis, descifrad.

flock: bandada, rebaño, manada.

gibbet: horca.

gout: gota.

insurrection: insurrección.

invader: invasor.

professing: confesando, declarando.

projecting: sobresaliente, saliente, saledizo, proyectar.

reed: junco, caña, caramillo.

senate: senado.

sieve: cedazo, tamiz, criba.

sojourned: residido.

sore: dolorido, úlcera, herida, llaga.

stifle: babilla.

subaltern: alférez, subalterno.

subservient: subordinado.

tun: Tonel.

vigour: fuerza, virtud.

workmanship: artificio, habilidad, realización, pericia en el trabajo, obra, hechura, factura, ejecución del trabajo, destreza, artesanía, artes.

initial letters into political meanings. Thus N, shall **signify** a **plot**; B, a **regiment** of horse; L, a fleet at sea; or, **secondly**, by **transposing** the letters of the **alphabet** in any **suspected** paper, they can lay open the deepest designs of a **discontented** party. So, for example, if I should say, in a letter to a friend, ‘Our brother Tom has just got the piles,’ a **skilful** decipherer would discover, that the same letters which **compose** that sentence, may be **analysed** into the following words, ‘Resist -, a plot is brought home – The tour.’ And this is the **anagrammatic** method.”

The professor made me great **acknowledgments** for **communicating** these observations, and promised to make **honourable** mention of me in his treatise.

I saw nothing in this country that could **invite** me to a **longer continuance**, and began to think of returning home to England.

Spanish		
acknowledgments: reconocimientos, acta notarial de reconocimiento, expresiones de gratitud, reconocimiento.	compon, componemos, componga.	secondly: en segundo lugar.
alphabet: alfabeto, abecé, el alfabeto, abecedario.	continuance: persistencia.	signify: significar, significamos, signifiquen, significo, significa, significan, significáis, significad, significas, signifiquen.
anagrammatic: anagramático.	discontented: descontento.	skilful: hábil, experto.
analysed: analizado.	honourable: honorable.	suspected: sospechoso, desconfiar de, sospechado, sospechar.
communicating: comunicando.	initial: inicial, primitivo.	transposing: transponiendo.
compose: componer, compongan, compongo, compones, componen, componéis, componed, compone,	invite: invitar, invitas, invita, invite, invitan, invitamos, invitáis, invitad, invito, inviten.	
	longer: más, más tiempo.	
	plot: parcela, trama, argumento, complot, gráfico, solar, trazar.	
	regiment: regimiento.	

CHAPTER VII

[The author leaves Lagado: **arrives** at Maldonada. No ship **ready**. He **takes** a short **voyage** to Glubbudbrib. His reception by the governor.]

The continent, of which this kingdom is **apart**, **extends** itself, as I have **reason** to believe, **eastward**, to that unknown **tract** of America **westward** of California; and north, to the Pacific Ocean, which is not above a hundred and **fifty** miles from Lagado; where there is a good port, and much commerce with the great island of Luggnagg, situated to the north-west about 29 degrees north **latitude**, and 140 **longitude**. This island of Luggnagg stands **south-eastward** of Japan, about a hundred leagues distant. There is a strict alliance between the Japanese emperor and the king of Luggnagg; which **affords** frequent opportunities of **sailing** from one island to the other. I determined therefore to **direct** my **course** this way, in order to my return to Europe. I **hired** two mules, with a guide, to show me the way, and carry my small **baggage**. I took leave of my noble **protector**, who had shown me so much favour, and made me a generous **present** at my departure.

My journey was without any accident or adventure **worth** relating. When I arrived at the port of Maldonada (for so it is called) there was no ship in the harbour bound for Luggnagg, nor likely to be in some time. The **town** is about as large as Portsmouth. I soon fell into some **acquaintance**, and was very hospitably

Spanish

acquaintance : conocido, conocimiento, notoriedad.	fifty : cincuenta.	razonar.
affords : produce.	hired : alquilado, arrendado, contratado.	sailing : navegación.
apart : aparte, por separado, particular, separado.	latitude : latitud.	south-eastward : del sudeste, hacia el sudeste.
arrives : llega.	longitude : longitud, la longitud.	takes : toma, desempeña.
baggage : equipaje, equipajes, el equipaje, bagaje.	present : presente, actual, presentar, regalo, contemporáneo, ofrecer, reproducir, retratar.	town : ciudad, pueblo, población, el pueblo.
direct : directo, mandar, guiar, derecho, dirigir.	protector : protector, defensor.	tract : tracto.
eastward : hacia el este, al este.	ready : listo, preparado, propenso, disponible.	voyage : viaje.
extends : alarga, extiende, amplía.	reason : motivo, causa, razón, lugar,	westward : hacia el oeste.
		worth : valor.

received. A gentleman of distinction said to me, “that since the ships bound for Luggnagg could not be ready in less than a **month**, it might be no disagreeable amusement for me to take a **trip** to the little island of Glubbdbudrib, about five leagues off to the south-west.” He offered himself and a friend to **accompany** me, and that I should be **provided** with a small convenient **bark** for the voyage.

Glubbdbudrib, as nearly as I can interpret the word, signifies the island of sorcerers or **magicians**. It is about one third as large as the Isle of Wight, and extremely fruitful: it is governed by the head of a certain **tribe**, who are all magicians. This tribe **marries** only among each other, and the eldest in **succession** is prince or governor. He has a noble palace, and a **park** of about three thousand acres, surrounded by a **wall** of hewn stone **twenty** feet high. In this park are several small enclosures for cattle, corn, and **gardening**.

The governor and his family are served and attended by domestics of a kind somewhat **unusual**. By his skill in **necromancy** he has a power of **calling** whom he pleases from the **dead**, and commanding their service for twenty-four **hours**, but no longer; nor can he call the same persons up again in less than three months, except upon very extraordinary occasions.

When we arrived at the island, which was about **eleven** in the morning, one of the gentlemen who accompanied me went to the governor, and desired admittance for a stranger, who came on purpose to have the honour of attending on his highness. This was immediately granted, and we all three entered the gate of the palace between two rows of guards, **armed** and dressed after a very **antic** manner, and with something in their countenances that made my flesh creep with a horror I cannot express. We passed through several apartments, between servants of the same sort, **ranked** on each side as before, till we came to the chamber of presence; where, after three profound **obeisances**, and a few general questions, we were permitted to sit on three stools, near the lowest step of his highness’s throne. He understood the **language** of Balnibarbi, although it was different from that of this island. He desired me to give him some account of my travels; and, to let me see that I should be treated without ceremony, he dismissed all his attendants with a turn of his finger; at which, to my great

Spanish		
accompany: acompañar, acompañen, acompañe, acompaño, acompañas, acompañan, acompañamos, acompañáis, acompañad, acompañe.	eleven: once.	estacionar.
antic: grotesco.	gardening: jardinería.	provided: suministrado, proporcionado, provisto, siempre que, con tal que.
armed: armado.	hours: horas, las horas.	ranked: situado.
bark: ladrar, corteza, ladrido, barco, cáscara.	language: lengua, lenguaje, idioma, el idioma, la lengua, el lenguaje.	succession: sucesión.
call: llamada, llamar, llaman, llamen, llamad, llamas, llamo, llamamos, llamáis, llame, llama.	magicians: magos.	tribe: tribu.
dead: muerto.	marries: se casa.	trip: viaje, disparo, excursión, el viaje.
	month: mes, el mes.	twenty: veinte.
	necromancy: necromancia, nigromancia.	unusual: raro, insólito, excepcional.
	obeisances: reverencias.	wall: pared, muro, tabique, la pared, mural, muralla.
	park: parque, aparcár, el parque,	

astonishment, they **vanished** in an **instant**, like visions in a **dream** when we awake on a sudden. I could not recover myself in some time, till the governor assured me, “that I should receive no hurt:” and observing my two companions to be under no concern, who had been often entertained in the same manner, I began to take courage, and related to his highness a short **history** of my several adventures; yet not without some hesitation, and frequently looking behind me to the place where I had seen those domestic **spectres**. I had the honour to dine with the governor, where a new set of **ghosts** served up the meat, and **waited** at table. I now observed myself to be less **terrified** than I had been in the morning. I stayed till **sunset**, but humbly desired his highness to excuse me for not **accepting** his **invitation** of lodging in the palace. My two friends and I **lay** at a **private** house in the town adjoining, which is the capital of this little island; and the next morning we returned to pay our **duty** to the governor, as he was pleased to command us.

After this manner we continued in the island for ten days, most part of every day with the governor, and at night in our lodging. I soon grew so **familiarized** to the sight of spirits, that after the third or fourth time they gave me no **emotion** at all: or, if I had any apprehensions left, my curiosity prevailed over them. For his highness the governor ordered me “to call up **whatever** persons I would choose to name, and in whatever numbers, among all the dead from the beginning of the world to the present time, and command them to answer any questions I should think fit to ask; with this condition, that my questions must be confined within the compass of the times they lived in. And one thing I might **depend** upon, that they would **certainly** tell me the truth, for lying was a talent of no use in the lower world.”

I made my humble acknowledgments to his highness for so great a favour. We were in a chamber, from whence there was a fair prospect into the park. And because my first inclination was to be entertained with scenes of **pomp** and magnificence, I desired to see Alexander the Great at the head of his **army**, just after the **battle** of Arbela: which, upon a motion of the governor’s finger, immediately appeared in a large **field**, under the window where we stood.

Spanish

accepting: aceptando, admitiendo.
army: ejército.

battle: batalla, pelea.

certainly: ciertamente, desde luego.

depend: depender, dependéis, dependes, dependo, dependemos, depende, dependan, depended, dependen, dependa.

dream: soñar, sueño, ensueño.

duty: deber, servicio, obligación, impuesto.

emotion: emoción.

familiarized: se familiarizado, familiarizado.

field: campo, el campo, zona, cancha.

ghosts: duende, fantasma, imágenes fantasma, espectro, fantasmas.

history: historia, la historia.

instant: momento, instante, momentito, instantáneo.

invitation: invitación, convite.

lay: poner, colocar, coloque, colocamos, pongan, ponga, pones, ponen, ponemos, ponéis, poned.

pomp: pompa.

private: privado, soldado raso.

spectres: espectros.

sunset: puesta del sol, ocaso, puesta de sol.

terrified: aterrorizado, aterrado.

vanished: desaparecido.

waited: Esperado, aguardado, perñado.

whatever: cualquier, lo que, cualquier cosa.

Alexander was called up into the room: it was with great difficulty that I understood his Greek, and had but little of my own. He assured me upon his honour “that he was not poisoned, but died of a **bad fever** by excessive drinking.”

Next, I saw Hannibal passing the Alps, who told me “he had not a drop of **vinegar** in his camp.”

I saw Caesar and Pompey at the head of their **troops**, just ready to engage. I saw the **former**, in his last great triumph. I desired that the senate of Rome might **appear** before me, in one large chamber, and an **assembly** of somewhat a later age in counterview, in another. The first seemed to be an assembly of heroes and demigods; the other, a knot of pedlars, pick-pockets, **highwayman**, and bullies.

The governor, at my **request**, gave the **sign** for Caesar and Brutus to **advance** towards us. I was struck with a profound veneration at the sight of Brutus, and could easily discover the most **consummate** virtue, the greatest intrepidity and **firmness** of mind, the truest love of his country, and general **benevolence** for mankind, in every **lineament** of his countenance. I observed, with much pleasure, that these two persons were in good **intelligence** with each other; and Caesar freely confessed to me, “that the greatest actions of his own life were not equal, by many degrees, to the glory of taking it away.” I had the honour to have much conversation with Brutus; and was told, “that his **ancestor** Junius, Socrates, Epaminondas, Cato the younger, Sir Thomas More, and himself were perpetually together:” a sextumvirate, to which all the ages of the world **cannot add a seventh**.

It would be tedious to trouble the reader with relating what vast numbers of illustrious persons were called up to gratify that insatiable desire I had to see the world in every period of antiquity placed before me. I chiefly fed mine eyes with beholding the destroyers of tyrants and usurpers, and the restorers of liberty to **oppressed** and **injured** nations. But it is impossible to express the satisfaction I received in my own mind, after such a manner as to make it a suitable entertainment to the reader.

Spanish		
add: sumar, sumad, sumáis, sumamos, suman, sumas, sume, sumen, suma, sumo, agregar.	assembly: montaje, asamblea, conjunto, reunión, ensamblaje.	lineament: lineamiento.
advance: avance, adelanto, anticipo, acercarse, progreso, adelantar, proponer, aproximarse, avanzar, anticipar.	bad: malo, mal, podrido.	oppressed: apretado.
ancestor: antepasado, ascendiente.	benevolence: benevolencia.	request: petición, pedir, solicitar, solicitud, demandar, solicitudión, requerimiento, ruego, rogar, demanda.
appear: aparecer, aparece, aparezco, aparezcan, apareces, aparecen, aparecemos, aparecéis, apareced, aparezca, parecer.	cannot: presente de no poder.	seventh: séptimo, séptima.
	consummate: consumado.	sign: firmar, señal, seña, signo, agüero, letrero, prueba, el letrero, rótulo, muestra.
	fever: fiebre, calentura, la fiebre.	troops: efectivos, tropas.
	firmness: firmeza.	vinegar: vinagre, el vinagre.
	former: anterior, pasada, pasado.	
	highwayman: bandolero.	
	injured: herido.	
	intelligence: inteligencia.	

CHAPTER VIII

[A further account of Glubbdubdrib. Ancient and modern history corrected.]

Having a desire to see those **ancients** who were most **renowned** for **wit** and learning, I set apart one day on purpose. I proposed that **Homer** and **Aristotle** might appear at the head of all their commentators; but these were so numerous, that some hundreds were forced to attend in the court, and **outward** rooms of the palace. I knew, and could distinguish those two heroes, at first sight, not only from the crowd, but from each other. Homer was the taller and comelier person of the two, walked very **erect** for one of his age, and his eyes were the most **quick** and **piercing** I ever **beheld**. Aristotle **stooped** much, and made use of a staff. His **visage** was **meagre**, his hair **lank** and **thin**, and his voice **hollow**. I soon discovered that both of them were **perfect** strangers to the **rest** of the company, and had never seen or **heard** of them before; and I had a **whisper** from a **ghost** who shall be **nameless**, "that these commentators always kept in the most distant quarters from their principals, in the lower world, through a consciousness of shame and guilt, because they had so **horribly misrepresented** the meaning of those authors to posterity." I **introduced** Didymus and Eustathius to Homer, and **prevailed** on him to treat them better than perhaps they deserved, for he soon found they wanted a genius to enter into the spirit of a **poet**. But Aristotle was out of all patience with the account I gave him of Scotus and Ramus, as I

Spanish

ancients: antiguo.	homer: Homero.	poet: poeta, el poeta.
aristotle: Aristóteles.	horribly: horriblemente.	prevailed: prevalecido.
beheld: considerado, observado, contemplado, visto, advertido, mirado, Percibido, pret y pp de behold.	introduced: presentado, introducido.	quick: rápido, pronto.
erect: edificar, erguido, erecto, fundar.	lank: lacio.	renowned: renombrado.
ghost: fantasma, el fantasma, imagen fantasma, aparición.	meagre: corvina, exiguo.	rest: descansar, descanso, resto, detrito, desechos, reposar, reposo.
heard: oído.	misrepresented: tergiversado, desconcertado, desfigurado, falseado, falsificado.	stooped: rebajado.
hollow: hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo.	nameless: anónimo.	thin: delgado, fino, flaco, ralo.
	outward: exterior.	visage: visaje, semblante, rostro, gesto.
	perfect: perfecto, perfeccionar.	whisper: cuchichear, cuchicheo, susurrar, susurro, murmurar.
	piercing: penetrante, agujereando.	wit: ingenio.

presented them to him; and he asked them, “whether the rest of the tribe were as great dunces as themselves?”

I then desired the governor to call up Descartes and Gassendi, with whom I prevailed to explain their **systems** to Aristotle. This great philosopher freely **acknowledged** his own mistakes in natural philosophy, because he proceeded in many things upon conjecture, as all men must do; and he found that Gassendi, who had made the doctrine of Epicurus as **palatable** as he could, and the vortices of Descartes, were equally to be **exploded**. He **predicted** the same fate to *attraction*, whereof the present learned are such zealous asserters. He said, “that new systems of nature were but new **fashions**, which would **vary** in every age; and even those, who pretend to demonstrate them from mathematical principles, would **flourish** but a short period of time, and be out of **vogue** when that was determined.”

I **spent** five days in conversing with many others of the ancient learned. I saw most of the first Roman emperors. I prevailed on the governor to call up Heliogabalus’s cooks to dress us a dinner, but they could not show us much of their skill, for want of materials. A **helot** of Agesilaus made us a dish of Spartan **broth**, but I was not able to get down a second **spoonful**.

The two gentlemen, who conducted me to the island, were pressed by their private affairs to return in three days, which I employed in seeing some of the modern dead, who had made the greatest figure, for two or three hundred years past, in our own and other countries of Europe; and having been always a great admirer of old illustrious families, I desired the governor would call up a dozen or two of kings, with their ancestors in order for eight or **nine** generations. But my **disappointment** was grievous and unexpected. For, **instead** of a long **train** with **royal** diadems, I saw in one family two fiddlers, three **spruce** courtiers, and an Italian **prelate**. In another, a barber, an **abbot**, and two cardinals. I have too great a veneration for **crowned** heads, to dwell any longer on so **nice** a subject. But as to **counts**, marquises, dukes, earls, and the like, I was not so **scrupulous**. And I confess, it was not without some pleasure, that I found myself able to **trace** the particular **features**, by which certain families are distinguished, up to their

Spanish		
abbot : abad.	floreced, florece, floreces, prosperar.	spoonful : cucharada.
acknowledged : reconocido.	helot : ilota.	spruce : abeto, pulcro, picea.
broth : caldo.	instead : en cambio.	systems : sistemas.
counts : recuentos.	nice : agradable, amable, bueno,	trace : rastro, calcar, impresión, trazar,
crowned : verdadero, coronado.	bonito, rico, simpático, lindo, Niza.	amojonar, traza, línea, señal, huella,
disappointment : desilusión,	nine : nueve.	barrido.
decepción.	palatable : sabroso.	train : tren, adiestrar, el tren, entrenar,
exploded : estallado.	predicted : predicho, previsto.	entrenarse, ferrocarril, ejercitar.
fashions : modas.	prelate : prelado.	vary : variar, varían, varíe, vario,
features : características, funciones.	royal : real.	varíen, varías, variáis, varía,
flourish : florecer, florecemos, florezco,	scrupulous : escrupuloso, meticuloso.	variamos, variad, cambiar.
florezcan, florezca, florecen, florecéis,	spent : gastado, pasado.	vogue : boga, moda.

originals. I could plainly discover whence one family **derives** a long chin; why a second has abounded with **knaves** for two generations, and fools for two more; why a third happened to be crack-brained, and a fourth to be sharpers; whence it came, what Polydore Virgil says of a certain great house, *Nec vir fortis, nec foemina casta*; how cruelty, falsehood, and **cowardice**, grew to be **characteristics** by which certain families are distinguished as much as by their **coats** of arms; who first brought the **pox** into a noble house, which has **lineally** descended scrofulous tumours to their posterity. Neither could I wonder at all this, when I saw such an **interruption** of lineages, by pages, lackeys, **valets**, coachmen, gamesters, fiddlers, players, captains, and pickpockets.

I was chiefly disgusted with modern history. For having strictly examined all the persons of greatest name in the courts of princes, for a hundred years past, I found how the world had been **misled** by prostitute writers, to **ascribe** the greatest **exploits** in war, to cowards; the wisest **counsel**, to fools; **sincerity**, to flatterers; Roman virtue, to betrayers of their country; piety, to atheists; chastity, to **sodomites**; truth, to informers: how many innocent and excellent persons had been condemned to death or **banishment** by the **practising** of great ministers upon the corruption of judges, and the malice of factions: how many villains had been exalted to the highest places of trust, power, dignity, and profit: how great a share in the motions and events of courts, councils, and senates might be **challenged** by bawds, **whores**, pimps, parasites, and buffoons. How low an opinion I had of human wisdom and integrity, when I was truly informed of the **springs** and motives of great enterprises and revolutions in the world, and of the contemptible accidents to which they owed their success.

Here I discovered the **roguery** and ignorance of those who pretend to write anecdotes, or secret history; who send so many kings to their graves with a cup of **poison**; will repeat the discourse between a prince and chief minister, where no witness was by; **unlock** the thoughts and **cabinets** of ambassadors and secretaries of state; and have the perpetual misfortune to be mistaken. Here I discovered the true causes of many great events that have surprised the world; how a whore can govern the back-stairs, the back-stairs a council, and the council

Spanish

ascribe: atribuir, atribuyo, atribuyes, atribuyen, atribuye, atribuyan, atribuí, atribuímos, atribuid, atribuya.
banishment: destierro.
cabinets: armarios, gabinetes.
challenged: Desafiado, recibe.
characteristics: características.
coats: membranas.
counsel: consejo, aconsejar, abogado, anunciar.
cowardice: cobardía.

derives: deriva.
exploits: explota.
interruption: interrupción.
knaves: valets.
lineally: linealmente.
misled: desencaminado, extraviado.
nec: Comité Ejecutivo Nacional.
poison: veneno, envenenar, intoxicar.
pox: sífilis, varicela, viruela.
practising: ejercicio, ejercicios, entrenamiento, práctica, practicante, practicar, que ejerce.

roguery: picardía.
sincerity: sinceridad.
sodomites: sodomitas.
springs: muelle, ballestas, muelles, resorte, ballesta.
unlock: desbloquear, desbloqueo, desbloquean, desbloqueen, desbloquee, desbloques, desbloqueamos, desbloqueáis, desbloquea, desbloquead.
valets: criados.
whore: puta, prostituta.

a senate. A general confessed, in my presence, “that he got a victory **purely** by the force of cowardice and ill conduct;” and an admiral, “that, for want of proper intelligence, he beat the enemy, to whom he intended to **betray** the fleet.” Three kings protested to me, “that in their whole reigns they never did once prefer any person of merit, unless by mistake, or **treachery** of some minister in whom they **confided**; neither would they do it if they were to live again:” and they showed, with great strength of reason, “that the royal throne could not be supported without corruption, because that positive, confident, restiff temper, which virtue infused into a man, was a perpetual **clog** to public business.”

I had the curiosity to inquire in a particular manner, by what methods great numbers had procured to themselves high titles of honour, and prodigious estates; and I confined my **inquiry** to a very modern period: however, without grating upon present times, because I would be sure to give no **offence** even to foreigners (for I hope the reader need not be told, that I do not in the least intend my own country, in what I say upon this occasion,) a great number of persons concerned were called up; and, upon a very slight examination, discovered such a scene of **infamy**, that I cannot reflect upon it without some **seriousness**. **Perjury, oppression, subornation, fraud**, pandarism, and the like infirmities, were among the most **excusable** arts they had to mention; and for these I gave, as it was reasonable, great allowance. But when some confessed they owed their **greatness** and wealth to **sodomy**, or **incest**; others, to the **prostituting** of their own wives and daughters; others, to the **betraying** of their country or their prince; some, to **poisoning**; more to the perverting of justice, in order to destroy the **innocent**, I hope I may be pardoned, if these discoveries inclined me a little to **abate** of that profound veneration, which I am naturally apt to pay to persons of high rank, who ought to be treated with the utmost respect due to their sublime dignity, by us their **inferiors**.

I had often read of some great services done to princes and states, and desired to see the persons by whom those services were performed. Upon inquiry I was told, “that their names were to be found on no record, except a few of them, whom history has represented as the vilest of **rogues** and traitors.” As to

Spanish		
abate : disminuir, disminuyen, disminuyo, disminuyan, disminuís, disminuyes, disminuimos, disminuid, disminuye, disminuya, amainar.	excusable : disculpable.	oppression : opresión.
betray : traicionar, traicionas, traiciono, traicionen, traiciona, traicionan, traicionamos, traicionad, traicionáis, traicione.	fraud : fraude, estafa, dolo, engaño.	perjury : perjurio.
betraying : traicionando.	greatness : grandeza.	poisoning : envenenamiento, intoxicación, envenenar, envenenando.
clog : obstruir, zueco, traba, empatar.	incest : incesto.	prostituting : prostituir.
confided : Confiado.	infamy : infamia.	purely : puramente.
	inferiors : inferior.	rogues : pícaros.
	innocent : inocente, inculpable, el inocente.	seriousness : seriedad.
	inquiry : encuesta, pregunta, investigación, interrogación, demanda.	sodomy : sodomía.
	offence : delito, escándalo, injuria.	subornation : soborno, sobornación.
		treachery : traición.

the rest, I had never once heard of them. They all appeared with **dejected** looks, and in the meanest habit; most of them telling me, “they died in **poverty** and disgrace, and the rest on a scaffold or a gibbet.”

Among others, there was one **person**, whose case appeared a little singular. He had a youth about eighteen years old standing by his side. He told me, “he had for many years been commander of a ship; and in the sea **fight** at Actium had the good fortune to **break** through the enemy’s great line of battle, sink three of their capital ships, and take a fourth, which was the sole **cause** of Antony’s **flight**, and of the **victory** that ensued; that the youth standing by him, his only son, was **killed** in the action.” He **added**, “that upon the **confidence** of some merit, the war being at an end, he went to Rome, and **solicited** at the court of Augustus to be preferred to a **greater** ship, whose commander had been killed; but, without any regard to his pretensions, it was given to a **boy** who had never seen the sea, the son of Libertina, who waited on one of the emperor’s mistresses. Returning back to his own vessel, he was charged with neglect of duty, and the ship given to a favourite page of Publicola, the vice-admiral; whereupon he retired to a **poor farm** at a great distance from Rome, and there ended his life.” I was so curious to know the truth of this story, that I desired Agrippa might be called, who was admiral in that fight. He appeared, and confirmed the whole account: but with much more advantage to the captain, whose modesty had **extenuated** or concealed a great part of his merit.

I was surprised to find corruption grown so high and so quick in that empire, by the **force** of **luxury** so lately introduced; which made me less wonder at many parallel cases in other countries, where vices of all kinds have **reigned** so much longer, and where the whole praise, as well as **pillage**, has been **engrossed** by the chief commander, who perhaps had the least **title** to either.

As every person called up made **exactly** the same appearance he had done in the world, it gave me melancholy reflections to observe how much the race of **human** kind was degenerated among us within these hundred years past; how the pox, under all its consequences and denominations had altered every lineament of an English countenance; **shortened** the size of bodies, unbraced the

Spanish

added: sumado, agregado, añadido.

boy: chico, muchacho, niño, el muchacho, criado, chamaco.

break: romper, descanso, interrupción, rotura, quebrar, corte, pausa, adiestrar, fractura, interrumpir.

cause: causa, causar, ocasionar, dar lugar a, instigar, producir, maquinari, provocar.

confidence: confianza, confidencia.

dejected: abatido, desanimado.

engrossed: acaparado, copiado,

absorbido, absorto.

exactly: exactamente, justamente, en punto.

extenuated: se atenuado.

farm: granja, finca, agrario, la granja, cultivar, la hacienda.

fight: luchar, pelear, lucha, combate, pelea, batallar, riña, combatir.

flight: vuelo, huida, escape.

force: fuerza, forzar, obligar, virtud.

greater: mayor.

human: humano.

killed: matado.

luxury: lujo, el lujo.

pillage: pillaje, saqueo.

poor: pobre, malo, deplorable, indigente, miserable.

poverty: pobreza, indigencia.

reigned: Reinado.

shortened: abreviado.

solicited: solicitado.

son: hijo, el hijo.

title: título, titular, titulo.

victory: victoria.

nerves, relaxed the **sinews** and **muscles**, introduced a **sallow complexion**, and **rendered** the flesh loose and rancid.

I **descended** so low, as to desire some English **yeoman** of the old **stamp** might be **summoned** to appear; once so famous for the **simplicity** of their **manners**, diet, and dress; for justice in their **dealings**; for their true spirit of **liberty**; for their **valour**, and love of their country. Neither could I be wholly **unmoved**, after **comparing** the **living** with the dead, when I **considered** how all these pure **native** virtues were **prostituted** for a piece of money by their grand-children; who, in **selling** their **votes** and managing at **elections**, have acquired every **vice** and **corruption** that can possibly be learned in a court.

Spanish		
comparing: comparando, cotejando.	viviente.	simplicity: simplicidad, sencillez.
complexion: cutis, tez.	manners: modales, educación.	sinews: tendones, recursos.
considered: considerado.	muscles: músculos, musculatura, los músculos.	stamp: sello, timbrar, sellar, cuño, estampilla, sello de correos, marca, estampillar, estampa, estampar, el sello.
corruption: corrupción, deterioración, putrefacción.	native: indígena, nativo, innato.	summoned: convocado.
dealings: relaciones comerciales, transacciones, relaciones, proceder, comportamiento, trato.	nerves: nervios, nervio.	unmoved: firme, impasible.
descended: descendido, bajado.	prostituted: prostituido.	valour: valor.
elections: elecciones.	relaxed: relajado, tranquilo.	vice: vicio, virtud, tornillo de banco.
liberty: libertad, la libertad.	rendered: representado, Rendido, devuelto, derretido.	votes: votos.
living: viviendo, habitando, vivo,	sallow: pálido, sauce.	yeoman: hacendado.
	selling: vendiendo, venta.	

CHAPTER IX

[The author returns to Maldonada. **Sails** to the kingdom of Luggnagg. The author confined. He is sent for to court. The manner of his **admittance**. The king's great **lenity** to his subjects.]

The day of our departure being come, I took leave of his **highness**, the Governor of Glubbdubdrib, and returned with my two companions to Maldonada, where, after a fortnight's **waiting**, a ship was ready to sail for Luggnagg. The two gentlemen, and some others, were so generous and kind as to **furnish** me with provisions, and see me on **board**. I was a month in this voyage. We had one violent storm, and were under a necessity of **steering westward** to get into the **trade** wind, which holds for above sixty **leagues**. On the 21st of April, 1708, we sailed into the river of Clumegnig, which is a **seaport** town, at the south-east point of Luggnagg. We cast **anchor** within a league of the town, and made a signal for a **pilot**. Two of them came on board in less than half an hour, by whom we were **guided** between certain shoals and rocks, which are very **dangerous** in the passage, to a large **basin**, where a fleet may ride in **safety** within a cable's length of the town-wall.

Some of our sailors, whether out of **treachery** or **inadvertence**, had informed the pilots "that I was a stranger, and great traveller;" **whereof** these gave notice to a **custom-house** officer, by whom I was examined very strictly upon my

Spanish		
admittance: entrada, admisión, admitancia.	furnish: amueblar, amueblas, amueblen, amueblo, amueble, amueblamos, amuebláis, amuebla, amueblan, amueblad, suministrar.	sails: paño.
anchor: ancla, anclar, fondear, anclaje, áncora, el ancla.	guided: dirigido, guiado, indicado, teledirigido.	seaport: puerto de mar, puerto marítimo.
basin: cuenca, recipiente de agua, fuente, pelvis, tazón, dársena, jofaina, palangana.	highness: alteza.	steering: dirección.
board: tabla, tablero, bordo, cartón, placa, panel, abordar, junta, tablón, cuadro, consejo.	inadvertence: inadvertencia.	trade: comercio, oficio, negocio, intercambiar.
custom-house: aduana.	league: liga, cinta, lazo, legua.	treachery: traición.
dangerous: peligroso.	lenity: indulgencia, lenidad.	waiting: esperando, espera, aguardando, servicio.
	pilot: piloto, el piloto, pilotar.	westward: hacia el oeste.
	safety: seguridad.	whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.

landing. This officer spoke to me in the language of Balnibarbi, which, by the force of much commerce, is generally understood in that town, **especially** by seamen and those employed in the customs. I gave him a short account of some particulars, and made my story as **plausible** and consistent as I could; but I thought it necessary to disguise my country, and call myself a Hollander; because my intentions were for Japan, and I knew the Dutch were the only Europeans permitted to enter into that kingdom. I therefore told the officer, “that having been shipwrecked on the coast of Balnibarbi, and cast on a rock, I was received up into Laputa, or the flying island (of which he had often heard), and was now endeavouring to get to Japan, whence I might find a convenience of returning to my own country.” The officer said, “I must be confined till he could receive orders from court, for which he would **write** immediately, and hoped to receive an answer in a fortnight.” I was carried to a convenient lodging with a **sentry** placed at the door; however, I had the liberty of a large **garden**, and was treated with **humanity** enough, being maintained all the time at the king’s **charge**. I was invited by several persons, chiefly out of curiosity, because it was reported that I came from countries very remote, of which they had never heard.

I hired a young man, who came in the same ship, to be an interpreter; he was a native of Luggnagg, but had lived some years at Maldonada, and was a perfect master of both languages. By his assistance, I was able to **hold** a conversation with those who came to visit me; but this consisted only of their questions, and my answers.

The despatch came from court about the time we **expected**. It contained a warrant for **conducting** me and my retinue to Traldragdubh, or Trildrogdrib (for it is **pronounced** both **ways** as near as I can remember), by a party of ten horse. All my retinue was that poor lad for an interpreter, whom I persuaded into my service, and, at my humble request, we had each of us a **mule** to ride on. A messenger was despatched half a day’s journey before us, to give the king notice of my **approach**, and to desire, “that his majesty would **please** to **appoint** a day and hour, when it would by his gracious pleasure that I might have the honour to **lick** the **dust** before his footstool.” This is the court **style**, and I found it to be

Spanish		
appoint: nombrar, nombro, nombrad, nombráis, nombramos, nombran, nombras, nombren, nombra, nombre, designar.	dust: polvo, quitar el polvo, quitar el polvo a.	plausible: fidedigno, creíble, plausible.
approach: aproximación, enfoque, aproximarse, acercarse, acercar, acercamiento, método, planteamiento.	especially: sobre todo, principalmente, especialmente, sobretodo.	please: por favor, agradar, gustar, complacer, haz el favor, contentar, haz favor.
charge: carga, cargo, acusación, gastos, cargar, cobro, cobrar, imputación.	expected: esperado, previsto.	pronounced: pronunciado, marcado.
conducting: en conducción, conductor, conductible, conducir.	garden: jardín, el jardín.	sentry: centinela.
	hold: tener, sujetar, continuar, retención, sostener, contener, mantener, retenido, presa, bodega.	style: estilo.
	humanity: humanidad.	ways: maneras.
	lick: lamer, lengüetada.	write: escribir, escriba, escriban, escribo, escribís, escribimos, escribid, escribes, escribe, escriben.
	mule: mulo, mula, la mula.	

more than matter of form: for, upon my admittance two days after my arrival, I was commanded to crawl upon my belly, and lick the **floor** as I advanced; but, on account of my being a stranger, care was taken to have it made so **clean**, that the dust was not offensive. However, this was a peculiar **grace**, not allowed to any but persons of the highest rank, when they desire an admittance. Nay, sometimes the floor is **strewed** with dust on purpose, when the person to be admitted happens to have **powerful** enemies at court; and I have seen a great lord with his mouth so crammed, that when he had crept to the proper distance from the throne; he was not able to speak a **word**. Neither is there any remedy; because it is capital for those, who receive an **audience** to **spit** or wipe their mouths in his majesty's presence. There is indeed another custom, which I cannot altogether approve of: when the king has a mind to put any of his nobles to death in a **gentle** indulgent manner, he commands the floor to be strewed with a certain **brown** powder of a **deadly** composition, which being **licked** up, infallibly **kills** him in twenty-four hours. But in justice to this prince's great clemency, and the care he has of his subjects' lives (wherein it were much to be wished that the Monarchs of Europe would imitate him), it must be mentioned for his honour, that strict orders are given to have the **infected** parts of the floor well washed after every such execution, which, if his domestics neglect, they are in danger of **incurring** his royal displeasure. I myself heard him give directions, that one of his pages should be whipped, whose **turn** it was to give notice about **washing** the floor after an execution, but maliciously had omitted it; by which neglect a young lord of great hopes, **coming** to an audience, was unfortunately poisoned, although the king at that time had no **design** against his life. But this good prince was so gracious as to forgive the poor page his **whipping**, upon promise that he would do so no more, without special orders.

To return from this **digression**. When I had crept within four yards of the throne, I raised myself gently upon my knees, and then striking my forehead **seven** times against the ground, I pronounced the following words, as they had been taught me the night before, Inckpling gloffthrobb squut serumblhiop mlashnalt zwin tnodbalkuffh shliophad gurdlubh asht. This is the compliment, **established** by the laws of the land, for all persons admitted to the king's

Spanish

audience: audiencia, público.

brown: marrón, pardo, moreno, dorar, castaño.

clean: limpio, limpiar, limpiáis, limpiad, limpien, limpie, limpias, limpiamos, limpian, limpia, puro.

coming: viniendo, proveniente, próximo, originario, natural.

deadly: mortal.

design: diseño, dibujar, propósito, plan, proyecto, plano, planear, diseñar, dibujo.

digression: digresión.

established: establecido, edificado.

floor: piso, suelo, el suelo, pavimento.

gentle: dulce, suave, manso, apacible.

grace: gracia, garbo, honrar.

incurring: incurriendo.

infected: infectado, inficionado, contagiado.

kills: mata.

licked: lamido.

powerful: poderoso, potente, fuerte.

seven: siete.

spit: escupir, asador, saliva, salivar.

strewed: esparcido.

turn: girar, gira, giro, giráis, giramos, giran, giras, gire, giren, girad, vuelta.

washing: lavando, lavado.

whipping: paliza, vapuleo, miembro de una Cámara, latigazo, látigo, fustigar, fustigación, fusta, flagelación, dar una paliza a, dar latigazos a.

word: palabra, la palabra, vocablo, término, formular.

presence. It may be **rendered** into English thus: “May your **celestial majesty outlive** the sun, eleven moons and a half!” To this the king returned some answer, which, although I could not **understand**, yet I replied as I had been directed: Fluft drin yalerick dwuldom prastrad mirpush, which **properly signifies**, “My tongue is in the mouth of my friend;” and by this **expression** was meant, that I **desired** leave to **bring** my **interpreter**; **whereupon** the young man already mentioned was accordingly introduced, by whose **intervention** I answered as many questions as his majesty could put in above an hour. I spoke in the Balnibarbian tongue, and my interpreter delivered my meaning in that of Luggnagg.

The king was much **delighted** with my company, and ordered his bliffmarkclub, or high-chamberlain, to **appoint** a **lodging** in the court for me and my interpreter; with a daily allowance for my table, and a large **purse** of gold for my common **expenses**.

I **staid** three months in this country, out of perfect **obedience** to his majesty; who was pleased highly to favour me, and made me very **honourable** offers. But I thought it more consistent with **prudence** and justice to pass the **remainder** of my days with my wife and family.

Spanish		
appoint : nombrar, nombro, nombrad, nombráis, nombramos, nombran, nombras, nombren, nombra, nombre, designar.	honourable : honorable.	colecta, bolsa, bolso, la bolsa, cartera.
bring : traer, traigan, trae, traed, traéis, traemos, traen, traigo, traes, traiga, llevar.	interpreter : intérprete, interprete, traductor.	remainder : resto, detrito, desechos, remanente.
celestial : celeste, celestial.	intervention : intervención.	rendered : representado, Rendido, devuelto, derretido.
delighted : encantado, gozoso.	lodging : alojamiento.	signifies : significa.
desired : deseado.	majesty : majestad.	staid : serio.
expenses : gastos, expensas.	obedience : obediencia.	understand : entender, entiendes, entienda, entiendan, entendemos, entendéis, entendened, entienden, entiendo, entiende, comprender.
expression : expresión.	outlive : sobrevivir a, sobrevivir.	whereupon : después de lo cual.
	properly : correctamente, como es debido, debidamente.	
	prudence : prudencia.	
	purse : portamonedas, monedero,	

CHAPTER X

[The Luggnaggians **commended**. A particular description of the Struldbrugs, with many conversations between the author and some **eminent** persons upon that subject.]

The Luggnaggians are a **polite** and generous people; and although they are not without some **share** of that pride which is **peculiar** to all Eastern countries, yet they show themselves **courteous** to strangers, especially such who are **countenanced** by the court. I had many **acquaintance**, and among persons of the best **fashion**; and being always attended by my **interpreter**, the conversation we had was not **disagreeable**.

One day, in much good company, I was asked by a person of quality, “whether I had seen any of their struldbrugs, or **immortals**?” I said, “I had not;” and **desired** he would explain to me “what he meant by such an **appellation**, applied to a mortal creature.” He told me “that sometimes, though very **rarely**, a child happened to be **born** in a family, with a red **circular** spot in the **forehead**, directly over the left **eyebrow**, which was an **infallible mark** that it should never die.” The spot, as he described it, “was about the **compass** of a silver threepence, but in the **course** of time grew larger, and **changed** its colour; for at twelve years old it became **green**, so continued till five and twenty, then turned to a deep **blue**: at five and forty it grew **coal** black, and as large as an English **shilling**; but

Spanish		
acquaintance : conocido, conocimiento, notoriedad.	transcurso, recorrido.	mark : señal, seña, marca, nota, marcar, sellar, signo, timbrar, señalar, marcos, marco.
appellation : nombre, denominación.	courteous : cortés.	mortal : mortal.
blue : azul, azular.	desired : deseado.	peculiar : raro.
born : nacido, nato.	disagreeable : desagradable.	polite : cortés, educado.
changed : cambio, cambió, cambiado.	eminent : eminente, excelente.	rare : raro.
circular : circular.	eyebrow : ceja, la ceja.	rarely : raramente, rara vez.
coal : carbón, hulla.	fashion : moda.	red : rojo, tinto, encarnado.
commended : alabado.	forehead : frente, la frente.	share : compartir, acción, parte, dividir, ración, cuota, lote.
compass : brújula, compás.	green : verde.	shilling : chelín.
countenanced : Aprobado.	infallible : infalible.	
course : curso, plato, cursillo, rumbo,	interpreter : intérprete, interprete, traductor.	

never **admitted** any further alteration.” He said, “these births were so rare, that he did not believe there could be above eleven hundred struldbrugs, of both sexes, in the whole kingdom; of which he computed about fifty in the metropolis, and, among the rest, a young girl born; about three years ago: that these productions were not peculiar to any family, but a mere effect of chance; and the children of the struldbrugs themselves were equally mortal with the rest of the people.”

I freely own myself to have been struck with **inexpressible** delight, upon hearing this account: and the person who gave it me **happening** to understand the Balnibarbian language, which I spoke very well, I could not forbear breaking out into expressions, perhaps a little too extravagant. I **cried** out, as in a **rapture**, “**Happy** nation, where every child hath at least a chance for being **immortal**! Happy people, who **enjoy** so many living **examples** of ancient virtue, and have masters ready to instruct them in the wisdom of all former ages! but **happiest**, beyond all comparison, are those excellent struldbrugs, who, being born **exempt** from that universal calamity of human nature, have their minds free and disengaged, without the **weight** and **depression** of spirits **caused** by the continual apprehensions of death!” I discovered my admiration that I had not observed any of these illustrious persons at court; the black spot on the forehead being so **remarkable** a distinction, that I could not have easily overlooked it: and it was impossible that his majesty, a most judicious prince, should not provide himself with a good number of such wise and able counsellors. Yet perhaps the virtue of those **reverend** sages was too strict for the corrupt and **libertine** manners of a court: and we often find by experience, that young men are too **opinionated** and volatile to be guided by the **sober dictates** of their **seniors**. However, since the king was pleased to allow me access to his royal person, I was resolved, upon the very first occasion, to deliver my opinion to him on this matter freely and at large, by the help of my interpreter; and whether he would please to take my advice or not, yet in one thing I was determined, that his majesty having frequently offered me an **establishment** in this country, I would, with great **thankfulness**, **accept** the favour, and pass my life here in the

Spanish		
accept : aceptar, acepta, acepten, acepto, aceptas, aceptan, aceptamos, aceptáis, aceptad, acepte, admitir.	disfrutamos, disfrutáis, disfrutad, disfruta, disfruto, disfruten, disfrute, gozar.	inexpressible : inexpresable.
admit : confesar, confesad, confesáis, confieso, confiesen, confiese, confieras, confiesan, confiesa, confesamos, admitir.	establishment : establecimiento.	libertine : libertino.
caused : causado.	examples : ejemplo.	opinionated : obstinado.
cried : Lloró.	exempt : exento, eximir, libre.	rapture : rapto.
depression : crisis, depresión.	happening : pasando, aconteciendo, ocurriendo, sucediendo, suceso, acaeciendo, acontecimiento.	remarkable : notable.
dictates : dicta.	happiest : happy.	reverend : reverendo, clérigo.
enjoy : disfrutar, disfrutas, disfrutan,	happy : feliz, alegre, contento.	seniors : viejos, vejez.
	immortal : inmortal, imperecedero.	sober : sobrio.
		thankfulness : agradecimiento, reconocimiento.
		weight : peso, carga, el peso, asignar un peso a, la pesa, pesa.

conversation of those superior beings the struldbrugs, if they would please to admit me."

The gentleman to whom I addressed my discourse, because (as I have already observed) he spoke the language of Balnibarbi, said to me, with a sort of a **smile** which usually arises from pity to the ignorant, "that he was glad of any occasion to keep me among them, and desired my permission to explain to the company what I had spoke." He did so, and they **talked** together for some time in their own language, whereof I understood not a syllable, neither could I observe by their countenances, what **impression** my discourse had made on them. After a short **silence**, the same person told me, "that his friends and mine (so he thought fit to express himself) were very much pleased with the judicious **remarks** I had made on the great **happiness** and **advantages** of immortal life, and they were desirous to know, in a particular manner, what scheme of living I should have formed to myself, if it had fallen to my lot to have been born a struldbrug."

I answered, "it was easy to be **eloquent** on so copious and delightful a subject, especially to me, who had been often apt to **amuse** myself with visions of what I should do, if I were a king, a general, or a great lord: and upon this very case, I had frequently run over the whole system how I should employ myself, and pass the time, if I were **sure** to live for ever.

"That, if it had been my good fortune to come into the world a struldbrug, as soon as I could discover my own happiness, by understanding the **difference** between life and death, I would first **resolve**, by all arts and **methods**, whatsoever, to **procure** myself riches. In the **pursuit** of which, by **thrift** and management, I might reasonably **expect**, in about two hundred years, to be the wealthiest man in the kingdom. In the second place, I would, from my **earliest** youth, **apply** myself to the study of arts and sciences, by which I should arrive in time to excel all others in learning. Lastly, I would carefully record every action and **event** of consequence, that happened in the public, impartially draw the **characters** of the several successions of princes and great ministers of state, with my own observations on every point. I would exactly set down the several changes in customs, language, fashions of dress, diet, and diversions. By all

Spanish

advantages: ventajas.

amuse: divertir, diviértete, diviértase, diviértanse, divértidos, me divierto, nos divertimos, os divertís, se divierte, se divierten, te diviertes.

apply: aplicar, emplear, emplead, aplica, empleo, empleen, emplee, empleas, emplean, empleamos, empleáis.

characters: caracteres, personalidad, signo.

difference: diferencia.

earliest: el mas temprano.

eloquent: elocuente.

event: acontecimiento, evento, suceso, acaecimiento, ocurrencia.

expect: esperar, esperad, espero, esperen, esperáis, esperamos, esperas, esperan, espera, espere.

happiness: felicidad, alegría, dicha.

impression: impresión.

methods: los métodos, métodos.

procure: procurarse, procurar,

procura, procuro, procuren, procure,

procuras, procuran, procuramos, procuráis, procurad.

pursuit: persecución, acosamiento.

remarks: observaciones.

resolve: resolución, resolver.

silence: silencio, acallar, hacer callar, el silencio.

smile: sonrisa, sonreír, la sonrisa, sonreírse.

sure: seguro, cierto.

talked: Hablado, charlado.

thrift: ahorro, economía.

which **acquirements**, I should be a living **treasure** of knowledge and wisdom, and certainly become the oracle of the nation.

“I would never marry after **threescore**, but live in a hospitable manner, yet still on the saving side. I would entertain myself in forming and directing the minds of **hopeful** young men, by **convincing** them, from my own remembrance, experience, and observation, **fortified** by numerous examples, of the usefulness of virtue in public and private life. But my choice and constant companions should be a set of my own immortal **brotherhood**; among whom, I would **elect** a dozen from the most ancient, down to my own **contemporaries**. Where any of these wanted fortunes, I would provide them with convenient **lodges** round my own estate, and have some of them always at my table; only **mingling** a few of the most valuable among you mortals, whom length of time would **harden** me to lose with little or no **reluctance**, and treat your posterity after the same manner; just as a man diverts himself with the annual succession of pinks and tulips in his garden, without **regretting** the loss of those which **withered** the **preceding** year.

“These struldbrugs and I would **mutually** communicate our observations and memorials, through the course of time; remark the several gradations by which corruption **steals** into the world, and **oppose** it in every step, by giving perpetual warning and **instruction** to mankind; which, added to the strong influence of our own example, would probably prevent that continual **degeneracy** of human nature so justly complained of in all ages.

“Add to this, the pleasure of seeing the various revolutions of states and empires; the changes in the lower and upper world; ancient cities in ruins, and obscure villages become the seats of kings; famous rivers lessening into shallow brooks; the ocean leaving one coast dry, and **overwhelming** another; the discovery of many countries yet unknown; **barbarity** **overrunning** the politest nations, and the most barbarous become **civilized**. I should then see the discovery of the longitude, the perpetual motion, the universal medicine, and many other great inventions, brought to the utmost perfection.

Spanish		
acquirements: adquisiciones.	harden: endurecer, endureced, endurece, endurecéis, endurecemos, endurecen, endureces, endurezco, endurezcan, endurezca, endurecerse.	overrunning: excediendo.
barbarity: barbaridad, barbarie, crueldad.	hopeful: esperanzado, prometedor.	overwhelming: abrumador, aplastante, enterrando, contundente.
brotherhood: hermandad, cofradía, confraternidad.	instruction: instrucción.	preceding: precediendo, anterior, precedente.
civilized: civilizado.	lodges: cabañas.	regretting: Lamentar.
contemporaries: contemporáneos.	mingling: mezcladura, entremezclar, mezclar, mezclarse, mezclando, triscando.	reluctance: reluctancia, renuencia, desgana.
convincing: convenciendo, convincente.	mutually: mutuamente, mutuo.	steals: robar, robos.
degeneracy: degeneración.	oppose: oponerse a, oponerse.	threescore: sesenta.
elect: elegir, escoger.		treasure: tesoro, atesorar.
fortified: fortificado.		withered: marchito, marchitado.

“What wonderful discoveries should we make in astronomy, by **outliving** and **confirming** our own predictions; by observing the progress and return of comets, with the **changes** of motion in the sun, moon, and stars!”

I enlarged upon many other topics, which the natural desire of **endless** life, and **sublunary** happiness, could easily furnish me with. When I had ended, and the sum of my discourse had been interpreted, as before, to the rest of the company, there was a good **deal** of **talk** among them in the language of the country, not without some laughter at my expense. At last, the same gentleman who had been my interpreter, said, “he was desired by the rest to set me right in a **few** mistakes, which I had fallen into through the common **imbecility** of human nature, and upon that allowance was less answerable for them. That this breed of struldbrugs was peculiar to their country, for there were no such people either in Balnibarbi or Japan, where he had the honour to be **ambassador** from his majesty, and found the natives in both those kingdoms very **hard** to believe that the fact was possible: and it appeared from my astonishment when he first mentioned the **matter** to me, that I received it as a thing wholly new, and **scarcely** to be **credited**. That in the two kingdoms above mentioned, where, during his residence, he had **conversed** very much, he observed long life to be the universal desire and **wish** of mankind. That whoever had one foot in the grave was sure to hold back the other as strongly as he could. That the oldest had still hopes of living one day longer, and looked on death as the greatest evil, from which nature always **prompted** him to **retreat**. Only in this island of Luggnagg the appetite for living was not so **eager**, from the continual **example** of the struldbrugs before their eyes.

“That the system of living contrived by me, was **unreasonable** and unjust; because it supposed a **perpetuity** of youth, health, and vigour, which no man could be so foolish to hope, however extravagant he may be in his **wishes**. That the question therefore was not, whether a man would choose to be always in the prime of youth, attended with **prosperity** and health; but how he would pass a perpetual life under all the usual **disadvantages** which old age **brings along** with it. For although few men will **avow** their desires of being immortal, upon such

Spanish

along: a lo largo de, por.

ambassador: embajador.

avow: confesar, confiesa, confieso, confiesen, confiese, confiesan, confesamos, confesáis, confesad, confiesas, reconocer.

brings: trae.

changes: cambios.

confirming: confirmando.

conversed: Conversado.

credited: acreditado.

deal: trato, transacción.

disadvantages: desventaja.

eager: ansioso, ávido, codicioso.

endless: interminable, sin fin.

example: ejemplo, el ejemplo.

few: pocos.

hard: duro, difícil, tieso.

imbecility: imbecilidad.

matter: materia, asunto, particular, caso, importar.

outliving: sobreviviendo.

perpetuity: perpetuidad.

prompted: interactiva, incitado.

prosperity: prosperidad.

retreat: retirarse, retirada, retiro.

scarcely: apenas, escasamente.

sublunary: sublunario.

talk: hablar, hablas, hablan, hablad, habláis, hablamos, hablo, hable, hablen, habla, charla.

unreasonable: irrazonable.

wish: desear, deseo, voluntad, querer, tener, gana.

wishes: anhelar, anhelo, ansiar, desear, deseo, deseos, querer, votos.

hard conditions, yet in the two kingdoms before mentioned, of Balnibarbi and Japan, he observed that every man desired to put off death some time longer, let it approach ever so **late**: and he rarely heard of any man who died **willingly**, except he were **incited** by the extremity of grief or torture. And he **appealed** to me, whether in those countries I had travelled, as well as my own, I had not observed the same general disposition.”

After this preface, he gave me a particular account of the struldbrugs among them. He said, “they commonly **acted** like mortals till about **thirty** years old; after which, by degrees, they grew melancholy and dejected, **increasing** in both till they came to fourscore. This he learned from their own **confession**: for otherwise, there not being above two or three of that **species** born in an age, they were too few to form a general observation by. When they came to fourscore years, which is reckoned the extremity of living in this country, they had not only all the follies and infirmities of other old men, but many more which arose from the dreadful prospect of never dying. They were not only opinionative, **peevish**, **covetous**, morose, vain, **talkative**, but incapable of friendship, and dead to all natural affection, which never descended below their **grandchildren**. Envy and impotent desires are their **prevailing** passions. But those objects against which their envy seems **principally** directed, are the vices of the younger sort and the deaths of the old. By reflecting on the former, they find themselves **cut** off from all **possibility** of pleasure; and whenever they see a **funeral**, they lament and **repine** that others have gone to a harbour of rest to which they themselves never can hope to arrive. They have no remembrance of anything but what they learned and observed in their youth and middle-age, and even that is very imperfect; and for the truth or particulars of any fact, it is safer to depend on common tradition, than upon their best recollections. The least miserable among them appear to be those who turn to **dotage**, and entirely **lose** their memories; these meet with more pity and assistance, because they want many bad qualities which abound in others.

“If a struldbrug **happen** to **marry** one of his own kind, the **marriage** is **dissolved** of course, by the **courtesy** of the kingdom, as soon as the younger of

Spanish		
acted : Actuado.	pasamos, pasan, pasas, pasen, paso, pase, acontecer, pasa.	casas, cásense, cástate, cáسادos.
appealed : Apelado.	incited : incitado.	peevish : malhumorado.
confession : confesión, declaración.	increasing : creciente.	possibility : posibilidad.
courtesy : cortesía.	late : tarde, tardío, tardo.	prevailing : prevaleciendo.
covetous : codicioso.	lose : perder, pierda, pierdo, perdéis, perdemos, pierdan, pierde, pierden, pierdes, perded, adelgazar.	principally : principalmente, sobretodo.
cut : cortar, corte, cortado, cortadura.	marriage : matrimonio, casamiento, enlace.	repine : afligirse, quejese, quejarse.
dissolved : disuelto.	marry : casarse, casar, cátese, se casan, se casa, nos casamos, me caso, te	species : especie.
dotage : chochez.		talkative : hablador, locuaz.
funeral : entierro, funeral, fúnebre, enterramiento.		thirty : treinta.
grandchildren : nietos.		willingly : voluntariamente, de buena gana.
happen : pasar, pasad, pasáis,		

the two comes to be fourscore; for the law **thinks** it a reasonable indulgence, that those who are condemned, without any **fault** of their own, to a perpetual continuance in the world, should not have their misery doubled by the load of a wife.

“As soon as they have **completed** the term of eighty years, they are looked on as dead in law; their heirs immediately **succeed** to their estates; only a small **pittance** is **reserved** for their support; and the poor **ones** are maintained at the public charge. After that period, they are held **incapable** of any **employment** of **trust** or **profit**; they cannot **purchase** lands, or take **leases**; neither are they allowed to be witnesses in any cause, either civil or criminal, not even for the decision of meers and bounds.

“At ninety, they lose their teeth and hair; they have at that age no distinction of taste, but **eat** and drink whatever they can get, without relish or appetite. The diseases they were subject to still continue, without increasing or **diminishing**. In talking, they forget the common appellation of things, and the names of persons, even of those who are their nearest friends and relations. For the same reason, they never can amuse themselves with **reading**, because their **memory** will not serve to carry them from the beginning of a sentence to the end; and by this defect, they are deprived of the only entertainment whereof they might otherwise be capable.

The language of this country being always upon the **flux**, the struldbrugs of one age do not understand those of another; neither are they able, after two hundred years, to hold any conversation (farther than by a few general words) with their neighbours the mortals; and thus they lie under the disadvantage of living like foreigners in their own country.”

This was the account given me of the struldbrugs, as near as I can remember. I afterwards saw five or six of different ages, the youngest not above two hundred years old, who were brought to me at several times by some of my friends; but although they were told, “that I was a great traveller, and had seen all the world,” they had not the least curiosity to ask me a question; only desired “I would give them slumskudask,” or a **token** of remembrance; which is a

Spanish

capable: capaz, hábil.

completed: terminado, acabado.

diminishing: disminuyendo.

eat: comer, comemos, comes, coméis, comed, coman, como, comen, coma, Come.

employment: empleo, trabajo, acomodo.

fault: culpa, defecto, avería, falla, falta, fallo, error, imperfección.

flux: flujo, fundente.

leases: arriendos.

memory: memoria, recuerdo, la memoria.

ones: unos.

pittance: miseria, laceria, pitanza.

profit: beneficio, provecho, ganancia, aprovecharse, ganar, lucro, rendimiento.

purchase: compra, comprar, adquisición, procurarse, la compra, adquirir.

reading: leyendo, lectura, la lectura.

reserved: reservado, reservada.

serve: servir, sirva, sirvo, servimos, servid, servís, sirvan, sirve, sirven, sirves.

succeed: tener éxito, conseguir, consigan, consiguen, consigue, consigo, conseguís, conseguimos, conseguid, consigues, consiga.

thinks: piensa, reflexiona.

token: ficha, señal, peaje, seña, prueba, testigo.

trust: confiar, fideicomiso, confianza, fiduciario.

modest way of begging, to **avoid** the law, that strictly **forbids** it, because they are provided for by the public, although indeed with a very scanty allowance.

They are despised and **hated** by all sorts of people. When one of them is born, it is reckoned **ominous**, and their birth is **recorded** very particularly so that you may know their age by consulting the **register**, which, however, has not been kept above a thousand years past, or at least has been destroyed by time or public disturbances. But the usual way of computing how old they are, is by asking them what kings or great persons they can remember, and then consulting history; for infallibly the last prince in their mind did not **begin** his reign after they were fourscore years old.

They were the most **mortifying** sight I ever beheld; and the women more horrible than the men. Besides the usual deformities in extreme old age, they acquired an **additional** ghastliness, in proportion to their number of years, which is not to be described; and among half a dozen, I soon distinguished which was the eldest, although there was not above a century or two between them.

The reader will easily believe, that from what I had hear and seen, my **keen** appetite for perpetuity of life was much abated. I grew heartily ashamed of the **pleasing** visions I had formed; and thought no **tyrant** could **invent** a death into which I would not run with pleasure, from such a life. The king heard of all that had passed between me and my friends upon this occasion, and rallied me very **pleasantly**; wishing I could send a couple of struldbrugs to my own country, to arm our people against the fear of death; but this, it seems, is forbidden by the fundamental laws of the kingdom, or else I should have been well content with the trouble and expense of **transporting** them.

I could not but agree, that the laws of this kingdom **relative** to the struldbrugs were **founded** upon the strongest reasons, and such as any other country would be under the necessity of **enacting**, in the like circumstances. Otherwise, as avarice is the necessary consequence of old age, those immortals would in time become proprietors of the whole nation, and **engross** the civil power, which, for want of abilities to manage, must end in the ruin of the public.

Spanish		
additional: adicional, extra.	forbids: prohíbe.	pleasantly: agradablemente.
avoid: evitar, evito, evitan, evitamos, evitáis, evitad, eviten, evita, evitas, evite, eludir.	founded: fue fundado o se fundó, fundado.	pleasing: agradable.
begin: empezar, empiecen, empezad, empezáis, empiece, empieza, empiezan, empezas, empiezo, empezamos, comenzar.	hated: odiado, odioso, detestado.	recorded: grabado.
enacting: promulgando.	invent: inventar, invente, invento, inventas, inventen, inventan, inventamos, inventáis, inventad, inventa.	register: registro, registrar, certificar, inscribir, recomendar, ensalzar, hacer inscribir, registrarse, registrador, encarecer, matricular.
engross: copiar, copio, copien, copie, copias, copiamos, copiad, copia, acaparo, acaparen, acapare.	keen: perspicaz, afilado.	relative: pariente, familiar, relativo, deudo.
	modest: modesto.	transporting: Transportar, acarreador, acarreo.
	mortifying: mortificando.	tyrant: tirano.
	ominous: ominoso, siniestro.	

CHAPTER XI

[The author leaves Luggnagg, and **sails** to Japan. From **thence** he returns in a Dutch ship to Amsterdam, and from Amsterdam to England.]

I thought this account of the struldbrugs might be some entertainment to the reader, because it seems to be a little out of the common way; at least I do not remember to have met the like in any book of **travels** that has come to my hands: and if I am **deceived**, my excuse must be, that it is **necessary** for travellers who describe the same country, very often to **agree** in **dwelling** on the same **particulars**, without **deserving** the **censure** of having **borrowed** or **transcribed** from those who **wrote** before them.

There is indeed a **perpetual commerce** between this kingdom and the great empire of Japan; and it is very **probable**, that the Japanese authors may have given some account of the struldbrugs; but my **stay** in Japan was so short, and I was so entirely a **stranger** to the language, that I was not qualified to make any inquiries. But I hope the Dutch, upon this notice, will be curious and able enough to supply my **defects**.

His **majesty** having often pressed me to accept some employment in his court, and finding me absolutely determined to return to my **native** country, was pleased to give me his **license** to **depart**; and **honoured** me with a letter of **recommendation**, under his own hand, to the Emperor of Japan. He likewise

Spanish

agree: acordar, acordáis, acuerde, acuerdas, acuerden, acuerdan, acordad, acuerda, acordamos, acuerdo, convenir.
borrowed: prestado.
censure: censurar, reprobación, criticar, desaprobación.
commerce: comercio.
deceived: engañado.
defects: defectos.
depart: salir, salís, salgo, salga, sales, salen, saled, sale, salgan, salimos, sal.

deserving: mereciendo, merecedor, meritorio, merecer.
dwelling: morando, vivienda, morada.
honoured: honrado, honorado.
license: licencia, permiso, la licencia, autorizar, concesión.
majesty: majestad.
native: indígena, nativo, innato.
necessary: necesario.
particulars: detalles.
perpetual: perpetuo.
probable: probable.

recommendation: recomendación, recomendado.
sails: paño.
stay: quedarse, quedar, queden, quede, quedas, quedan, quedamos, quedáis, quedad, queda, quedo.
stranger: forastero, extraño, desconocido.
thence: desde allí.
transcribed: transcrito.
travels: viaja, viajes.
wrote: escribió.

presented me with four hundred and **forty**-four large pieces of gold (this nation **delighting** in even numbers), and a red **diamond**, which I sold in **England** for eleven hundred pounds.

On the 6th of May, 1709, I took a solemn leave of his majesty, and all my friends. This prince was so gracious as to order a guard to conduct me to Glanguenstald, which is a royal port to the south-west part of the island. In six days I found a vessel ready to carry me to Japan, and spent **fifteen** days in the voyage. We landed at a small port-town called Xamoschi, situated on the south-east part of Japan; the town lies on the **western** point, where there is a narrow **strait leading northward** into along **arm** of the sea, upon the north-west part of which, Yedo, the **metropolis**, stands. At landing, I **showed** the **custom-house officers** my letter from the king of Luggnagg to his imperial majesty. They knew the seal perfectly well; it was as broad as the palm of my hand. The impression was, *a king lifting up a lame beggar from the earth*. The **magistrates** of the town, hearing of my letter, received me as a public minister. They provided me with carriages and servants, and bore my charges to Yedo; where I was admitted to an audience, and delivered my letter, which was opened with great ceremony, and **explained** to the Emperor by an interpreter, who then gave me notice, by his majesty’s order, “that I should signify my request, and, whatever it were, it should be granted, for the **sake** of his royal brother of Luggnagg.” This interpreter was a person employed to **transact** affairs with the Hollanders. He soon **conjectured**, by my countenance, that I was a European, and therefore repeated his majesty’s commands in Low Dutch, which he spoke perfectly well. I answered, as I had before determined, “that I was a Dutch merchant, **shipwrecked** in a very remote country, **whence** I had travelled by sea and land to Luggnagg, and then took shipping for Japan; where I knew my countrymen often **traded**, and with some of these I hoped to get an **opportunity** of returning into Europe: I therefore most **humbly entreated** his royal favour, to give order that I should be conducted in safety to Nangasac.” To this I added another petition, “that for the sake of my patron the king of Luggnagg, his majesty would **condescend** to excuse my performing the ceremony **imposed** on my countrymen, of **trampling** upon the **crucifix**: because I had been thrown into his kingdom by

Spanish		
arm : brazo, armar, el brazo, arma.	forty-four : cuarenta y cuatro, curenata y cuatro.	directivo, Mesa.
beggar : mendigo, pordiosero.	humbly : humildemente.	opportunity : acontecimiento, oportunidad, ocasión.
conscend : dignarse.	imposed : impuesto.	sake : motivo, fin, bien, causa.
conjectured : Supuesto.	land : tierra, aterrizar, país, abordar, atracar, la tierra, terreno.	shipwrecked : naufrago.
crucifix : crucifijo.	leading : guiando, conduciendo, dirigiendo.	showed : mostrado, pret de show.
custom-house : aduana.	magistrates : magistrados.	strait : estrecho.
delighting : deleitar.	metropolis : metrópoli, capital.	traded : comerciado.
diamond : diamante, el diamante, rombo.	northward : hacia el norte.	trampling : pisotear.
entreated : demandado, rogado, rogó.	officers : oficialidad, personal	transact : llevar a cabo.
explained : explicado.		western : occidental.
fifteen : quince.		whence : de dónde.

my misfortunes, without any intention of trading." When this latter petition was interpreted to the Emperor, he seemed a little surprised; and said, "he believed I was the first of my countrymen who ever made any **scruple** in this point; and that he began to doubt, whether I was a real Hollander, or not; but rather suspected I must be a Christian. However, for the **reasons** I had offered, but chiefly to **gratify** the king of Luggnagg by an uncommon mark of his favour, he would comply with the **singularity** of my humour; but the **affair** must be **managed** with **dexterity**, and his officers should be commanded to let me pass, as it were by **forgetfulness**. For he assured me, that if the secret should be discovered by my countrymen the Dutch, they would cut my throat in the voyage." I returned my thanks, by the interpreter, for so unusual a favour; and some troops being at that time on their march to Nangasac, the commanding officer had orders to **convey** me safe **thither**, with particular instructions about the business of the crucifix.

On the 9th day of June, 1709, I arrived at Nangasac, after a very long and troublesome journey. I soon fell into the company of some Dutch sailors belonging to the Amboyna, of Amsterdam, a stout ship of 450 tons. I had lived long in Holland, pursuing my studies at Leyden, and I spoke Dutch well. The seamen soon knew **whence** I came last: they were curious to **inquire** into my **voyages** and course of life. I made up a story as short and probable as I could, but concealed the greatest part. I knew many persons in Holland. I was able to invent names for my **parents**, whom I pretended to be obscure people in the province of Gelderland. I would have given the captain (one Theodorus Vangrult) what he pleased to **ask** for my voyage to Holland; but understanding I was a surgeon, he was **contented** to take half the usual **rate**, on condition that I would serve him in the way of my calling. Before we took shipping, I was often asked by some of the crew, whether I had performed the ceremony above mentioned? I **evaded** the question by general answers; "that I had satisfied the Emperor and court in all particulars." However, a malicious rogue of a **skipper** went to an officer, and pointing to me, told him, "I had not yet **trampled** on the crucifix;" but the other, who had received instructions to let me pass, gave the

Spanish

affair: asunto, caso, particular, aventura.

ask: preguntar, preguntáis, preguntad, pregunto, pregunten, preguntas, preguntan, preguntamos, pregunte, pregunta, pedir.

contented: contento, satisfecho.

convey: alargar, entregar, llevar, entrega, entregan, entreguen, entregue, entregas, entregamos, entregáis, entregad.

dexterity: destreza.

evaded: evadido.

forgetfulness: olvido.

gratify: satisfacemos, gratifico, gratifiquen, satisface, gratifican, satisfacéis, gratificas, satisfacen, satisfaces, satisfagan, satisfago.

inquire: preguntar, inquirís, inquieran, inquiere, inquieren, inquieres, inquiero, inquirid, inquirimos, inquiera, inquirir.

managed: administrado, Manejado, gestionado, dirigido.

parents: padres, padre y madre.

rate: tasa, fila, estimar, tipo, velocidad, tarifa, cadencia, valorar, proporción, ritmo, arancel.

reasons: razona.

scruple: escrúpulo.

singularity: singularidad.

skipper: capitán, patrón.

thither: allá.

trampled: pisoteado.

voyages: navega, viaja.

whence: de dónde.

rascal twenty strokes on the **shoulders** with a **bamboo**; after which I was no more **troubled** with such questions.

Nothing happened worth **mentioning** in this **voyage**. We **sailed** with a **fair** wind to the Cape of Good Hope, where we **staid** only to take in fresh water. On the 10th of April, 1710, we **arrived safe** at Amsterdam, having lost only three men by **sickness** in the voyage, and a **fourth**, who fell from the **foremast** into the sea, not far from the **coast** of Guinea. From Amsterdam I soon after set sail for England, in a small **vessel belonging** to that city.

On the 16th of April we put in at the Downs. I **landed** next morning, and saw once more my **native** country, after an **absence** of five years and six months **complete**. I went **straight** to Redriff, where I arrived the same day at two in the **afternoon**, and found my wife and family in good health.

Spanish		
absence: ausencia, falta.	landed: puesto, posado, pescado, obtenido, logrado, llegado, hecho, hacendado, ganado, conseguido, dado.	sickness: enfermedad.
afternoon: tarde, la tarde.	mentioning: mencionar.	staid: serio.
arrived: llegado.	native: indígena, nativo, innato.	straight: derecho, recto, directamente, recta.
bamboo: bambú.	rascal: bribón.	troubled: molestar, de enfermedad, agitado, problema, desventurado, apurado, molestarse, dificultad, no sabroso, pasado difícilmente, pena.
belonging: perteneciendo.	safe: seguro, caja fuerte, salvo, a salvo, caja de caudales.	vessel: vaso, embarcación, barco, estuche, recipiente, vasija, olla, buque, jarro, caja.
coast: costa.	sail: vela, navegar, la vela.	voyage: viaje.
complete: completo, lleno, completar, llenar, cabal, concluir, cumplido.	sailed: navegado.	
fair: justo, rubio, mercado, feria, verbena, bazar, equitativo, hermoso.	shoulders: espalda, hombros.	
foremast: trinquete.		
fourth: cuarto, el cuarto.		

PART IV—
A VOYAGE TO THE COUNTRY
OF THE HOUYHNNHNS

CHAPTER I

[The author sets out as captain of a ship. His men **conspire** against him, **confine** him a long time to his **cabin**, and set him on **shore** in an unknown land. He **travels** up into the country. The Yahoos, a strange sort of animal, described. The author **meets** two Houyhnhnms.]

I continued at home with my wife and children about five months, in a very happy condition, if I could have learned the **lesson** of knowing when I was well. I left my poor wife big with child, and **accepted** an **advantageous** offer made me to be captain of the Adventurer, a **stout merchantman** of 350 **tons**: for I understood **navigation** well, and being grown **weary** of a surgeon’s employment at sea, which, however, I could exercise upon occasion, I took a **skilful** young man of that calling, one Robert Purefoy, into my ship. We set **sail** from Portsmouth upon the 7th day of September, 1710; on the 14th we met with Captain Pocock, of Bristol, at Teneriffe, who was going to the **bay** of Campechy to cut **logwood**. On the 16th, he was **parted** from us by a **storm**; I heard since my return, that his ship **foundered**, and **none** **escaped** but one cabin boy. He was an honest man, and a good **sailor**, but a little too **positive** in his own opinions, which was the cause of his destruction, as it has been with several others; for if he had **followed** my advice, he might have been safe at home with his family at this time, as well as myself.

Spanish		
accepted: aceptado, admitido.	followed: seguido.	positive: positivo.
advantageous: ventajoso, favorable, provechoso.	foundered: hundido.	sail: vela, navegar, la vela.
bay: bahía, caballo bayo, compartimiento, bayo, ladrar.	lesson: lección.	sailor: marinero, navegante, el marinero, marino.
cabin: cabaña, camarote, cabina, litera.	logwood: campeche, bosque.	shore: orilla, costa, ribera.
confine: limitar, confín.	meets: encuentra, halla, encontrar.	skilful: hábil, experto.
conspire: conspirar, conspiro, conspiren, conspire, conspiras, conspiran, conspiramos, conspiráis, conspirad, conspira.	merchantman: buque mercante.	storm: tormenta, tempestad, la tormenta, borrasca, tomar por asalto.
escaped: escapado.	navigation: navegación.	stout: obstinado.
	none: ninguno, nadie, nada.	tons: toneladas.
	offer: oferta, ofrecer, ofrecimiento, proposición, presentar, proponer, pretensión, retratar, reproducir.	travels: viaja, viajes.
	parted: despedido.	weary: cansado, fatigado.

I had several men who died in my ship of calentures, so that I was forced to get **recruits** out of Barbadoes and the Leeward Islands, where I touched, by the direction of the merchants who employed me; which I had soon too much cause to repent: for I found afterwards, that most of them had been buccaneers. I had fifty hands onboard; and my orders were, that I should trade with the Indians in the South-Sea, and make what discoveries I could. These **rogues**, whom I had picked up, **debauched** my other men, and they all formed a **conspiracy** to seize the ship, and secure me; which they did one morning, **rushing** into my cabin, and **binding** me hand and foot, **threatening** to throw me **overboard**, if I offered to stir. I told them, "I was their prisoner, and would submit." This they made me swear to do, and then they **unbound** me, only **fastening** one of my **legs** with a chain, near my bed, and placed a sentry at my door with his piece charged, who was commanded to shoot me dead if I attempted my liberty. They sent me own **virtuals** and drink, and took the government of the ship to themselves. Their design was to turn pirates and, **plunder** the Spaniards, which they could not do till they got more men. But first they resolved to **sell** the goods the ship, and then go to Madagascar for recruits, several among them having died since my confinement. They sailed many **weeks**, and traded with the Indians; but I knew not what course they took, being kept a **close** prisoner in my cabin, and expecting nothing less than to be murdered, as they often threatened me.

Upon the 9th day of May, 1711, one James Welch came down to my cabin, and said, "he had orders from the captain to set me ashore." I **expostulated** with him, but in vain; neither would he so much as tell me who their new captain was. They forced me into the long-boat, letting me put on my best **suit** of clothes, which were as good as new, and take a small bundle of linen, but no arms, except my hanger; and they were so civil as not to search my pockets, into which I conveyed what money I had, with some other little **necessaries**. They rowed about a league, and then set me down on a **strand**. I desired them to tell me what country it was. They all swore, "they knew no more than myself;" but said, "that the captain" (as they called him) "was resolved, after they had sold the **lading**, to get **rid** of me in the first place where they could discover land." They **pushed** off

Spanish

binding: encuadernación, vinculante, vinculación, obligatorio, atadura, ligamiento.

close: cerrar, cierras, cierra, cierran, cerráis, cerrad, cerramos, cierro, cierre, cierran, cerca.

conspiracy: conspiración.

debauched: perverso, corrompido.

expostulated: altercado, protestado.

fastening: fijando, sujetando, atando, atadura, sujeción.

lading: cargamento, cargando.

legs: las piernas.

necessaries: Necesario.

overboard: por la borda.

plunder: pillaje, botín, saqueo.

pushed: empujado.

recruits: peces juveniles, peces inmaturos.

rid: librar, libro, librad, librado, libráis, libramos, libran, libras, libre, libren, libra.

rogues: pícaros.

rushing: apresurar.

sell: vender, venda, vended, vendo, vendes, venden, vendéis, vende, vendan, vendemos.

strand: hebra, torón, hilo, cordón.

suit: traje, convenir, el traje, pleito.

threatening: amenazando, amenazador, conminando, amenazante.

unbound: pret y pp de unbind, no unido.

virtuals: virtualas.

weeks: semanas.

immediately, advising me to make haste for fear of being **overtaken** by the tide, and so **bade** me farewell.

In this desolate condition I advanced forward, and soon got upon firm ground, where I **sat** down on a bank to rest myself, and consider what I had best do. When I was a little refreshed, I went up into the country, resolving to deliver myself to the first savages I should meet, and purchase my life from them by some **bracelets**, glass **rings**, and other toys, which sailors usually provide themselves with in those voyages, and whereof I had some about me. The land was divided by long rows of trees, not **regularly planted**, but naturally growing; there was great plenty of grass, and several fields of **oats**. I walked very circumspectly, for fear of being surprised, or **suddenly shot** with an **arrow** from **behind**, or on either side. I fell into a beaten road, where I saw many tracts of human feet, and some of cows, but most of horses. At last I beheld several animals in a field, and one or two of the same kind **sitting** in trees. Their shape was very singular and deformed, which a little discomposed me, so that I lay down behind a **thicket** to observe them better. Some of them coming forward near the place where I lay, gave me an opportunity of distinctly **marking** their form. Their heads and **breasts** were covered with a thick hair, some **frizzled**, and others lank; they had beards like goats, and a long ridge of hair down their backs, and the fore parts of their legs and feet; but the rest of their bodies was **bare**, so that I might see their skins, which were of a brown buff colour. They had no **tails**, nor any hair at all on their **buttocks**, except about the anus, which, I presume, nature had placed there to defend them as they sat on the ground, for this posture they used, as well as lying down, and often stood on their hind feet. They climbed high trees as **nimbly** as a **squirrel**, for they had strong extended claws before and behind, **terminating** in sharp **points**, and hooked. They would often **spring**, and bound, and leap, with prodigious agility. The females were not so large as the males; they had long lank hair on their heads, but none on their faces, nor any thing more than a sort of down on the rest of their bodies, except about the anus and **pudenda**. The dugs hung between their fore feet, and often **reached** almost to the ground as they walked. The hair of both sexes was of several colours, brown, red, black, and **yellow**. Upon the whole, I never beheld,

Spanish

arrow: flecha, la flecha, saeta.

bade: pret de bid, Mandó.

bare: desnudo, pelado, descubierto.

bracelets: esposas.

breasts: pecho, pechos, seno.

buttocks: nalgas.

frizzled: rizado.

hind: trasero, posterior, cierva.

marking: marcado, marcar, marca, marcación.

nimbly: ágilmente.

oats: avena.

overtaken: adelantado.

planted: plantado.

points: puntos, aguja.

pudenda: la vulva, partes pudendas.

reached: alcanzado.

regularly: regularmente, a menudo.

rings: timbres, anillos, anillas.

sat: pret y pp de sit, sáb, servicio de administración tributaria, sentado,

sábado, soplado, asentado,

empollado, se sentado, sentido.

shot: tirado, disparado, tiro, inyección,

balazo, disparo, trago, peso.

sitting: sesión, sentada.

spring: fuente, muelle, saltar, primavera, resorte, la primavera, manantial, brincar.

squirrel: ardilla, la ardilla.

suddenly: de repente, de golpe, repentinamente, de sopetón.

tails: colas.

terminating: terminando.

thicket: matorral.

yellow: amarillo.

in all my travels, so **disagreeable** an animal, or one against which I naturally conceived so strong an **antipathy**. So that, thinking I had seen enough, full of contempt and **aversion**, I got up, and **pursued** the beaten road, hoping it might direct me to the cabin of some Indian. I had not got far, when I met one of these creatures full in my way, and coming up directly to me. The **ugly** monster, when he saw me, **distorted** several ways, every **feature** of his **visage**, and stared, as at an object he had never seen before; then approaching nearer, lifted up his fore-paw, whether out of curiosity or mischief I could not tell; but I drew my **hanger**, and gave him a good blow with the flat side of it, for I durst not strike with the edge, fearing the inhabitants might be provoked against me, if they should come to know that I had killed or **maimed** any of their cattle. When the **beast** felt the smart, he drew back, and roared so loud, that a herd of at least forty came **flocking** about me from the next field, **howling** and making **odious** faces; but I **ran** to the body of a **tree**, and leaning my back against it, kept them off by waving my hanger. Several of this cursed **brood**, getting hold of the **branches** behind, **leaped** up into the tree, whence they began to discharge their excrements on my head; however, I escaped pretty well by sticking close to the **stem** of the tree, but was almost stifled with the filth, which fell about me on every side.

In the midst of this distress, I observed them all to run away on a sudden as fast as they could; at which I ventured to leave the tree and pursue the road, wondering what it was that could put them into this fright. But looking on my left hand, I saw a horse walking softly in the field; which my persecutors having sooner discovered, was the cause of their flight. The horse **started** a little, when he came near me, but soon recovering himself, looked full in my face with manifest tokens of wonder; he viewed my hands and feet, walking round me several times. I would have pursued my journey, but he placed himself directly in the way, yet looking with a very mild aspect, never offering the least violence. We stood **gazing** at each other for some time; at last I took the **boldness** to reach my hand towards his **neck** with a design to stroke it, using the common style and **whistle** of jockeys, when they are going to handle a strange horse. But this animal seemed to receive my civilities with **disdain**, shook his head, and bent his brows, softly raising up his right fore-foot to remove my hand. Then he neighed

Spanish

antipathy: antipatía.
aversion: aversión, repugnancia.
beast: bestia, animal.
boldness: intrepidez.
branches: ramas.
brood: cría, nidada.
disagreeable: desagradable.
disdain: desdén.
distorted: distorsionado.
feature: característica, facción, función, rasgo.
flocking: flockado, congregar.

gazing: mirar.
hanger: percha, colgador.
howling: aullido, lamentarse, clamoroso, aullador, alarido, aullar, lamento, gritar, rugir, grito, dar alaridos.
leaped: Saltado.
maimed: mutilado, manco.
neck: cuello, el cuello, garganta, pescuezo, cerviz.
odious: odioso.
pursue: perseguir, perseguir,

persiguen, persigue, persigo, persigan, persiga, perseguís, perseguimos, persigues.
ran: corrió, participio pasivo del verbo run, pret de run.
started: comenzado, encaminado.
stem: tronco, tallo, vástago, pedúnculo, pie, roda, proa.
tree: árbol.
ugly: feo.
visage: visaje, semblante, rostro, gesto.
whistle: silbar, silbato, silbido, pito.

three or four times, but in so different a cadence, that I almost began to think he was **speaking** to himself, in some language of his own.

While he and I were thus employed, another horse came up; who applying himself to the first in a very **formal** manner, they gently struck each other's right hoof before, neighing several times by turns, and **varying** the sound, which seemed to be almost articulate. They went some paces off, as if it were to **confer** together, walking side by side, backward and forward, like persons **deliberating** upon some affair of weight, but often turning their eyes towards me, as it were to **watch** that I might not escape. I was amazed to see such actions and **behaviour** in **brute** beasts; and concluded with myself, that if the inhabitants of this country were endued with a proportionable degree of reason, they must needs be the wisest people upon earth. This thought gave me so much comfort, that I resolved to go forward, until I could discover some house or **village**, or meet with any of the natives, leaving the two horses to discourse together as they pleased. But the first, who was a **dapple gray**, observing me to steal off, **neighed** after me in so **expressive** a tone, that I **fancied** myself to understand what he meant; whereupon I turned back, and came near to him to expect his farther commands: but concealing my fear as much as I could, for I began to be in some **pain** how this adventure might terminate; and the reader will easily believe I did not much like my present situation.

The two horses came up close to me, looking with great **earnestness** upon my face and hands. The gray steed rubbed my hat all round with his right fore-hoof, and discomposed it so much that I was forced to adjust it better by taking it off and **settling** it again; whereat, both he and his companion (who was a brown bay) appeared to be much surprised: the latter felt the lappet of my coat, and finding it to **hang** loose about me, they both looked with new signs of wonder. He **stroked** my right hand, **seeming** to admire the **softness** and colour; but he squeezed it so hard between his hoof and his **pastern**, that I was forced to **roar**; after which they both touched me with all possible tenderness. They were under great **perplexity** about my shoes and stockings, which they felt very often, neighing to each other, and using **various** gestures, not unlike those of a

Spanish

behaviour: comportamiento, conducta.	expressive: expresivo.	settling: despachando.
brute: bruto, bestia.	fancied: preferido, imaginario.	softness: blandura, suavidad.
confer: conferir, conferimos, confiero, confieres, confieren, confiere, confieran, confiera, conferis, conferid, conferenciar.	formal: formal.	speaking: hablando, parlante.
dapple: manchar, manchas, manchad, mancho, manchen, manche, mancha, manchamos, mancháis, manchan.	gray: gris.	stroked: alisarse.
deliberating: deliberar.	hang: colgar.	various: varios, varias, diferente.
earnestness: seriedad.	neighed: Relinchó.	varying: variando, variable.
	pain: dolor, el dolor, pena, sufrimiento.	village: aldea, pueblo, el pueblo, caserío.
	pastern: cuartilla.	watch: reloj, mirar, observar, reloj de pulsera, ver, contemplar, el reloj, prestar atención, vigilar, guardia, guardar.
	perplexity: perplejidad.	
	roar: rugido, bramar, rugir, estruendo.	
	seeming: pareciendo.	

philosopher, when he would **attempt** to solve some new and difficult phenomenon.

Upon the whole, the behaviour of these animals was so orderly and rational, so acute and judicious, that I at last concluded they must **needs** be **magicians**, who had thus **metamorphosed** themselves upon some design, and seeing a stranger in the way, resolved to divert themselves with him; or, perhaps, were really amazed at the sight of a man so very different in habit, feature, and complexion, from those who might probably **live** in so remote a climate. Upon the strength of this reasoning, I ventured to **address** them in the following manner: "Gentlemen, if you be **conjurers**, as I have good cause to believe, you can understand my language; therefore I make bold to let your worships know that I am a poor **distressed** Englishman, driven by his misfortunes upon your coast; and I **entreat** one of you to let me ride upon his back, as if he were a real horse, to some house or village where I can be relieved. In return of which favour, I will make you a present of this knife and bracelet," taking them out of my pocket. The two creatures stood silent while I spoke, seeming to **listen** with great attention, and when I had ended, they **neighed** frequently towards each other, as if they were engaged in **serious** conversation. I plainly observed that their language expressed the passions very well, and the words might, with little pains, be resolved into an alphabet more easily than the Chinese.

I could frequently distinguish the word Yahoo, which was repeated by each of them several times: and although it was impossible for me to conjecture what it meant, yet while the two horses were busy in conversation, I **endeavoured** to practise this word upon my tongue; and as soon as they were silent, I boldly pronounced Yahoo in a loud voice, **imitating** at the same time, as near as I could, the **neighing** of a horse; at which they were both **visibly** surprised; and the gray repeated the same word twice, as if he meant to teach me the right accent; wherein I spoke after him as well as I could, and found myself perceivably to **improve** every time, though very far from any degree of perfection. Then the bay **tried** me with a second word, much harder to be pronounced; but **reducing** it to the English **orthography**, may be spelt thus, Houyhnhnm. I did not succeed in

Spanish

address: dirección, dirigir, discurso, señas, dirigirse a, alocución, dirigirse, domicilio, dirigir la palabra a.

attempt: intentar, intenta, intentad, intentáis, intentamos, intentas, intente, intenten, intentan, intento, tentativa.

conjurers: reyes magos.

distressed: afligido, penado, angustioso, angustiado.

endeavoured: intentado.

entreat: demanden, rogáis, rueguen,

ruegue, ruego, ruegas, ruegan, ruega, rogamos, demandad, demando.

imitating: imitando.

improve: mejorar, mejora, mejore, mejoran, mejoramos, mejoráis, mejorad, mejoren, mejoro, mejoras.

listen: escuchar, escuche, escucha, escuchas, escuchad, escuchen, escucho, escucháis, escuchamos, escuchan, oír.

live: vivir, viven, vive, vivo, vivan, vivís, vivimos, vives, viva, vivid,

habitar.

magicians: magos.

metamorphosed: Metamorfoseado.

needs: necesidades.

neighed: Relinchó.

neighing: relinchos.

orthography: ortografía.

reducing: reduciendo, achicando.

serious: serio, grave, importante, crítico.

tried: probado.

visibly: visiblemente.

this so well as in the former; but after two or three **farther trials**, I had better **fortune**; and they both **appeared amazed** at my capacity.

After some further **discourse**, which I then **conjectured** might **relate** to me, the two friends took their **leaves**, with the same **compliment** of **striking** each other’s **hoof**; and the **gray** made me **signs** that I should walk before him; **wherein** I thought it **prudent** to **comply**, **till** I could find a better director. When I offered to **slacken** my **pace**, he would **cry** hhuun hhuun: I **guessed** his meaning, and gave him to understand, as well as I could, “that I was **weary**, and not able to walk faster;” upon which he would stand **awhile** to let me rest.

Spanish		
amazed : asombrado, maravillado, pasmado, atónito.	discourse : discurso.	signs : señales, carteles de señalización, signo.
appeared : Aparecido, comparecido.	farther : más lejos.	slacken : aflojar, aflojan, aflojo, aflojas, aflojáis, aflojad, afloja, aflojamos, aflojen, afloje.
awhile : durante un rato, por un rato, un momento, un rato.	fortune : suerte, fortuna.	striking : llamativo.
compliment : cumplimiento, cumplido.	gray : gris.	till : caja, hasta que, hasta, a que.
comply : cumplir, cumplen, cumpla, cumplan, cumple, cumples, cumplid, cumplís, cumplo, cumplimos, condescender.	hoof : pezuña, casco.	trials : juicios.
conjectured : Supuesto.	guessed : adivinado.	weary : cansado, fatigado.
cry : llorar, grito, gritar, lamento.	leaves : sale, deja, hojas, las hojas.	wherein : en qué.
	pace : paso.	
	prudent : prudente.	
	relate : contar, relacionar, cuentan, cuento, cuentan, cuentas, cuenta, contamos, contáis, contad, cuente.	

CHAPTER II

[The author conducted by a Houyhnhnm to his house. The house described. The author's reception. The **food** of the Houyhnhnms. The author in **distress** for want of meat. Is at last **relieved**. His manner of **feeding** in this country.]

Having travelled about three miles, we came to a long kind of building, made of timber stuck in the ground, and **wattled** across; the roof was low and covered with **straw**. I now began to be a little **comforted**; and took out some **toys**, which travellers **usually** carry for **presents** to the **savage** Indians of America, and other parts, in hopes the people of the house would be thereby **encouraged** to receive me **kindly**. The horse made me a sign to go in first; it was a large room with a smooth **clay** floor, and a **rack** and **manger**, **extending** the whole length on one side. There were three nags and two mares, not eating, but some of them sitting down upon their **hams**, which I very much wondered at; but wondered more to see the rest employed in domestic business; these seemed but ordinary cattle. However, this confirmed my first opinion, that a people who could so far **civilise** **brute** animals, must needs **excel** in **wisdom** all the nations of the world. The **gray** came in just after, and thereby **prevented** any ill **treatment** which the others might have given me. He **neighed** to them several times in a style of **authority**, and received answers.

Spanish

authority: autoridad, poder.

brute: bruto, bestia.

civilise: civilice.

clay: arcilla, barro.

comforted: aliviado.

distress: afligir, indigencia, entristecer, acongojar, dolor.

encouraged: animado, alentado, espoleado.

excel: sobresalir, aventajar.

extending: alargando, ampliando, extendiendo.

feeding: alimentando, alimentación, cebando.

food: comida, alimento, comestibles, alimentos, plato.

gray: gris.

hams: nalgas.

kindly: amablemente, bondadosamente, amable.

manger: pesebre.

neighed: Relinchó.

presents: presenta, la presente.

prevented: impedido, prevenido.

rack: bastidor, rejilla, perchero, estante, estantería, cremallera, anaque.

relieved: aliviado, relevado, desahogado.

savage: fiero, salvaje.

straw: paja, pajita, la paja.

toys: juguetes.

treatment: tratamiento, trato, cura.

usually: normalmente, usualmente.

wattled: entrelazado, entretejido.

wisdom: sabiduría, sapiencia.

Beyond this room there were three others, **reaching** the length of the house, to which you passed through three doors, opposite to each other, in the manner of a **vista**. We went through the second room towards the third. Here the gray walked in first, beckoning me to attend: I waited in the second room, and got ready my presents for the master and mistress of the house; they were two knives, three bracelets of false **pearls**, a small looking-glass, and a **bead necklace**. The horse **neighed** three or four times, and I waited to **hear** some answers in a human voice, but I heard no other returns than in the same dialect, only one or two a little shriller than his. I began to think that this house must **belong** to some person of great **note** among them, because there appeared so much ceremony before I could **gain** admittance. But, that a man of quality should be served all by horses, was beyond my **comprehension**. I feared my brain was disturbed by my sufferings and misfortunes. I roused myself, and looked about me in the room where I was left alone: this was furnished like the first, only after a more **elegant** manner. I rubbed my eyes often, but the same objects still **occurred**. I pinched my arms and sides to awake myself, hoping I might be in a dream. I then absolutely concluded, that all these appearances could be nothing else but **necromancy** and **magic**. But I had no time to pursue these reflections; for the gray horse came to the door, and made me a sign to follow him into the third room where I saw a very comely **mare**, together with a **colt** and **foal**, sitting on their haunches upon **mats** of straw, not unartfully made, and perfectly neat and clean.

The mare soon after my entrance **rose** from her mat, and coming up close, after having nicely observed my hands and face, gave me a most **contemptuous** look; and turning to the horse, I heard the word Yahoo often repeated **betwixt** them; the meaning of which word I could not then comprehend, although it was the first I had learned to pronounce. But I was soon better informed, to my **everlasting mortification**; for the horse, beckoning to me with his head, and repeating the hhuun, hhuun, as he did upon the road, which I understood was to attend him, **led** me out into a kind of court, where was another building, at some distance from the house. Here we entered, and I saw three of those **detestable** creatures, which I first met after my landing, feeding upon **roots**, and the flesh of some animals, which I afterwards found to be that of asses and **dogs**, and now

Spanish		
bead: cuenta, perla, abalorio.	elegant: elegante.	necklace: collar, el collar.
belong: pertenecer, pertenecemos, pertenezcan, pertenezco, pertenecen, perteneced, pertenece, pertenecéis, perteneces, pertenezca.	everlasting: eterno.	necromancy: necromancia, nigromancia.
betwixt: entre.	foal: potro, potra.	neighed: Relinchó.
colt: potro.	gain: ganancia, ganar, provecho, adquisición.	note: nota, apuntar, billete, anotar, apunte, anotación, notar.
comprehension: comprensión.	hear: oír, oigan, oyes, oyen, oye, oís, oigo, oíd, oímos, oiga.	occurred: ocurrido.
contemptuous: despectivo, despreciativo.	led: guiado, conducido, dirigido.	pearls: perlas.
detestable: detestable.	magic: magia, mágico.	reaching: alcanzar.
dogs: los perros, las perras.	mare: yegua.	roots: raíz, raigambre, raíces.
	mat: estera.	rose: rosa, la rosa.
	mortification: mortificación.	vista: perspectiva.

and then a cow, dead by accident or **disease**. They were all tied by the neck with strong withes fastened to a **beam**; they **held** their food between the claws of their fore feet, and tore it with their teeth.

The master horse ordered a sorrel **nag**, one of his servants, to **untie** the largest of these animals, and take him into the yard. The beast and I were brought close together, and by our countenances diligently **compared** both by master and servant, who **thereupon** repeated several times the word Yahoo. My horror and astonishment are not to be described, when I observed in this **abominable** animal, a perfect human figure: the face of it indeed was flat and broad, the nose depressed, the **lips** large, and the mouth **wide**; but these **differences** are common to all savage nations, where the lineaments of the countenance are distorted, by the natives **suffering** their infants to lie grovelling on the earth, or by **carrying** them on their backs, **nuzzling** with their face against the **mothers'** shoulders. The fore-feet of the Yahoo **differed** from my hands in nothing else but the length of the **nails**, the **coarseness** and brownness of the palms, and the **hairiness** on the backs. There was the same resemblance between our feet, with the same differences; which I knew very well, though the horses did not, because of my shoes and stockings; the same in every part of our bodies except as to hairiness and colour, which I have already described.

The great difficulty that seemed to stick with the two horses, was to see the rest of my body so very different from that of a Yahoo, for which I was obliged to my clothes, whereof they had no conception. The sorrel nag offered me a **root**, which he held (after their manner, as we shall describe in its proper place) between his hoof and pastern; I took it in my hand, and, having **smelt** it, returned it to him again as **civilly** as I could. He brought out of the Yahoos' **kennel** a piece of ass's flesh; but it smelt so offensively that I turned from it with **loathing**; he then threw it to the Yahoo, by whom it was greedily devoured. He afterwards showed me a **wisp** of hay, and a **fetlock** full of oats; but I shook my head, to signify that neither of these were food for me. And indeed I now apprehended that I must absolutely starve, if I did not get to some of my own species; for as to those filthy Yahoos, although there were few greater lovers of

Spanish

abominable: abominable, horrible, horroroso.
beam: viga, rayo, haz, plegador, radio, haz de luz.
carrying: llevando, transportando, cargando.
civilly: civilmente.
coarseness: grosería.
compared: Comparado, cotejado.
differed: diferido.
differences: variedades.
disease: enfermedad.

fetlock: menudillo, cerneja, espolón.
hairiness: pelambreira, lo peludo, pilosidad, vellosidad.
held: tuvo lugar, sostuvo.
kennel: perrera.
lips: labios, los labios.
loathing: detestando, aversión, aborrecimiento.
mothers: las madres.
nag: rocín, jaca.
nails: clavos.
nuzzling: hociendo.

root: raíz.
smelt: eperlano.
suffering: sufriendo, padeciendo, sufrimiento.
thereupon: luego, por eso, por tanto, en eso.
untie: desatar, desate, desatas, desata, desatad, desatáis, desatan, desaten, desato, desatamos.
wide: ancho, amplio, vasto, lejos.
wisp: agudeza, fragmento, ingenio, jirón, manojito, rastro.

mankind at that time than myself, yet I confess I never saw any **sensitive** being so **detestable** on all **accounts**; and the more I came near them the more **hateful** they grew, while I stayed in that country. This the master horse observed by my behaviour, and therefore sent the Yahoo back to his kennel. He then put his fore-hoof to his mouth, at which I was much surprised, although he did it with ease, and with a motion that appeared perfectly natural, and made other signs, to know what I would eat; but I could not return him such an answer as he was able to **apprehend**; and if he had understood me, I did not see how it was possible to **contrive** any way for finding myself **nourishment**. While we were thus engaged, I observed a cow passing by, whereupon I pointed to her, and expressed a desire to go and **milk** her. This had its effect; for he led me back into the house, and ordered a mare-servant to open a room, where a good **store** of milk lay in **earthen** and wooden vessels, after a very orderly and **cleanly** manner. She gave me a large bowlful, of which I drank very heartily, and found myself well refreshed.

About noon, I saw coming towards the house a kind of **vehicle** drawn like a **sledge** by four Yahoos. There was in it an old steed, who seemed to be of quality; he **alighted** with his hind-feet **forward**, having by accident got a hurt in his left fore-foot. He came to dine with our horse, who received him with great **civility**. They dined in the best room, and had oats **boiled** in milk for the second course, which the old horse ate warm, but the rest cold. Their **mangers** were placed circular in the middle of the room, and divided into several **partitions**, round which they sat on their haunches, upon bosses of straw. In the middle was a large rack, with **angles** **answering** to every partition of the manger; so that each horse and mare ate their own hay, and their own **mash** of oats and milk, with much decency and regularity. The behaviour of the young colt and foal appeared very modest, and that of the master and mistress extremely cheerful and **complaisant** to their **guest**. The gray ordered me to stand by him; and much discourse passed between him and his friend concerning me, as I found by the stranger’s often looking on me, and the frequent **repetition** of the word Yahoo.

Spanish		
accounts: cuentas.	complaisant: complaciente, cortés.	milk: leche, ordeñar, la leche.
alighted: Bajado.	contrive: idear.	nourishment: alimento, sustento, nutrición, nutrimento.
angles: anglos.	detestable: detestable.	partition: separación, partición, tabique, división.
answering: contestar, respuesta.	earthen: de barro, terrenal, terrestre.	partitions: tabiques, separador.
apprehend: aprehender, aprehendemos, aprehendéis, aprehendo, aprehenden, aprehende, aprehedes, aprehendan, aprehended, aprehenda.	forward: adelante, delantero, reenviar, hacia delante, enviar, remitir, hacia adelante.	repetition: repetición.
boiled: hervido.	guest: huésped, invitado, visita.	sensitive: sensible.
civility: cortesía.	hateful: odioso.	sledge: trineo, endrino, ir en trineo.
cleanly: limpiamente, aseado, limpio.	manger: pesebre.	store: tienda, almacenar, almacén, la tienda, memoria, depósito.
	mangers: pesebres.	vehicle: vehículo.
	mash: machacar.	

I happened to **wear** my gloves, which the master gray observing, seemed perplexed, discovering signs of wonder what I had done to my fore-feet. He put his hoof three or four times to them, as if he would signify, that I should **reduce** them to their former shape, which I presently did, pulling off both my gloves, and putting them into my pocket. This occasioned farther talk; and I saw the company was pleased with my behaviour, **whereof** I soon found the good effects. I was ordered to speak the few words I understood; and while they were at dinner, the master taught me the names for oats, milk, **fire**, water, and some others, which I could readily pronounce after him, having from my youth a great **facility** in learning languages.

When dinner was done, the master horse took me aside, and by signs and words made me understand the concern he was in that I had nothing to eat. Oats in their tongue are called hlunnh. This word I pronounced two or three times; for although I had refused them at first, yet, upon second thoughts, I considered that I could contrive to make of them a kind of bread, which might be sufficient, with milk, to keep me alive, till I could make my escape to some other country, and to creatures of my own species. The horse immediately ordered a white mare servant of his family to bring me a good quantity of oats in a sort of wooden **tray**. These I **heated** before the fire, as well as I could, and rubbed them till the husks came off, which I made a shift to **winnow** from the **grain**. I ground and beat them between two stones; then took water, and made them into a **paste** or cake, which I **toasted** at the fire and eat warm with milk. It was at first a very **insipid** diet, though common enough in many parts of Europe, but grew tolerable by time; and having been often reduced to hard **fare** in my life, this was not the first experiment I had made how easily nature is satisfied. And I **cannot** but observe, that I never had one hours sickness while I stayed in this island. It is true, I sometimes made a shift to **catch** a **rabbit**, or bird, by springs made of Yahoo's hairs; and I often gathered **wholesome** herbs, which I boiled, and ate as **salads** with my bread; and now and then, for a rarity, I made a little **butter**, and drank the **whey**. I was at first at a great **loss** for **salt**, but custom soon reconciled me to the want of it; and I am confident that the frequent use of salt among us is an effect of luxury, and was first introduced only as a **provocative** to drink, except

Spanish

butter: mantequilla, la mantequilla, manteca, untar con mantequilla.

cannot: presente de no poder.

catch: coger, cogéis, cojan, coged, cogemos, cogen, coges, coja, coge, cojo, asir.

facility: facilidad, instalación.

fare: tarifa, pasaje.

fire: fuego, incendio, despedir, disparar, el fuego, tirar, animar, incitar, lumbre, hacer fuego, encender.

grain: grano, cereal, veta, fibra.

heated: calentado.

insipid: insípido, soso.

loss: pérdida, perdida, pérdidas, siniestro, atenuación.

paste: pegar, masa, pasta, engrudo.

provocative: provocativo, provocador.

rabbit: conejo, el conejo.

reduce: reducir, reduzca, reducen,

reduces, reducid, reducimos, reducís, reduzcan, reduzco, reduce, achicar.

salads: ensaladas.

salt: sal, la sal, salar, salado.

toasted: tostado.

tray: bandeja.

wear: llevar, desgaste, usar, tener puesto, vestir, uso, llevar puesto.

whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.

whey: suero.

wholesome: sano.

winnow: avente, beldar, harnero, beldad, apalea, aventar, aviente, beldáis, avientas, beldo, aviento.

where it is necessary for **preserving flesh** in long **voyages**, or in places remote from great **markets**; for we **observe** no animal to be **fond** of it but man, and as to myself, when I left this country, it was a great while before I could **endure** the taste of it in anything that I ate.

This is enough to say upon the subject of my diet, **wherewith** other **travellers** fill their **books**, as if the readers were **personally concerned** whether we **fare** well or ill. However, it was necessary to mention this matter, **lest** the world should think it impossible that I could find **sustenance** for three years in such a country, and among such inhabitants.

When it grew towards **evening**, the master horse ordered a place for me to **lodge** in; it was but six yards from the house and **separated** from the **stable** of the Yahoos. Here I got some **straw**, and covering myself with my own clothes, **slept** very **sound**. But I was in a short time better **accommodated**, as the reader shall know **hereafter**, when I come to treat more particularly about my way of living.

Spanish		
accommodated : acomodado, alojado.	lest : para que no, a no ser que, con el fin de, no sea que, si es necesario.	slept : dormido.
books : los libros.	lodge : alojar, hospedar, la casa del guarda.	sound : sonido, sonar, ruido, tocar, sano, sondear, legítimo, auscultar, sólido, oscilación acústica, vibración acústica.
concerned : interesado, en cuestión, dicho.	markets : salidas.	stable : cuadra, establo, estable, fijo, caballeriza.
endure : durar, duráis, duro, duren, dure, duras, duran, duramos, dura, durad, tolerar.	observe : observar, observa, observen, observe, observas, observan, observad, observáis, observo, observamos, hacer.	straw : paja, pajita, la paja.
evening : tarde, noche, anochecer.	personally : personalmente.	sustenance : sustento.
fare : tarifa, pasaje.	preserving : conservación, preservar.	travellers : ver.
fond : aficionado.	separated : separado.	voyages : navega, viaja.
hereafter : de ahora en adelante.		wherewith : con lo cual.

CHAPTER III

[The author studies to learn the language. The Houyhnhnm, his master, **assists** in teaching him. The language described. Several Houyhnhnms of quality come out of **curiosity** to see the author. He **gives** his master a short account of his voyage.]

My principal **endeavour** was to learn the language, which my master (for so I shall **henceforth** call him), and his children, and every **servant** of his house, were **desirous** to teach me; for they looked upon it as a **prodigy**, that a **brute** animal should discover such marks of a rational **creature**. I pointed to every thing, and **inquired** the name of it, which I wrote down in my journal-book when I was alone, and **corrected** my bad **accent** by **desiring** those of the family to **pronounce** it often. In this employment, a **sorrel nag**, one of the under-servants, was very ready to assist me.

In speaking, they **pronounced** through the nose and throat, and their language approaches nearest to the High-Dutch, or German, of any I know in Europe; but is much more **graceful** and **significant**. The **emperor** Charles V. made almost the same observation, when he said "that if he were to speak to his horse, it should be in High-Dutch."

The curiosity and **impatience** of my master were so great, that he spent many hours of his leisure to **instruct** me. He was **convinced** (as he afterwards told me)

Spanish		
accent: acento, acentuar, acentúan, acentúas, acentúo, acentúen, acentuáis, acentuad, acentúa, acentúe, acentuamos.	emperor: emperador.	notificas, notifican.
assists: ayuda.	endeavour: tratar de, esforzarse por, esfuerzo.	nag: rocín, jaca.
brute: bruto, bestia.	gives: da.	prodigy: prodigio.
convinced: convencido.	graceful: gracioso, elegante, airoso, garboso.	pronounce: pronunciar, pronuncian, pronuncio, pronuncien, pronuncias, pronunciamos, pronunciais, pronunciad, pronuncia, pronuncie.
corrected: corregido.	henceforth: de aquí en adelante.	pronounced: pronunciado, marcado.
creature: criatura.	impatience: impaciencia.	servant: criado, criada, sirviente, servidor.
curiosity: curiosidad.	inquired: inquirido, preguntado.	significant: significativo, significante.
desiring: desear.	instruct: notificar, dar instrucciones, enseñar, instruir, notificad, notifica, notifiquen, notifique, notifico,	sorrel: alazán, acedera.
desirous: deseoso.		

that I must be a Yahoo; but my teachableness, **civility**, and **cleanliness**, **astonished** him; which were qualities altogether opposite to those animals. He was most **perplexed** about my clothes, **reasoning** sometimes with himself, whether they were a part of my body: for I never pulled them off till the family were asleep, and got them on before they **waked** in the morning. My master was eager to learn “whence I came; how I acquired those appearances of reason, which I discovered in all my actions; and to know my story from my own mouth, which he hoped he should soon do by the great **proficiency** I made in learning and **pronouncing** their words and sentences.” To help my memory, I formed all I learned into the English **alphabet**, and **writ** the words down, with the **translations**. This last, after some time, I **ventured** to do in my master’s presence. It **cost** me much trouble to explain to him what I was doing; for the inhabitants have not the least idea of books or literature.

In about ten weeks time, I was able to understand most of his questions; and in three months, could give him some **tolerable** answers. He was extremely curious to know “from what part of the country I came, and how I was taught to **imitate** a rational creature; because the Yahoos (whom he saw I exactly **resembled** in my head, hands, and face, that were only visible), with some appearance of **cunning**, and the strongest **disposition** to **mischief**, were observed to be the most unteachable of all **brutes**.” I answered, “that I came over the sea, from a far place, with many others of my own kind, in a great **hollow** vessel made of the bodies of trees: that my companions forced me to land on this coast, and then left me to shift for myself.” It was with some difficulty, and by the help of many signs, that I brought him to understand me. He replied, “that I must needs be **mistaken**, or that I said the thing which was not;” for they have no word in their language to express lying or **falsehood**. “He knew it was impossible that there could be a country beyond the sea, or that a **parcel** of brutes could **move** a wooden vessel **whither** they pleased upon water. He was sure no Houyhnhnm alive could make such a vessel, nor would trust Yahoos to manage it.”

Spanish		
alphabet : alfabeto, abecé, el alfabeto, abecedario.	hollow : hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo.	proficiency : competencia, habilidad, pericia.
astonished : asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.	imitate : imitar, imite, imito, imitamos, imitas, imitáis, imitan, imitad, imita, imiten.	pronouncing : pronunciando.
brutes : bestias.	mischief : travesura.	reasoning : razonamiento.
civility : cortesía.	mistaken : malo, equivocado.	resembled : Parecido.
cleanliness : limpieza.	move : mover, conmove, moverse, mudar, mudanza, movimiento, trasladar, traslado, mudarse, jugada.	tolerable : tolerable.
cost : costar, costo, coste, gastos.	parcel : paquete, parcela.	translations : traducciones.
cunning : astucia, astuto, hábil.	perplexed : perplejo, desconcertado.	ventured : Aventurado.
disposition : disposición, talento, capacidad.		waked : Despertado.
falsehood : falsedad.		whither : adónde, adonde.
		writ : escritura, orden, escrito, orden por escrito.

The word Houyhnhnm, in their tongue, **signifies** a *horse*, and, in its **etymology**, the *perfection of nature*. I told my master, “that I was at a loss for expression, but would improve as fast as I could; and hoped, in a short time, I should be able to tell him wonders.” He was pleased to direct his own **mare**, his **colt**, and **foal**, and the servants of the family, to take all opportunities of **instructing** me; and every day, for two or three hours, he was at the same **pains** himself. Several horses and mares of quality in the **neighbourhood** came often to our house, upon the report **spread** of “a wonderful Yahoo, that could speak like a Houyhnhnm, and seemed, in his words and actions, to discover some glimmerings of reason.” These delighted to **converse** with me: they put many questions, and received such answers as I was able to return. By all these advantages I made so great a progress, that, in five months from my arrival I understood whatever was spoken, and could express myself **tolerably** well.

The Houyhnhnms, who came to visit my master out of a design of seeing and talking with me, could hardly believe me to be a right Yahoo, because my body had a different covering from others of my kind. They were **astonished** to observe me without the usual hair or skin, except on my head, face, and hands; but I discovered that secret to my master upon an accident which happened about a **fortnight** before.

I have already told the reader, that every night, when the family were **gone** to bed, it was my **custom** to strip, and cover myself with my clothes. It happened, one morning early, that my master sent for me by the **sorrel nag**, who was his **vale**t. When he came I was fast asleep, my clothes fallen off on one side, and my shirt above my **waist**. I **awaked** at the noise he made, and observed him to deliver his **message** in some **disorder**; after which he went to my master, and in a great **fright** gave him a very **confused** account of what he had seen. This I **presently** discovered, for, going as soon as I was dressed to pay my attendance upon his honour, he asked me “the meaning of what his servant had reported, that I was not the same thing when I **slept**, as I appeared to be at other times; that his vale assured him, some part of me was white, some yellow, at least not so white, and some brown.”

Spanish

astonished: asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.

awaked: Despertado.

colt: potro.

confused: confuso, confundido.

converse: conversar, opuesto.

custom: costumbre, usanza.

disorder: trastorno, desarreglo,

desarreglar, desorden, enfermedad.

etymology: etimología.

foal: potro, potra.

fortnight: quincena, quince días.

fright: espanto, susto, miedo, angustia, terror.

gone: ido, marchado.

instructing: notificando.

mare: yegua.

message: mensaje, recado, noticias, publicación, noticia, el mensaje.

nag: rocin, jaca.

neighbourhood: barrio, vecindad, vecindario.

pains: dolores del parto, esfuerzos, desvelos.

perfection: perfección.

presently: por ahora.

signifies: significa.

slept: dormido.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

spread: propagar, extender, difundir, extensión, untar, diferencial, extenderse, cobertor.

tolerably: tolerablemente.

vale: valle, de Valle, Ir Por Una Valle.

valet: criado.

waist: cintura, la cintura, talle.

I had hitherto concealed the secret of my dress, in order to distinguish myself, as much as possible, from that cursed race of Yahoos; but now I found it in vain to do so any longer. Besides, I considered that my clothes and shoes would soon wear out, which already were in a declining condition, and must be **supplied** by some **contrivance** from the **hides** of Yahoos, or other **brutes**; whereby the whole secret would be known. I therefore told my master, “that in the country whence I came, those of my kind always covered their bodies with the **hairs** of certain animals prepared by art, as well for decency as to avoid the **inclemencies** of air, both **hot** and cold; of which, as to my own person, I would give him **immediate conviction**, if he pleased to command me: only **desiring** his excuse, if I did not **expose** those parts that nature taught us to conceal.” He said, “my discourse was all very strange, but especially the last part; for he could not understand, why nature should teach us to conceal what nature had given; that neither himself nor family were ashamed of any parts of their bodies; but, however, I might do as I pleased.” Whereupon I first **unbuttoned** my coat, and pulled it off. I did the same with my waistcoat. I drew off my shoes, stockings, and **breeches**. I let my shirt down to my waist, and drew up the bottom; **fastening** it like a **girdle** about my middle, to hide my **nakedness**.

My master observed the whole **performance** with great signs of curiosity and admiration. He took up all my clothes in his **pastern**, one piece after another, and examined them **diligently**; he then stroked my body very gently, and looked round me several times; after which, he said, it was plain I must be a perfect Yahoo; but that I differed very much from the rest of my species in the softness, **whiteness**, and **smoothness** of my skin; my want of hair in several parts of my body; the shape and **shortness** of my claws behind and before; and my **affectation** of walking continually on my two hinder feet. He desired to see no more; and gave me leave to put on my clothes again, for I was **shuddering** with cold.

I expressed my **uneasiness** at his giving me so often the **appellation** of Yahoo, an **odious** animal, for which I had so utter a hatred and contempt: I begged he would **forbear** applying that word to me, and make the same order in his family

Spanish		
affectation: afectación, amaneramiento.	exponéis, exponed, expon, expone, exponga.	pastern: cuartilla.
air: aire, airear, el aire, aéreo, orear.	fastening: fijando, sujetando, atando, atadura, sujeción.	performance: rendimiento, representación, actuación, desempeño, función, funcionamiento, cumplimiento.
appellation: nombre, denominación.	forbear: antepasado.	shortness: brevedad.
breeches: calzones, pantalones.	girdle: cinto, cinturón, pretina, faja.	shuddering: estremecer.
brutes: bestias.	hides: oculta, esconde.	smoothness: suavidad, lisura.
contrivance: invención.	hot: caliente, picante, caluroso.	supplied: suministrado.
conviction: condena.	immediate: inmediato.	unbuttoned: desabotonado.
desiring: desear.	inclemencies: Inclemencias.	uneasiness: malestar.
diligently: diligentemente.	nakedness: desnudez.	whiteness: alburá.
expose: exponer, exponen, expongo, expongan, expones, exponemos,	odious: odioso.	

and among his friends whom he suffered to see me. I **requested** likewise, “that the secret of my having a false covering to my body, might be known to none but himself, at least as long as my present **clothing** should last; for as to what the **sorrel nag**, his **valet**, had observed, his honour might command him to **conceal** it.”

All this my master very **graciously consented** to; and thus the secret was kept till my clothes began to wear out, which I was forced to supply by several contrivances that shall **hereafter** be mentioned. In the meantime, he desired “I would go on with my **utmost diligence** to learn their language, because he was more **astonished** at my capacity for speech and reason, than at the **figure** of my body, whether it were covered or not;” adding, “that he waited with some **impatience** to hear the wonders which I promised to tell him.”

Thenceforward he doubled the pains he had been at to **instruct** me: he brought me into all company, and made them treat me with **civility**; “because,” as he told them, privately, “this would put me into good humour, and make me more diverting.”

Every day, when I waited on him, beside the trouble he was at in teaching, he would ask me several questions concerning myself, which I answered as well as I could, and by these means he had already received some general ideas, though very **imperfect**. It would be **tedious** to relate the several **steps** by which I advanced to a more regular conversation; but the first account I gave of myself in any order and length was to this purpose:

“That I came from a very far country, as I already had attempted to tell him, with about fifty more of my own species; that we travelled upon the seas in a great **hollow** vessel made of wood, and larger than his honour’s house. I described the ship to him in the best **terms** I could, and explained, by the help of my handkerchief displayed, how it was driven forward by the wind. That upon a **quarrel** among us, I was set on shore on this coast, where I walked forward, without knowing **whither**, till he delivered me from the **persecution** of those **execrable** Yahoos.” He asked me, “who made the ship, and how it was possible that the Houyhnhnms of my country would leave it to the management of

Spanish

astonished: asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.

civility: cortesía.

clothing: ropa, vistiendo, la ropa.

conceal: ocultar, ocultamos, oculten, ocultan, ocultáis, ocultad, oculta, ocultas, oculto, oculte, recatar.

consented: Consentido.

diligence: diligencia.

execrable: condenable, maldito, execrable.

figure: figura, cifra, calcular, figurar,

computar, retrato, reproducción, ilustración.

graciously: cortésmente.

hereafter: de ahora en adelante.

hollow: hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo.

impatience: impaciencia.

imperfect: imperfecto, pretérito imperfecto.

instruct: notificar, dar instrucciones, enseñar, instruir, notifiacá, notifica, notifiquen, notifique, notifico,

notificas, notifican.

nag: rocín, jaca.

persecution: persecución.

quarrel: disputar, reñir, riña, pelear.

requested: solicitado.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

steps: pasos.

tedious: tedioso.

terms: condiciones, condición.

utmost: sumo.

valet: criado.

whither: adónde, adonde.

brutes?” My answer was, “that I durst **proceed** no further in my relation, unless he would give me his word and honour that he would not be **offended**, and then I would tell him the wonders I had so often promised.” He agreed; and I went on by **assuring** him, that the ship was made by **creatures** like myself; who, in all the countries I had **travelled**, as well as in my own, were the only **governing** rational animals; and that upon my arrival **hither**, I was as much **astonished** to see the Houyhnhnms act like rational beings, as he, or his friends, could be, in finding some marks of reason in a creature he was pleased to call a Yahoo; to which I **owned** my **resemblance** in every part, but could not account for their **degenerate** and **brutal** nature. I said **farther**, “that if good **fortune** ever **restored** me to my **native** country, to **relate** my **travels** hither, as I **resolved** to do, **everybody** would believe, that I said the thing that was not, that I **invented** the story out of my own head; and (with all possible respect to himself, his family, and friends, and under his promise of not being offended) our countrymen would hardly think it **probable** that a Houyhnhnm should be the **presiding** creature of a nation, and a Yahoo the brute.”

Spanish		
assuring : asegurando.	farther : más lejos.	proceed : proceder, actuar.
astonished : asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.	fortune : suerte, fortuna.	relate : contar, relacionar, cuentan, cuento, cuenten, cuentas, cuenta, contamos, contáis, contad, cuente.
brutal : bronco, brusco, brutal.	governing : gobernando, regiendo, capitaneando, reprimiendo.	resemblance : parecido.
creature : criatura.	hither : acá.	resolved : resuelto.
degenerate : degenerar, se degeneran, degenerátese, se degeneran, me degenero, degenerados, se degenera, degenerese, te degeneras, os degeneráis, nos degeneramos.	invented : inventado.	restored : restaurado, restablecido.
everybody : todos, cada uno, cada, todo el mundo, todo.	native : indígena, nativo, innato.	travelled : viaje, moverse, viajado, viajar, viajar por, camino.
	offended : ofendido, injuriado, ultrajado, insultado, delinquido.	travels : viaja, viajes.
	owned : poseído.	
	presiding : presidiendo.	
	probable : probable.	

CHAPTER IV

[The Houyhnhnm's **notion** of truth and **falsehood**. The author's **discourse** **disapproved** by his master. The author gives a more particular account of himself, and the **accidents** of his voyage.]

My master heard me with great **appearances** of **uneasiness** in his **countenance**; because **doubting**, or not **believing**, are so little known in this country, that the inhabitants **cannot** tell how to **behave** themselves under such circumstances. And I **remember**, in **frequent** discourses with my master concerning the nature of **manhood** in other parts of the world, having occasion to talk of lying and false representation, it was with much difficulty that he **comprehended** what I meant, although he had otherwise a most **acute judgment**. For he **argued** thus: "that the use of speech was to make us understand one another, and to receive information of **facts**; now, if any one said the thing which was not, these ends were **defeated**, because I cannot properly be said to understand him; and I am so far from **receiving** information, that he leaves me worse than in **ignorance**; for I am led to believe a thing black, when it is white, and short, when it is long." And these were all the notions he had concerning that **faculty** of lying, so perfectly well understood, and so **universally practised**, among human creatures.

Spanish		
accidents: accidentes.	defeated: vencido, posición neutral, derrotado.	criterio.
acute: agudo, fulminante, violento, afilado, aguda.	disapproved: rechazado.	manhood: hombría.
appearances: apariciones.	discourse: discurso.	notion: noción, idea, inteligencia.
argued: Discutido, argüido, argumentado.	doubting: inseguro, dudado, dudar.	practised: experto, hábil.
behave: conducirse, comportarse.	facts: datos.	receiving: recibiendo, recepción, receptor.
believing: creyendo.	faculty: facultad.	remember: recordar, recuerde, recuerdo, recuerdan, recuerdas, recuerden, recordamos, recordad, recordáis, recuerda, acordarse de.
cannot: presente de no poder.	false: falso.	uneasiness: malestar.
comprehended: ideado, incluido, entendido, encerrado, comprendido.	falsehood: falsedad.	universally: universalmente.
countenance: semblante.	frequent: frecuente, frecuentar.	
	ignorance: ignorancia.	
	judgment: juicio, fallo, sentencia,	

To return from this **digression**. When I asserted that the Yahoos were the only governing animals in my country, which my master said was altogether past his conception, he desired to know, “whether we had Houyhnhnms among us, and what was their employment?” I told him, “we had great numbers; that in **summer** they **grazed** in the fields, and in **winter** were kept in houses with hay and **oats**, where Yahoo servants were employed to **rub** their skins smooth, comb their manes, pick their feet, serve them with food, and make their beds.” “I understand you well,” said my master: “it is now very plain, from all you have spoken, that whatever share of reason the Yahoos pretend to, the Houyhnhnms are your masters; I **heartily** wish our Yahoos would be so tractable.” I begged “his honour would please to excuse me from **proceeding** any further, because I was very certain that the account he expected from me would be highly displeasing.” But he insisted in commanding me to let him know the best and the **worst**. I told him “he should be obeyed.” I owned “that the Houyhnhnms among us, whom we called horses, were the most generous and **comely** animals we had; that they **excelled** in strength and **swiftness**; and when they belonged to persons of quality, were employed in travelling, **racing**, or drawing chariots; they were treated with much kindness and care, till they fell into diseases, or became **founded** in the feet; but then they were sold, and used to all kind of **drudgery** till they died; after which their skins were stripped, and sold for what they were worth, and their bodies left to be **devoured** by dogs and birds of prey. But the common race of horses had not so good fortune, being kept by farmers and **carriers**, and other mean people, who put them to greater labour, and fed them worse.” I described, as well as I could, our way of **riding**; the shape and use of a **bridle**, a **saddle**, a **spur**, and a **whip**; of harness and wheels. I added, “that we fastened plates of a certain hard substance, called iron, at the bottom of their feet, to preserve their hoofs from being broken by the **stony** ways, on which we often travelled.”

My master, after some expressions of great indignation, wondered “how we **dared** to venture upon a Houyhnhnm’s back; for he was sure, that the weakest servant in his house would be able to shake off the strongest Yahoo; or by lying down and **rolling** on his back, squeeze the **brute** to death.” I answered “that our

Spanish		
bridle : brida, reprimir, contener, malleta, embriar, frenillo.	descollado, sobresalido.	rub : frotar, refregar, friccionar.
brute : bruto, bestia.	founded : hundido.	saddle : montura.
carriers : operadores, aseguradoras.	grazed : apacentado.	spur : espolear, espuela, espolón,
comely : gentil.	heartily : sinceramente.	alimentación en derivación, línea en derivación, estimular.
dared : atrevido, aventurado, se atrevido, se arriesgado, osado, desafiado.	oats : avena.	stony : pedregoso.
devoured : devorado.	proceeding : procedimiento, proceder.	summer : verano, el verano, estival.
digression : digresión.	racing : carreras.	swiftness : ligereza, prontitud, rapidez.
drudgery : trabajo pesado.	riding : paseo a caballo, cabalgar, de equitación, de montar, equitación, ir montado en, montar, paseo, paseo en coche.	whip : látigo, zurriago, azotar, fustigar, fusta, azote.
excelled : sobrevenido, aventajado,	rolling : rodante.	winter : invierno, el invierno.
		worst : peor.

horses were trained up, from three or four years old, to the several **uses** we intended them for; that if any of them **proved intolerably** vicious, they were employed for carriages; that they were severely beaten, while they were young, for any **mischievous** tricks; that the males, designed for the common use of riding or draught, were generally **castrated** about two years after their birth, to take down their spirits, and make them more **tame** and gentle; that they were indeed sensible of rewards and punishments; but his honour would please to consider, that they had not the least **tincture** of reason, any more than the Yahoos in this country."

It put me to the pains of many **circumlocutions**, to give my master a right idea of what I spoke; for their language does not **abound** in **variety** of words, because their **wants** and passions are fewer than among us. But it is impossible to express his noble resentment at our savage treatment of the Houyhnhnm race; particularly after I had explained the manner and use of **castrating** horses among us, to **hinder** them from **propagating** their kind, and to render them more **servile**. He said, "if it were possible there could be any country where Yahoos alone were **endued** with reason, they certainly must be the governing animal; because reason in time will always prevail against brutal strength. But, considering the frame of our bodies, and especially of mine, he thought no creature of equal bulk was so ill-contrived for employing that reason in the common offices of life;" **whereupon** he desired to know whether those among whom I lived resembled me, or the Yahoos of his country?" I assured him, "that I was as well shaped as most of my age; but the younger, and the females, were much more soft and tender, and the skins of the latter generally as white as milk." He said, "I **differed** indeed from other Yahoos, being much more **cleanly**, and not altogether so **deformed**; but, in point of real advantage, he thought I differed for the worse: that my nails were of no use either to my **fore** or hinder feet; as to my fore feet, he could not properly call them by that name, for he never observed me to walk upon them; that they were too soft to bear the ground; that I generally went with them **uncovered**; neither was the covering I sometimes **wore** on them of the same shape, or so strong as that on my feet behind: that I could not walk with any security, for if either of my hinder feet **slipped**, I must **inevitably** fail." He then

Spanish

abound: abundar, abundáis, abundad, abundamos, abundan, abundas, abunden, abundo, abunda, abunde.
castrated: castrado.
castrating: castrando.
circumlocutions: ambages.
cleanly: limpiamente, aseado, limpio.
deformed: deformado.
differed: diferido.
endued: arropado, dotado, dotó.
fore: frente, delantero.
hinder: impedir, impedimos, impides,

impiden, impide, impidan, impedid, impedís, impido, impida, dificultar.
inevitably: inevitablemente.
intolerably: intolerablemente.
mischievous: travieso, astuto, juguetón.
propagating: propalando, propagando, propagador, propagar.
proved: evidenciar, demostrar, pret de prove, probado, probar, poner a prueba.
servile: servil.

slipped: resbalado.
tame: manso, domesticado, domar, adiestrar, domado, amansar, dócil.
tincture: tintura.
uncovered: descubierto, destapado, sin fondos.
uses: usa, utiliza.
variety: variedad, cambio.
wants: quiere, desea.
whereupon: después de lo cual.
wore: falacia, pret de wear, Llevó.

began to find fault with other parts of my body: “the **flatness** of my face, the **prominence** of my nose, mine eyes placed directly in **front**, so that I could not look on either side without turning my head: that I was not able to feed myself, without lifting one of my fore-feet to my mouth: and therefore nature had placed those joints to answer that necessity. He knew not what could be the use of those several clefts and **divisions** in my feet behind; that these were too soft to bear the **hardness** and **sharpness** of stones, without a covering made from the skin of some other **brute**; that my whole body wanted a **fence** against heat and cold, which I was forced to put on and off every day, with **tediousness** and trouble: and lastly, that he observed every animal in this country naturally to **abhor** the Yahoos, whom the weaker avoided, and the stronger **drove** from them. So that, **supposing** us to have the gift of reason, he could not see how it were possible to cure that natural **antipathy**, which every creature discovered against us; nor consequently how we could **tame** and render them **serviceable**. However, he would,” as he said, “debate the matter no farther, because he was more **desirous** to know my own story, the country where I was born, and the several actions and events of my life, before I came hither.”

I assured him, “how extremely desirous I was that he should be satisfied on every point; but I doubted much, whether it would be possible for me to explain myself on several subjects, **whereof** his honour could have no conception; because I saw nothing in his country to which I could resemble them; that, however, I would do my best, and **strive** to express myself by similitudes, **humbly desiring** his assistance when I wanted proper words;” which he was pleased to promise me.

I said, “my birth was of honest parents, in an island called England; which was remote from his country, as many days’ journey as the strongest of his honour’s servants could **travel** in the **annual** course of the sun; that I was bred a surgeon, whose trade it is to cure **wounds** and hurts in the body, **gotten** by accident or violence; that my country was governed by a **female** man, whom we called queen; that I left it to get **riches**, whereby I might maintain myself and family, when I should return; that, in my last voyage, I was commander of the

Spanish

abhor: detestar, detesta, detesten, detestan, detestas, detesto, detestamos, detestáis, detestad, deteste, aborrecer.
annual: anual, anualmente, anuario.
antipathy: antipatía.
brute: bruto, bestia.
desiring: desear.
desirous: deseoso.
divisions: Divisiones.
drove: manada.
female: hembra, femenino.

fence: reja, valla, cerca, vallado, obstrucción, la cerca, cercado.
flatness: llanura.
front: frente, fachada, delantero, el frente, frontón, delantera.
gotten: obtenido.
hardness: dureza.
humbly: humildemente.
prominence: prominencia.
riches: riqueza, riquezas.
serviceable: servible, utilizable.
sharpness: nitidez, agudeza.

strive: esforzarse.
supposing: suponiendo.
tame: manso, domesticado, domar, adiestrar, domado, amansar, dócil.
tediousness: prolijidad, prosaísmo, tedio.
travel: viajar, viaje, viajo, viaja, viajas, viajan, viajamos, viajen, viajad, viajáis, conducir.
whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
wounds: las heridas, heridas.

ship, and had about fifty Yahoos under me, many of which died at sea, and I was forced to supply them by others picked out from several nations; that our ship was twice in danger of being sunk, the first time by a great storm, and the second by striking against a rock." Here my master **interposed**, by asking me, "how I could persuade strangers, out of different countries, to venture with me, after the **losses** I had sustained, and the hazards I had run?" I said, "they were fellows of **desperate** fortunes, forced to fly from the places of their birth on account of their poverty or their crimes. Some were undone by lawsuits; others spent all they had in **drinking, whoring, and gaming**; others fled for treason; many for **murder, theft, poisoning, robbery, perjury, forgery, coining** false money, for committing rapes, or **sodomy**; for flying from their colours, or **deserting** to the enemy; and most of them had broken **prison**; none of these durst return to their native countries, for fear of being **hanged**, or of starving in a **jail**; and therefore they were under the necessity of **seeking a livelihood** in other places."

During this discourse, my master was pleased to interrupt me several times. I had made use of many **circumlocutions** in describing to him the nature of the several crimes for which most of our crew had been forced to fly their country. This labour took up several days' conversation, before he was able to comprehend me. He was wholly at a loss to know what could be the use or necessity of practising those vices. To clear up which, I **endeavoured** to give some ideas of the desire of power and riches; of the terrible effects of lust, **intemperance**, malice, and envy. All this I was forced to **define** and describe by putting cases and making suppositions. After which, like one whose imagination was struck with something never seen or heard of before, he would lift up his eyes with amazement and indignation. Power, government, war, law, punishment, and a thousand other things, had no terms wherein that language could express them, which made the difficulty almost **insuperable**, to give my master any conception of what I meant. But being of an excellent understanding, much improved by **contemplation** and converse, he at last arrived at a **competent** knowledge of what human nature, in our parts of the world, is capable to **perform**, and desired I would give him some particular account of that land which we call Europe, but especially of my own country.

Spanish

circumlocutions: ambages.

coining: Acuñar.

competent: competente.

contemplation: contemplación.

define: definir, definan, definimos, definís, defino, defines, define, definen, definid, defina.

deserting: desertar.

desperate: desesperado.

drinking: potable, el beber, bebida, beber.

endeavoured: intentado.

forgery: falsificación.

gaming: juego.

hanged: colgar, ahorcado, continuar, caída, colgó.

insuperable: infranqueable, sin superable.

intemperance: intemperancia.

interposed: interpuesto.

jail: prisión, cárcel, encarcelar, jaula.

livelihood: sustento.

losses: pérdidas.

murder: asesinar, asesinato,

homicidio, el asesinato.

perform: hacer, hacemos, hago, hagan, haga, hace, hacen, haz, hacéis, haced, haces.

perjury: perjurio.

prison: prisión, cárcel, presidio, encierro.

robbery: robo.

seeking: buscando.

sodomy: sodomía.

theft: robo, hurto, el robo, latrocinio.

whoring: Puteando, putero.

CHAPTER V

[The author at his master’s command, **informs** him of the state of England. The causes of war among the princes of Europe. The author **begins** to explain the English constitution.]

The reader may please to **observe**, that the following **extract** of many conversations I had with my master, contains a **summary** of the most material points which were discoursed at several times for above two years; his **honour** often **desiring fuller satisfaction**, as I **farther** improved in the Houyhnhnm **tongue**. I laid before him, as well as I could, the whole state of Europe; I discoursed of trade and **manufactures**, of arts and **sciences**; and the **answers** I gave to all the questions he made, as they **arose** upon several subjects, were a fund of conversation not to be **exhausted**. But I shall here only set down the **substance** of what passed between us concerning my own country, **reducing** it in order as well as I can, without any regard to time or other circumstances, while I **strictly adhere** to truth. My only concern is, that I shall hardly be able to do justice to my master’s arguments and **expressions**, which must needs suffer by my want of capacity, as well as by a **translation** into our **barbarous** English.

In **obedience**, therefore, to his honour’s commands, I related to him the Revolution under the Prince of Orange; the long war with France, entered into by the said prince, and **renewed** by his **successor**, the present queen, **wherein** the

Spanish		
adhere: adherir, adherid, adherimos, adherís, adhieran, adhiere, adhieren, adhieres, adhiero, adhiera, adherirse.	farther: más lejos.	satisfaction: satisfacción.
answers: respuestas.	fuller: abatanador, batán.	sciences: ciencias, letras.
arose: pret de arise, Surgió.	honour: honor, homenaje.	strictly: estrictamente.
barbarous: bárbaro.	informs: informa, entera.	substance: sustancia, substancia.
begins: empieza, principia.	manufactures: fabrica, manufactura.	successor: sucesor, descendiente, causahabiente.
desiring: desear.	obedience: obediencia.	summary: resumen, sumario.
exhausted: agotado, exhausto.	observe: observar, observa, observen, observe, observas, observan, observad, observáis, observo, observamos, hacer.	tongue: lengua, la lengua, lengüeta.
expressions: expresiones.	reducing: reduciendo, achicando.	translation: traducción, traslación.
extract: extracto, extraer, sacar, extractar.	renewed: renovado.	wherein: en qué.

greatest powers of Christendom were engaged, and which still continued: I **computed**, at his request, “that about a million of Yahoos might have been killed in the whole progress of it; and perhaps a hundred or more cities taken, and five times as many ships burnt or sunk.”

He asked me, “what were the usual causes or motives that made one country go to war with another?” I answered “they were innumerable; but I should only mention a few of the chief. Sometimes the ambition of princes, who never think they have land or people enough to govern; sometimes the corruption of ministers, who engage their master in a war, in order to **stifle** or divert the **clamour** of the subjects against their evil **administration**. Difference in opinions has cost many millions of lives: for instance, whether flesh be bread, or bread be flesh; whether the juice of a certain **berry** be **blood** or wine; whether **whistling** be a vice or a virtue; whether it be better to kiss a post, or throw it into the fire; what is the best colour for a coat, whether black, white, red, or gray; and whether it should be long or short, narrow or wide, **dirty** or clean; with many more. Neither are any wars so **furious** and **bloody**, or of so long a **continuance**, as those occasioned by difference in opinion, especially if it be in things **indifferent**.

“Sometimes the quarrel between two princes is to **decide** which of them shall **dispossess** a third of his dominions, where neither of them pretend to any right. Sometimes one prince quarrels with another for fear the other should quarrel with him. Sometimes a war is entered upon, because the enemy is too strong; and sometimes, because he is too weak. Sometimes our neighbours want the things which we have, or have the things which we want, and we both fight, till they take ours, or give us theirs. It is a very **justifiable** cause of a war, to invade a country after the people have been **wasted** by famine, destroyed by **pestilence**, or **embroiled** by factions among themselves. It is justifiable to enter into war against our nearest ally, when one of his towns lies convenient for us, or a **territory** of land, that would render our dominions round and complete. If a prince **sends forces** into a nation, where the people are poor and ignorant, he may **lawfully** put half of them to death, and make slaves of the rest, in order to **civilize** and reduce them from their **barbarous** way of living. It is a very **kingly**,

Spanish

administration: administración, gobierno.

barbarous: bárbaro.

berry: baya.

blood: sangre, la sangre.

bloody: sangriento, sanguinario, cruento.

civilize: civilizar, civiliza, civilizad, civilizáis, civilizamos, civilizan, civilizas, civilizo, civilicen, civilice.

clamour: clamar.

computed: estimado, calculado,

computado.

continuance: persistencia.

decide: decidir, decida, decides, decidís, decido, decidid, decide, decidan, decidimos, deciden, decidirse.

dirty: sucio, ensuciar, verde, manchar.

dispossess: desposeer, desposea, desposeo, desposees, desposeen, desposeemos, desposeéis, desposeed, desposee, desposean, desapoderar.

embroiled: embrollado.

forces: efectivo.

furious: torcido, furioso, furibundo.

indifferent: indiferente.

justifiable: justificable.

kingly: real.

lawfully: lícitamente, legalmente.

pestilence: pestilencia.

sends: envía, manda, despacha.

stifle: babilla.

territory: territorio.

wasted: gastado, acabado.

whistling: silbido.

honourable, and frequent practice, when one prince desires the assistance of another, to secure him against an invasion, that the assistant, when he has driven out the invader, should seize on the dominions himself, and kill, **imprison**, or **banish**, the prince he came to **relieve**. Alliance by blood, or marriage, is a frequent cause of war between princes; and the nearer the **kindred** is, the greater their disposition to quarrel; poor nations are **hungry**, and rich nations are proud; and pride and hunger will ever be at **variance**. For these reasons, the trade of a **soldier** is held the most honourable of all others; because a soldier is a Yahoo hired to kill, in cold blood, as many of his own species, who have never offended him, as possibly he can.

“There is likewise a kind of **beggarly** princes in Europe, not able to make war by themselves, who hire out their troops to richer nations, for so much a day to each man; of which they keep three-fourths to themselves, and it is the best part of their maintenance: such are those in many northern parts of Europe.”

“What you have told me,” said my master, “upon the subject of war, does indeed discover most **admirably** the effects of that reason you pretend to: however, it is happy that the shame is greater than the danger; and that nature has left you **utterly** incapable of doing much mischief. For, your mouths lying flat with your faces, you can hardly bite each other to any purpose, unless by consent. Then as to the claws upon your feet before and behind, they are so short and tender, that one of our Yahoos would drive a dozen of yours before him. And therefore, in recounting the numbers of those who have been killed in battle, I cannot but think you have said the thing which is not.”

I could not forbear **shaking** my head, and smiling a little at his ignorance. And being no stranger to the art of war, I gave him a description of cannons, culverins, **muskets**, carabines, pistols, bullets, powder, swords, bayonets, battles, sieges, retreats, attacks, **undermines**, countermines, bombardments, sea fights, ships sunk with a thousand men, twenty thousand killed on each side, dying groans, limbs flying in the air, smoke, noise, confusion, trampling to death under horses’ feet, flight, pursuit, victory; fields strewed with carcasses, left for food to dogs and wolves and birds of prey; **plundering**, **stripping**, **ravishing**, burning,

Spanish		
admirably: admirablemente.	encarcelad, encarcela, encarcelo,	alivian, alivia, relevar.
banish: desterrar, destierran,	recluir.	shaking: sacudiendo, sacudida.
destierras, destierra, desterramos,	kindred: semejante, semejante a,	soldier: soldado, el soldado.
desterráis, desterrad, destierren,	análogo, emparentado, familia,	stripping: arranque químico,
destierre, destierro.	parecido, parentela, parentesco,	desforrado, montaje, pelar, porción
beggarly: misero, pobre, pordiosero,	parientes, afin, pariente.	de cada uno de los vencimientos de
miserable, mezquino, mendicante,	muskets: mosquetes.	un préstamo.
mendigo.	plundering: robo, saqueando, robar,	undermines: mina, socava.
hungry: hambriento.	pillar, saquear, botín, saqueo, pillaje.	utterly: absolutamente.
imprison: encarcelar, encarcele,	ravishing: embelesando.	variance: varianza, variación,
encarcelas, encarcelen, encarcelan,	relieve: aliviar, alivie, alivias, aliviad,	diferencia, discrepancia, desacuerdo,
encarcelamos, encarceláis,	alivio, alivien, aliviamos, aliviáis,	variancia.

and destroying. And to set **forth** the **valour** of my own dear countrymen, I assured him, “that I had seen them blow up a hundred enemies at once in a **siege**, and as many in a ship, and **beheld** the dead bodies drop down in pieces from the clouds, to the great diversion of the spectators.”

I was going on to more particulars, when my master commanded me silence. He said, “whoever understood the nature of Yahoos, might easily believe it possible for so **vile** an animal to be capable of every action I had named, if their strength and **cunning equalled** their **malice**. But as my discourse had **increased** his **abhorrence** of the whole species, so he found it gave him a disturbance in his mind to which he was wholly a stranger before. He thought his ears, being used to such **abominable** words, might, by degrees, admit them with less **detestation**: that although he hated the Yahoos of this country, yet he no more blamed them for their **odious** qualities, than he did a gnnayh (a bird of prey) for its cruelty, or a sharp stone for cutting his **hoof**. But when a creature **pretending** to reason could be capable of such enormities, he **dreaded** lest the corruption of that faculty might be worse than **brutality** itself. He seemed therefore confident, that, instead of reason we were only possessed of some quality fitted to increase our natural vices; as the reflection from a troubled **stream** returns the **image** of an ill **shapen** body, not only larger but more distorted.”

He added, “that he had heard too much upon the subject of war, both in this and some former discourses. There was another point, which a little **perplexed** him at present. I had informed him, that some of our crew left their country on account of being ruined by law; that I had already explained the meaning of the word; but he was at a loss how it should come to pass, that the law, which was intended for every man’s preservation, should be any man’s ruin. Therefore he desired to be further satisfied what I meant by law, and the **dispensers thereof**, **according** to the present practice in my own country; because he thought nature and reason were sufficient guides for a reasonable animal, as we pretended to be, in **showing** us what he ought to do, and what to avoid.”

I assured his honour, “that the law was a science in which I had not much **conversed**, further than by employing advocates, in **vain**, upon some injustices

Spanish

abhorrence: aborrecimiento, aversión, horror, odio.
abominable: abominable, horrible, horroroso.
according: conforme, de acuerdo con.
beheld: considerado, observado, contemplado, visto, advertido, mirado, Percibido, pret y pp de behold.
brutality: brutalidad.
conversed: Conversado.
cunning: astucia, astuto, hábil.

detestation: odio, detestación, Aborrecimiento, aborrecimiento.
dispensers: dosificadores.
dreaded: temido.
equalled: igualado.
forth: adelante.
hoof: pezuña, casco.
image: imagen, grabado, retrato, reproducción.
increase: aumentar, ampliación, acrecentar, incremento, aumento.
malice: malicia.

odious: odioso.
perplexed: perplejo, desconcertado.
pretending: fingiendo, pretendiendo.
shapen: formado.
showing: mostrando, exhibición.
siege: sitio, asedio.
stream: arroyo, corriente, flujo, chorro, riachuelo, secuencia.
thereof: en esto, de eso.
vain: vano, hueco, vanidoso.
valour: valor.
vile: vil.

that had been done me: however, I would give him all the satisfaction I was able.”

I said, “there was a society of men among us, bred up from their youth in the art of proving, by words multiplied for the purpose, that white is black, and black is white, according as they are paid. To this society all the rest of the people are slaves. For example, if my neighbour has a mind to my cow, he has a **lawyer** to prove that he ought to have my cow from me. I must then **hire** another to defend my right, it being against all rules of law that any man should be allowed to speak for himself. Now, in this case, I, who am the right owner, lie under two great disadvantages: first, my lawyer, being practised almost from his cradle in **defending** falsehood, is quite out of his **element** when he would be an **advocate** for justice, which is an unnatural office he always attempts with great **awkwardness**, if not with ill-will. The second disadvantage is, that my lawyer must proceed with great caution, or else he will be reprimanded by the judges, and abhorred by his brethren, as one that would **lessen** the practice of the law. And therefore I have but two methods to preserve my cow. The first is, to gain over my **adversary’s** lawyer with a double **fee**, who will then betray his **client** by **insinuating** that he hath justice on his side. The second way is for my lawyer to make my cause appear as unjust as he can, by allowing the cow to belong to my adversary: and this, if it be **skilfully** done, will certainly **bespeak** the favour of the bench. Now your honour is to know, that these judges are persons appointed to decide all controversies of property, as well as for the trial of criminals, and picked out from the most dexterous **lawyers**, who are grown old or **lazy**; and having been **biassed** all their lives against truth and **equity**, lie under such a fatal necessity of favouring fraud, perjury, and oppression, that I have known some of them refuse a large bribe from the side where justice lay, rather than **injure** the faculty, by doing any thing **unbecoming** their nature or their office.

“It is a maxim among these lawyers that whatever has been done before, may **legally** be done again: and therefore they take special care to record all the decisions formerly made against common justice, and the general reason of mankind. These, under the name of precedents, they produce as authorities to

Spanish		
adversary: adversario, enemigo.	defending: defendiendo.	insinuating: insinuando.
advocate: abogado, defensor, abogar por.	element: elemento, ingrediente.	lawyer: abogado, el abogado, jurista.
awkwardness: dificultad, molestia, torpeza.	equity: equidad, patrimonio, capital propio.	lawyers: los abogados.
bespeak: se encarga, ordenas, ordenáis, ordenamos, ordenad, ordenan, ordene, ordenen, ordena, os encargáis, apalabro.	fee: honorarios, cuota, tarifa, comisión.	lazy: perezoso, holgazán, vago, guapo.
biased: influenciado.	hire: alquilar, arrendar, alquila, alquilo, alquilen, alquile, alquilas, alquilan, alquilamos, alquilad, alquiláis.	legally: legalmente.
client: cliente, parroquiano, comprador, mandante.	injure: herir, hiera, herid, hieren, hiere, hieran, herís, hieres, hiero, herimos, deteriorar.	lessen: minorar, achicar, disminuir, minora, minore, minora, minoran, minoramos, achicas, minoráis, minoro.
		skilfully: con destreza, diestramente, hábilmente.
		unbecoming: impropio.

justify the most **iniquitous** opinions; and the **judges** never **fail** of directing accordingly.

"In pleading, they **studiously** avoid **entering** into the merits of the cause; but are loud, violent, and tedious, in dwelling upon all circumstances which are not to the purpose. For instance, in the case already mentioned; they never desire to know what **claim** or title my adversary has to my cow; but whether the said cow were red or black; her **horns** long or short; whether the field I **graze** her in be round or square; whether she was **milked** at home or abroad; what diseases she is subject to, and the like; after which they consult precedents, **adjourn** the cause from time to time, and in ten, twenty, or thirty years, come to an issue.

"It is likewise to be observed, that this society has a peculiar **cant** and **jargon** of their own, that no other mortal can understand, and wherein all their laws are **written**, which they take special care to multiply; whereby they have wholly confounded the very **essence** of truth and falsehood, of right and wrong; so that it will take thirty years to decide, whether the field left me by my ancestors for six **generations** **belongs** to me, or to a stranger three hundred miles off.

"In the trial of persons **accused** for crimes against the state, the method is much more short and commendable: the judge first sends to sound the disposition of those in power, after which he can easily hang or **save** a criminal, strictly preserving all due **forms** of law."

Here my master **interposing**, said, "it was a pity, that creatures endowed with such prodigious abilities of mind, as these lawyers, by the description I gave of them, must certainly be, were not rather encouraged to be instructors of others in wisdom and knowledge." In answer to which I assured his honour, "that in all points out of their own trade, they were usually the most ignorant and stupid generation among us, the most despicable in common conversation, avowed enemies to all knowledge and learning, and equally disposed to **pervert** the general reason of mankind in every other subject of discourse as in that of their own profession."

Spanish

accused: acusado.

adjourn: aplazar, suspender, prórroga.

belongs: pertenece.

cant: esquina, bisel, canto, hipocresía, inclinar sobre, jerga, pudo, sesgo, camandulear.

claim: reclamación, derecho, pretensión, demanda, reivindicación, crédito, pretender, afirmación.

entering: entrando, inscribiendo, montando.

essence: esencia.

fail: fallar, fracasar, faltar.

forms: formas, Formularios.

generation: generación.

graze: rozamiento, apacentar, pacer, rozar, pastar.

horns: herramienta, cornamenta, cuernos, cuerna.

iniquitous: inicuo.

interposing: interponiendo.

jargon: jerga, jergonza, argot.

judge: juez, juzgar, el juez, criticar.

justify: justificar, justifique,

justifiquen, justificad, justificáis, justifica, justificamos, justifican, justificas, justifico.

milked: Ordeñado.

pervert: pervertido.

save: guardar, guarda, guardan, guardáis, guardamos, guardas, guarde, guardo, guardad, guarden, salvar.

studiously: estudiosamente.

written: escrito.

CHAPTER VI

[A continuation of the state of England under Queen Anne. The character of a first minister of state in European courts.]

My master was yet wholly at a loss to understand what motives could **incite** this race of lawyers to **perplex**, **disquiet**, and weary themselves, and engage in a **confederacy** of **injustice**, merely for the sake of **injuring** their fellow-animals; neither could he **comprehend** what I meant in **saying**, they did it for hire. **Whereupon** I was at much pains to describe to him the use of money, the materials it was made of, and the value of the **metals**; “that when a Yahoo had got a great store of this precious substance, he was able to purchase whatever he had a mind to; the finest clothing, the noblest houses, great tracts of land, the most **costly** meats and **drinks**, and have his **choice** of the most **beautiful** females. Therefore since money alone was able to perform all these feats, our Yahoos thought they could never have enough of it to **spend**, or to save, as they found themselves inclined, from their natural bent either to **profusion** or **avarice**; that the rich man **enjoyed** the **fruit** of the poor man’s labour, and the latter were a thousand to one in proportion to the former; that the bulk of our people were forced to live **miserably**, by **labouring** every day for small wages, to make a few live plentifully.”

Spanish		
avarice: avaricia.	inquietamos, inquietáis, inquiete, inquieta, inquietad, inquieto.	metals: metales.
beautiful: bonito, hermoso, bello, precioso.	drinks: bebidas.	miserably: ay de mí, desgraciadamente, miserablemente, miserablemente, tristemente.
choice: elección, opción, selección, surtido.	enjoyed: disfrutado, gozado.	perplex: dejar perplejo.
comprehend: entiendes, idee, ideas, idean, ideamos, ideáis, idea, ideen, incluyen, idead, ideo.	fruit: fruta, la fruta, fruto.	profusion: profusión.
confederacy: confederación.	incite: incitar, incita, incitáis, incito, inciten, incite, incitas, incitamos, incitad, incitan, instigar.	saying: diciendo, dicho, decir, refrán.
costly: caro, costoso.	injuring: hiriendo.	spend: gastar, gastáis, gastas, gasten, gastad, gasta, gastamos, gastan, gasto, gaste, pasar.
disquiet: molestia, inquietar, inquieten, inquietas, inquietan,	injustice: injusticia.	whereupon: después de lo cual.
	labouring: persona que trabaja, trabajador, trabajar, obrero.	

I enlarged myself much on these, and many other particulars to the same purpose; but his honour was still to **seek**; for he went upon a **supposition**, that all animals had a title to their share in the productions of the earth, and especially those who presided over the rest. Therefore he desired I would let him know, "what these costly meats were, and how any of us happened to want them?" Whereupon I **enumerated** as many sorts as came into my head, with the various methods of dressing them, which could not be done without sending vessels by sea to every part of the world, as well for liquors to drink as for sauces and innumerable other conveniences. I assured him "that this whole globe of earth must be at least three times gone round before one of our better female Yahoos could get her **breakfast**, or a cup to put it in." He said "that must needs be a miserable country which cannot furnish food for its own inhabitants. But what he chiefly wondered at was, how such vast tracts of ground as I described should be wholly without fresh water, and the people put to the necessity of sending over the sea for drink." I replied "that England (the dear place of my **nativity**) was computed to produce three times the quantity of food more than its inhabitants are able to consume, as well as liquors **extracted** from grain, or pressed out of the fruit of certain trees, which made excellent drink, and the same proportion in every other convenience of life. But, in order to feed the luxury and intemperance of the males, and the vanity of the females, we sent away the greatest part of our necessary things to other countries, whence, in return, we brought the materials of diseases, folly, and vice, to spend among ourselves. Hence it **follows** of necessity, that vast numbers of our people are **compelled** to seek their livelihood by begging, **robbing**, **stealing**, **cheating**, **pimping**, **flattering**, **suborning**, **forswearing**, **forging**, gaming, lying, **fawning**, **hectoring**, **voting**, **scribbling**, star-gazing, poisoning, whoring, **canting**, libelling, **freethinking**, and the like occupations:" every one of which terms I was at much pains to make him understand.

"That wine was not **imported** among us from foreign countries to supply the want of water or other drinks, but because it was a sort of **liquid** which made us **merry** by putting us out of our senses, diverted all melancholy thoughts, begat wild extravagant imaginations in the brain, raised our hopes and banished our

Spanish

breakfast: desayuno, el desayuno, desayunar.
canting: uso de palabrotas, hipócrita, usado de palabrotas.
cheating: hacer trampas, defraudar, embustero, engañado, engañador, estafa, fullería, timador, timar, timo, trampa.
compelled: obligado, forzado.
enumerated: enumerado.
extracted: extraído.
fawning: adulador, adular, servilismo,

servil.
flattering: adulando, adulador.
follows: sigue.
forging: forjado, forja.
forswearing: abjurando.
freethinking: librepensamiento.
hectoring: intimidando.
imported: importado.
liquid: líquido.
merry: alegre.
nativity: belén, natividad, navidad, nacimiento.

pimping: explotando.
robbing: robando, despojando, hurtando.
scribbling: garabateando.
seek: buscar, busque, busca, buscan, buscamos, busquen, buscas, buscáis, buscad, busco.
stealing: hurto, taking, robando.
suborning: cohechando, sobornando, sobornar.
supposition: suposición, conjetura.
voting: votación.

fears, **suspended** every office of reason for a time, and deprived us of the use of our limbs, till we fell into a profound sleep; although it must be confessed, that we always **awaked** sick and **dispirited**; and that the use of this liquor filled us with diseases which made our lives **uncomfortable** and short.

“But beside all this, the bulk of our people supported themselves by **furnishing** the necessities or conveniences of life to the rich and to each other. For instance, when I am at home, and dressed as I ought to be, I carry on my body the **workmanship** of a hundred tradesmen; the building and furniture of my house employ as many more, and five times the number to **adorn** my wife.”

I was going on to tell him of another sort of people, who get their livelihood by attending the sick, having, upon some occasions, informed his honour that many of my crew had died of diseases. But here it was with the utmost difficulty that I brought him to **apprehend** what I meant. “He could easily conceive, that a Houyhnhnm, grew weak and **heavy** a few days before his death, or by some accident might hurt a limb; but that nature, who works all things to perfection, should suffer any pains to breed in our bodies, he thought impossible, and desired to know the reason of so **unaccountable** an evil.”

I told him “we fed on a thousand things which **operated** contrary to each other; that we ate when we were not hungry, and drank without the provocation of thirst; that we sat whole nights drinking strong liquors, without eating a bit, which disposed us to **sloth**, **inflamed** our bodies, and **precipitated** or prevented digestion; that prostitute female Yahoos acquired a certain **malady**, which bred **rottenness** in the bones of those who fell into their embraces; that this, and many other diseases, were **propagated** from father to son; so that great numbers came into the world with **complicated** maladies upon them; that it would be endless to give him a **catalogue** of all diseases incident to human bodies, for they would not be fewer than five or six hundred, spread over every limb and joint—in short, every part, external and intestine, having diseases **appropriated** to itself. To remedy which, there was a sort of people bred up among us in the **profession**, or pretence, of **curing** the sick. And because I had some skill in the faculty, I would,

Spanish

adorn: decorar, decora, decoren, decore, decoras, decoran, decoramos, decoráis, decoro, decorad, adornar.	catalogas, catalogan, catalogamos, catalogad, catalogáis, catalogo.	profession: profesión, oficio.
apprehend: aprehender, aprehendemos, aprehendéis, aprehendo, aprehenden, aprehende, aprehendes, aprehendan, aprehended, aprehenda.	complicated: complicado, complejo.	propagated: propalado, propagado.
appropriated: apropiado.	curing: curación, curado.	rottenness: podredumbre.
awaked: Despertado.	dispirited: desanimado, abatido, desalentado.	sloth: pereza, perezoso.
catalogue: catálogo, catalogar, cataloga, cataloguen, catalogue,	furnishing: amueblando.	suspended: suspendido.
	heavy: pesado.	unaccountable: inexplicable.
	inflamed: inflamado.	uncomfortable: incómodo.
	malady: enfermedad.	workmanship: artificio, habilidad, realización, pericia en el trabajo, obra, hechura, factura, ejecución del trabajo, destreza, artesanía, artes.
	operated: funcionado, operado.	
	precipitated: precipitado.	

in gratitude to his honour, let him know the whole mystery and method by which they proceed.

“Their fundamental is, that all diseases arise from **repletion**; whence they conclude, that a great **evacuation** of the body is necessary, either through the natural passage or upwards at the mouth. Their next business is from herbs, minerals, gums, oils, **shells, salts**, juices, sea-weed, excrements, barks of trees, **serpents, toads, frogs**, spiders, dead men’s flesh and bones, birds, beasts, and fishes, to form a composition, for smell and taste, the most abominable, nauseous, and detestable, they can possibly contrive, which the stomach immediately rejects with loathing, and this they call a **vomit**; or else, from the same store-house, with some other poisonous additions, they command us to take in at the orifice above or below (just as the physician then happens to be disposed) a **medicine** equally **annoying** and disgusting to the bowels; which, relaxing the belly, **drives** down all before it; and this they call a **purge**, or a **clyster**. For nature (as the physicians allege) having intended the superior **anterior** orifice only for the **intromission** of solids and liquids, and the inferior **posterior** for **ejection**, these artists **ingeniously** considering that in all diseases nature is forced out of her seat, therefore, to **replace** her in it, the body must be treated in a manner directly contrary, by **interchanging** the use of each orifice; **forcing** solids and liquids in at the anus, and making evacuations at the mouth.

“But, besides real diseases, we are subject to many that are only **imaginary**, for which the physicians have invented imaginary cures; these have their several names, and so have the drugs that are proper for them; and with these our female Yahoos are always **infested**.

“One great excellency in this tribe, is their skill at **prognostics**, wherein they seldom fail; their predictions in real diseases, when they rise to any degree of **malignity**, generally **portending** death, which is always in their power, when recovery is not: and therefore, upon any unexpected signs of **amendment**, after they have pronounced their sentence, rather than be accused as false prophets, they know how to approve their sagacity to the world, by a seasonable **dose**.

Spanish

amendment: enmienda.
annoying: molesto, molestando, enfadando, enojando.
anterior: anterior, anterior a, previo.
clyster: enema, tubo.
dose: dosis.
drives: conduce, maneja.
ejection: eyección, expulsión.
evacuation: evacuación.
forcing: compulsión.
frogs: ranas.
imaginary: imaginario.

infested: infestado.
ingeniously: hábilmente, ingeniosamente, sutilmente.
interchanging: intercambiar.
intromission: intromisión.
malignity: malignidad.
medicine: medicina, medicamento, la medicina.
portending: presagiando, pronosticando.
posterior: trasero.
prognostics: pronósticos.

purge: purga, limpiar, purgar, depuración, depurar, purgante.
replace: sustituir, sustituyen, sustituyo, sustituid, sustituimos, sustituí, sustituya, sustituye, sustituyes, sustituyan, reemplazar.
repletion: repleción.
salts: sales.
serpents: serpientes.
shells: cáscaras.
toads: batracios.
vomit: vomitar, vómito.

“They are likewise of special use to husbands and wives who are grown weary of their mates; to eldest sons, to great ministers of state, and often to princes.”

I had formerly, upon occasion, discoursed with my master upon the nature of government in general, and particularly of our own excellent **constitution**, **deservedly** the wonder and envy of the whole world. But having here accidentally mentioned a minister of state, he commanded me, some time after, to inform him, “what species of Yahoo I particularly meant by that appellation.”

I told him, “that a first or chief minister of state, who was the person I intended to describe, was the creature wholly exempt from joy and grief, love and hatred, pity and anger; at least, **makes** use of no other passions, but a violent desire of **wealth**, power, and titles; that he **applies** his words to all uses, except to the **indication** of his mind; that he never **tells** a truth but with an intent that you should take it for a lie; nor a lie, but with a design that you should take it for a truth; that those he **speaks** worst of behind their backs are in the surest way of **preferment**; and whenever he begins to praise you to others, or to **yourself**, you are from that day **forlorn**. The worst mark you can receive is a promise, especially when it is confirmed with an oath; after which, every wise man **retires**, and gives over all hopes.

“There are three methods, by which a man may rise to be chief minister. The first is, by knowing how, with **prudence**, to dispose of a wife, a daughter, or a **sister**; the second, by **betraying** or **undermining** his **predecessor**; and the third is, by a furious zeal, in public **assemblies**, against the corruption’s of the court. But a wise prince would rather choose to employ those who practise the last of these methods; because such **zealots** **prove** always the most **obsequious** and **subservient** to the will and passions of their master. That these ministers, having all employments at their disposal, preserve themselves in power, by **bribing** the **majority** of a senate or great council; and at last, by an **expedient**, called an act of **indemnity**” (whereof I described the nature to him), “they secure themselves from after-reckonings, and retire from the public **laden** with the **spoils** of the nation.

Spanish		
applies: emplea, aplica.	indemnidad.	retire: retirarse.
assemblies: unidades, unidad compuesta, período de prácticas, montajes.	indication: indicación, agüero, indicio.	retires: dimite, jubila, recoge, retira, abandona.
betraying: traicionando.	laden: cargado, abrumado.	sister: hermana, la hermana, cuñada.
bribing: sobornar.	majority: mayoría.	speaks: habla.
constitution: constitución, complexión.	makes: hace, comete, confecciona.	spoils: botín, estropea.
deservedly: merecidamente.	obsequious: obsequioso.	subservient: subordinado.
expedient: conveniente.	predecessor: predecesor.	tells: cuenta, relata.
forlorn: abandonado, desamparado.	preferment: ascenso.	undermining: minando, socavando.
indemnity: indemnización,	prove: probar, probad, prueban, pruebas, pruebo, probamos, probáis, prueben, prueba, pruebe, verificar.	wealth: riqueza, abundancia, caudal.
	prudence: prudencia.	yourself: tú mismo, se.
		zealots: Fanático.

"The palace of a chief minister is a **seminary** to breed up others in his own trade: the pages, lackeys, and porters, by **imitating** their master, become ministers of state in their several districts, and learn to **excel** in the three principal ingredients, of **insolence**, lying, and **bribery**. Accordingly, they have a **subaltern** court **paid** to them by persons of the best rank; and sometimes by the force of **dexterity** and **impudence**, arrive, through several **gradations**, to be successors to their lord.

"He is usually governed by a **decayed wench**, or favourite **footman**, who are the tunnels through which all **graces** are conveyed, and may properly be called, in the last resort, the governors of the kingdom."

One day, in discourse, my master, having heard me mention the nobility of my country, was pleased to make me a compliment which I could not pretend to deserve: "that he was sure I must have been born of some noble family, because I far **exceeded** in shape, colour, and cleanliness, all the Yahoos of his nation, although I seemed to fail in strength and **agility**, which must be **imputed** to my different way of living from those other **brutes**; and besides I was not only endowed with the faculty of speech, but likewise with some **rudiments** of reason, to a degree that, with all his acquaintance, I passed for a prodigy."

He made me observe, "that among the Houyhnhnms, the white, the **sorrel**, and the iron-gray, were not so exactly shaped as the bay, the **dapple**-gray, and the black; nor born with equal talents of mind, or a capacity to improve them; and therefore continued always in the condition of servants, without ever **aspiring** to **match** out of their own race, which in that country would be reckoned monstrous and unnatural."

I made his honour my most humble **acknowledgments** for the good opinion he was pleased to conceive of me, but assured him at the same time, "that my birth was of the lower sort, having been born of plain honest parents, who were just able to give me a tolerable education; that nobility, among us, was altogether a different thing from the idea he had of it; that our young noblemen are bred from their **childhood** in **idleness** and luxury; that, as soon as years will permit, they consume their vigour, and **contract odious** diseases among **lewd** females;

Spanish

acknowledgments: reconocimientos, acta notarial de reconocimiento, expresiones de gratitud, reconocimiento.

agility: agilidad.

aspiring: ambicioso.

bribery: soborno, cohecho.

brutes: bestias.

childhood: niñez, infancia.

contract: contrato, contrata, destajo, contraer.

dapple-gray: tordo.

decayed: decrepito.

dexterity: destreza.

exceeded: aventajado, excedido, sobrepasado.

excel: sobresalir, aventajar.

footman: lacayo.

graces: Gracias.

gradations: gradaciones.

idleness: ociosidad.

imitating: imitando.

impudence: impudencia, descaró.

imputed: imputado.

insolence: insolencia.

lewd: lujurioso, obsceno, lascivo.

match: fósforo, cerilla, correspondencia, partido, coincidir, hacer juego con, emparejar.

odious: odioso.

paid: pagado.

rudiments: abecé, alfabeto.

seminary: seminario.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

subaltern: alférez, subalterno.

wench: muchacha.

and when their fortunes are almost ruined, they marry some woman of mean birth, **disagreeable** person, and **unsound** constitution (merely for the sake of money), whom they **hate** and **despise**. That the productions of such marriages are generally **scrofulous**, **rickety**, or **deformed** children; by which means the family seldom **continues** above three generations, unless the wife takes care to provide a **healthy** father, among her neighbours or **domestics**, in order to improve and continue the breed. That a weak **diseased** body, a meagre **countenance**, and **sallow** complexion, are the true marks of noble blood; and a healthy robust appearance is so **disgraceful** in a man of quality, that the world **concludes** his real father to have been a **groom** or a **coachman**. The imperfections of his mind run parallel with those of his body, being a composition of **spleen**, **dullness**, ignorance, **caprice**, **sensuality**, and pride.

“Without the consent of this **illustrious** body, no law can be **enacted**, **repealed**, or altered: and these nobles have likewise the **decision** of all our **possessions**, without appeal.”

Spanish		
caprice : capricho.	despise : despreciar, desprecia, desprecien, desprecias, desprecian, despreciamos, despreciáis, despreciad, desprecio, desprecie.	healthy : sano, saludable.
coachman : cochero.	disagreeable : desagradable.	illustrious : ilustre.
concludes : despacha.	diseased : enfermo.	possessions : pertenencias, bienes, posesiones.
continue : continuar, continúe, continuad, continuáis, continuamos, continúan, continuáis, continúen, continuo, continúa, durar.	disgraceful : vergonzoso, deshonoroso.	repealed : Revocado.
continues : continúa, dura.	domestics : doméstico.	rickety : raquítico, decrepito, desvencijado.
countenance : semblante.	dullness : estupidez.	sallow : pálido, sauce.
decision : decisión, sentencia, resolución judicial.	enacted : promulgado.	scrofulous : escrofuloso.
deformed : deformado.	groom : novio.	sensuality : sensualidad.
	hate : odiar, odio, aborrecer, detestar.	spleen : bazo.
		unsound : enfermo.

CHAPTER VII

[The author's great love of his native country. His master's observations upon the constitution and administration of England, as described by the author, with parallel cases and comparisons. His master's observations upon human nature.]

The reader may be **disposed** to wonder how I could **prevail** on myself to give so free a representation of my own species, among a race of **mortals** who are already too **apt** to **conceive** the vilest opinion of **humankind**, from that entire **congruity** between me and their Yahoos. But I must freely **confess**, that the many virtues of those excellent quadrupeds, placed in opposite view to human corruptions, had so far opened my eyes and **enlarged** my understanding, that I began to view the actions and passions of man in a very different **light**, and to think the honour of my own kind not worth managing; which, besides, it was impossible for me to do, before a person of so acute a judgment as my master, who daily convinced me of a thousand **faults** in myself, **whereof** I had not the least **perception** before, and which, with us, would never be **numbered** even among human infirmities. I had likewise learned, from his example, an **utter detestation** of all **falsehood** or **disguise**; and truth appeared so **amiable** to me, that I determined upon **sacrificing** every thing to it.

Let me deal so **candidly** with the reader as to confess that there was yet a much stronger motive for the freedom I took in my representation of things. I

Spanish

amiable: amistoso, amable.

apt: apropiado.

candidly: cándidamente.

conceive: concebir, conciban, concibo, concibes, concibe, concebís, concebimos, concebíd, conciben, conciba.

confess: confesar, confiesan, confiesen, confieso, confiesas, confesamos, confesad, confesáis, confiesa, confiese, declarar.

congruity: congruencia.

detestation: odio, detestación,

Aborrecimiento, aborrecimiento.

disguise: disfraz, disfrazar.

disposed: dispuesto.

enlarged: ampliado, agrandado.

falsehood: falsedad.

faults: desperfecto, fallas.

humankind: humanidad, género humano.

light: luz, claro, ligero, encender, alumbrar, débil, liviano, la luz,

radiación visible, lámpara, iluminar.

mortals: mortales.

numbered: foliado, numerado, contado.

perception: percepción.

prevail: prevalecer, prevalecemos, prevalece, prevaleced, prevalecéis, prevalezco, prevaleces, prevalezca, prevalezcan, prevalecen.

sacrificing: sacrificar.

utter: absoluto, total, proferir.

whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.

had not yet been a year in this country before I contracted such a love and **veneration** for the inhabitants, that I entered on a firm resolution never to return to **humankind**, but to pass the rest of my life among these admirable Houyhnhnms, in the contemplation and practice of every virtue, where I could have no example or **incitement** to vice. But it was decreed by fortune, my perpetual enemy, that so great a felicity should not fall to my share. However, it is now some comfort to reflect, that in what I said of my countrymen, I **extenuated** their faults as much as I durst before so strict an **examiner**; and upon every **article** gave as favourable a turn as the matter would bear. For, indeed, who is there alive that will not be **swayed** by his **bias** and **partiality** to the place of his birth?

I have related the substance of several conversations I had with my master during the greatest part of the time I had the honour to be in his service; but have, indeed, for **brevity** sake, omitted much more than is here set down.

When I had answered all his questions, and his curiosity seemed to be **fully** satisfied, he sent for me one morning early, and commanded me to sit down at some distance (an honour which he had never before conferred upon me). He said, “he had been very **seriously** considering my whole story, as far as it related both to myself and my country; that he looked upon us as a sort of animals, to whose share, by what accident he could not conjecture, some small **pittance** of reason had fallen, **whereof** we made no other use, than by its assistance, to **aggravate** our natural corruptions, and to **acquire** new ones, which nature had not given us; that we **disarmed** ourselves of the few abilities she had **bestowed**; had been very **successful** in multiplying our original wants, and seemed to spend our whole lives in vain endeavours to supply them by our own inventions; that, as to myself, it was manifest I had neither the strength nor agility of a common Yahoo; that I walked **infirmly** on my hinder feet; had found out a **contrivance** to make my claws of no use or **defence**, and to remove the hair from my chin, which was intended as a shelter from the sun and the weather: lastly, that I could neither run with **speed**, nor climb trees like my brethren,” as he called them, “the Yahoos in his country.

Spanish		
acquire : adquirir, adquieran, adquiera, adquieren, adquieres, adquiero, adquirid, adquirimos, adquirís, adquiera, conseguir.	polarización.	enfermizamente, inestablemente, vacilantemente.
aggravate : agravar, agravo, agravad, agraváis, agravamos, agravan, agravas, agraven, agrava, agrave.	brevity : concisión, brevedad.	partiality : parcialidad.
article : artículo, objeto.	contrivance : invención.	pittance : miseria, laceria, pitanza.
bestowed : conferido, otorgado, concedido.	defence : defensa, retaguardia.	seriously : seriamente, gravemente.
bias : sesgo, prejuicio, parcialidad, error sistemático, tendencia,	disarmed : desarmado.	speed : velocidad, prisa, rapidez, la velocidad, prontitud.
	examiner : examinador.	successful : exitoso, afortunado.
	extenuated : se atenuado.	swayed : Oscilado.
	fully : completamente.	veneration : veneración.
	humankind : humanidad, género humano.	whereof : de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
	incitement : incitación, incitamiento.	
	infirmly : débilmente,	

"That our institutions of **government** and law were plainly **owing** to our **gross** defects in reason, and by consequence in virtue; because reason alone is sufficient to govern a rational creature; which was, therefore, a character we had no **pretence** to **challenge**, even from the account I had given of my own people; although he **manifestly** perceived, that, in order to favour them, I had concealed many particulars, and often said the thing which was not.

"He was the more confirmed in this opinion, because, he observed, that as I agreed in every feature of my body with other Yahoos, except where it was to my real disadvantage in point of strength, speed, and activity, the **shortness** of my **claws**, and some other particulars where nature had no part; so from the representation I had given him of our lives, our manners, and our actions, he found as near a resemblance in the disposition of our minds." He said, "the Yahoos were known to hate one another, more than they did any different species of animals; and the reason usually **assigned** was, the odiousness of their own shapes, which all could see in the rest, but not in themselves. He had therefore **begun** to think it not **unwise** in us to cover our bodies, and by that invention conceal many of our deformities from each other, which would else be hardly **supportable**. But he now found he had been mistaken, and that the dissensions of those **brutes** in his country were owing to the same cause with ours, as I had described them. For if," said he, "you throw among five Yahoos as much food as would be sufficient for fifty, they will, instead of eating **peaceably**, fall together by the ears, each single one impatient to have all to itself; and therefore a servant was usually employed to stand by while they were feeding abroad, and those kept at home were tied at a distance from each other: that if a cow died of age or accident, before a Houyhnhnm could secure it for his own Yahoos, those in the neighbourhood would come in herds to **seize** it, and then would **ensue** such a battle as I had described, with terrible wounds made by their claws on both sides, although they seldom were able to **kill** one another, for want of such convenient instruments of death as we had invented. At other times, the like battles have been **fought** between the Yahoos of several neighbourhoods, without any **visible** cause; those of one **district** watching all opportunities to **surprise** the next, before they are prepared. But if they find their project has

Spanish

assigned: asignado.

begun: empezado, principiado.

brutes: bestias.

challenge: reto, desafiar, desafío, retar, recusación, impugnar.

claws: garras.

district: distrito, barrio, región.

ensue: suceder, suceda, sucedes, suceden, sucedemos, sucedéis, suceded, sucede, sucedan, sucedo.

fought: luchado.

govern: gobernar, gobiernen,

gobiernas, gobiernan, gobierna, gobernamos, gobernáis, gobernad, gobierne, gobierno, capitanear.

gross: bruto, asqueroso, grueso, doce docenas.

kill: matar.

manifestly: evidentemente, manifiestamente, manifiesto.

owing: adeudando, deber, adeudado, deudor, debido.

peaceably: pacíficamente.

pretence: pretensión, derecho.

seize: agarrar, coger, agarro, agarre, agarras, agarra, agarren, agarran, agarramos, agarráis, agarrad.

shortness: brevedad.

supportable: soportable.

surprise: sorprender, sorpresa, la sorpresa.

unwise: imprudente.

visible: visible.

miscarried, they return home, and, for want of enemies, engage in what I call a civil war among themselves.

“That in some fields of his country there are certain shining stones of several colours, **whereof** the Yahoos are violently fond: and when part of these stones is fixed in the earth, as it sometimes happens, they will **dig** with their claws for whole days to get them out; then carry them away, and hide them by **heaps** in their **kennels**; but still looking round with great caution, for fear their comrades should find out their treasure.” My master said, “he could never discover the reason of this unnatural appetite, or how these stones could be of any use to a Yahoo; but now he believed it might proceed from the same **principle** of **avarice** which I had **ascribed** to mankind. That he had once, by way of experiment, privately removed a heap of these stones from the place where one of his Yahoos had **buried** it; whereupon the **sordid** animal, **missing** his treasure, by his loud **lamenting** brought the whole herd to the place, there miserably **howled**, then fell to **biting** and tearing the rest, began to **pine** away, would neither eat, nor sleep, nor work, till he ordered a servant privately to convey the stones into the same hole, and hide them as before; which, when his Yahoo had found, he presently recovered his spirits and good humour, but took good care to remove them to a better **hiding** place, and has ever since been a very **serviceable** brute.”

My master further assured me, which I also observed myself, “that in the fields where the shining stones abound, the fiercest and most frequent battles are fought, occasioned by perpetual inroads of the neighbouring Yahoos.”

He said, “it was common, when two Yahoos discovered such a stone in a field, and were **contending** which of them should be the **proprietor**, a third would take the advantage, and carry it away from them both;” which my master would needs contend to have some kind of resemblance with our suits at law; wherein I thought it for our credit not to **undecieve** him; since the decision he mentioned was much more **equitable** than many **decrees** among us; because the **plaintiff** and **defendant** there lost nothing beside the stone they **contended** for: whereas our courts of equity would never have dismissed the cause, while either of them had any thing left.

Spanish		
ascribed : Atribuido.	dig : cavar, cavad, caven, cavo, cavas, caváis, cava, cavan, cavamos, cave.	plaintiff : demandante, querellante.
avarice : avaricia.	equitable : equitativo, justo.	principle : principio.
biting : mordaz, punzante, penetrante.	heaps : muchísimo.	proprietor : propietario.
buried : enterrado.	hiding : ocultando, escondiendo, ocultamiento.	serviceable : servible, utilizable.
contend : contender, contienda, competir, contendido, contendéis, contiendo, contiendes, contienden, contiende, contiendan, contendemos.	howled : Rugido.	sordid : sórdido.
contended : Contendido.	kennels : perrera, residencia canina.	undecieve : desengañar, sacar de engaño, desengañamos, desengaño, desengañen, desengañe, desengañan, desengañáis, desengañad, desengaña, desengañas.
contending : contendiendo.	lamenting : lamentar.	whereof : de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
decrees : decreta.	miscarried : Abortado.	
defendant : acusado, demandado.	missing : desaparecido.	
	pine : pino, languidecer.	

My master, continuing his discourse, said, “there was nothing that rendered the Yahoos more odious, than their undistinguishing appetite to devour every thing that came in their way, whether herbs, roots, **berries**, the corrupted flesh of animals, or all mingled together: and it was peculiar in their temper, that they were **fonder** of what they could get by **rapine** or **stealth**, at a greater distance, than much better food provided for them at home. If their prey held out, they would eat till they were ready to burst; after which, nature had pointed out to them a certain root that gave them a general evacuation.

“There was also another kind of root, very **juicy**, but somewhat rare and difficult to be found, which the Yahoos **sought** for with much **eagerness**, and would suck it with great delight; it produced in them the same effects that wine has upon us. It would make them sometimes **hug**, and sometimes tear one another; they would **howl**, and **grin**, and **chatter**, and **reel**, and **tumble**, and then fall asleep in the mud.”

I did indeed observe that the Yahoos were the only animals in this country subject to any diseases; which, however, were much fewer than horses have among us, and contracted, not by any **ill-treatment** they meet with, but by the **nastiness** and **greediness** of that sordid brute. Neither has their language any more than a general appellation for those maladies, which is borrowed from the name of the beast, and called hnea-yahoo, or Yahoo’s evil; and the cure prescribed is a **mixture** of their own dung and urine, **forcibly** put down the Yahoo’s throat. This I have since often known to have been taken with **success**, and do here freely **recommend** it to my countrymen for the public good, as an admirable **specific** against all diseases produced by repletion.

“As to learning, government, arts, manufactures, and the like,” my master confessed, “he could find little or no resemblance between the Yahoos of that country and those in ours; for he only meant to observe what **parity** there was in our natures. He had heard, indeed, some curious Houyhnhnms observe, that in most herds there was a sort of **ruling** Yahoo (as among us there is generally some leading or principal **stag** in a park), who was always more deformed in body, and mischievous in disposition, than any of the rest; that this **leader** had usually

Spanish

berries: bayas.
chatter: charlar, charla, castañetear, parlotear.
eagerness: deseo, ansia, avidez.
fonder: más cariñoso.
forcibly: por la fuerza.
greediness: codicia, deseo.
grin: mueca.
howl: aullido, aullar.
hug: abrazar, abrazo.
ill-treatment: malos tratos, maltrato.
juicy: jugoso, zumoso.

leader: guía, líder, caudillo, jefe, capitán, dueño, comandante, patrón, amo, conductor, dirigente.
mixture: mezcla, la mezcla.
nastiness: asquerosidad.
parity: paridad.
rapine: rapiña.
recommend: recomendar, recomiendo, recomendando, recomendad, recomendáis, recomendamos, recomienda, recomiendan, recomienden, recomiendas,

encarecer.
reel: bobina, carrete.
ruling: gobernante, reglando, fallo, decisión.
sought: buscado.
specific: específico.
stag: ciervo, venado.
stealth: disimulo, cautela, disimulo know.
success: éxito, acierto, desarrollo.
tumble: caída.

a favourite as like himself as he could get, whose employment was to lick his master’s feet and posteriors, and **drive** the **female** Yahoos to his kennel; for which he was now and then rewarded with a piece of ass’s flesh. This favourite is hated by the whole herd, and therefore, to **protect** himself, keeps always near the person of his leader. He usually continues in office till a worse can be found; but the very moment he is **discarded**, his successor, at the head of all the Yahoos in that district, young and old, male and female, come in a body, and discharge their excrements upon him from head to foot. But how far this might be **applicable** to our courts, and favourites, and ministers of state, my master said I could best determine.”

I durst make no return to this malicious **insinuation**, which **debased** human understanding below the sagacity of a common **hound**, who has judgment enough to distinguish and follow the cry of the **ablest dog** in the **pack**, without being ever mistaken.

My master told me, “there were some qualities remarkable in the Yahoos, which he had not observed me to mention, or at least very **slightly**, in the accounts I had given of humankind.” He said, “those animals, like other brutes, had their females in common; but in this they differed, that the she Yahoo would admit the males while she was **pregnant**; and that the **hes** would quarrel and fight with the females, as fiercely as with each other; both which practices were such degrees of infamous brutality, as no other sensitive creature ever arrived at.

“Another thing he wondered at in the Yahoos, was their strange disposition to nastiness and **dirt**; whereas there appears to be a natural love of cleanliness in all other animals.” As to the two former **accusations**, I was glad to let them pass without any **reply**, because I had not a word to offer upon them in defence of my species, which otherwise I certainly had done from my own inclinations. But I could have easily **vindicated** humankind from the **imputation** of singularity upon the last article, if there had been any swine in that country (as unluckily for me there were not), which, although it may be a sweeter **quadruped** than a Yahoo, cannot, I humbly conceive, in justice, pretend to more cleanliness; and so

Spanish		
ablest : más capaz.	conduzco, conducís, conducimos, conduzca, conduces, conduce, conducid, propulsión.	encinta, preñada.
accusations : acusaciones.	hes : H.	protect : proteger, protegéis, protejo, protejan, proteges, protegemos, protegéd, protégé, protegen, proteja, guardar.
applicable : aplicable.	hound : galgo, acosar, perro de caza, podenco.	quadruped : cuadrúpedo.
debased : rebajado.	imputation : imputación.	reply : respuesta, responder, contestación, contestar.
dirt : suciedad, mugre.	insinuation : insinuación.	slightly : ligeramente, un poco, levemente.
discarded : desechar, eliminar, roto, desecho, suprimir, tirado, dejado de llevar a cabo, realizado descartado, descartado de, descartado, renunciado a.	male : masculino, macho, varón.	vindicated : justificado, reivindicado, vindicado.
dog : perro, el perro, la perra, can.	pack : paquete, empacar, embalar, empaquetar, manada, envolver.	
drive : conducir, conducen, conduzcan,	pregnant : embarazada, en estado,	

his honour himself must have owned, if he had seen their filthy way of feeding, and their custom of **wallowing** and sleeping in the mud.

My master likewise mentioned another quality which his servants had discovered in several Yahoos, and to him was wholly **unaccountable**. He said, “a fancy would sometimes take a Yahoo to retire into a **corner**, to lie down, and howl, and **groan**, and **spurn** away all that came near him, although he were young and **fat**, wanted neither food nor water, nor did the servant imagine what could possibly **ail** him. And the only remedy they found was, to set him to hard work, after which he would **infallibly** come to himself.” To this I was silent out of **partiality** to my own kind; yet here I could plainly discover the true **seeds** of **spleen**, which only **seizes** on the lazy, the **luxurious**, and the rich; who, if they were forced to undergo the same **regimen**, I would undertake for the cure.

His honour had further observed, “that a female Yahoo would often stand behind a **bank** or a **bush**, to **gaze** on the young males passing by, and then appear, and hide, using many **antic** gestures and grimaces, at which time it was observed that she had a most offensive smell; and when any of the males advanced, would **slowly** retire, looking often back, and with a **counterfeit** show of fear, run off into some convenient place, where she knew the male would follow her.

“At other times, if a female stranger came among them, three or four of her own **sex** would get about her, and **stare**, and chatter, and grin, and smell her all over; and then turn off with gestures, that seemed to express contempt and disdain.”

Perhaps my master might **refine** a little in these speculations, which he had drawn from what he observed himself, or had been told him by others; however, I could not reflect without some amazement, and much **sorrow**, that the **rudiments** of **lewdness**, **coquetry**, censure, and scandal, should have place by **instinct** in **womankind**.

I expected every moment that my master would accuse the Yahoos of those unnatural appetites in both sexes, so common among us. But nature, it seems,

Spanish

ail: affligir.

antic: grotesco.

bank: banco, orilla, ribera, el banco, talud, batería, escaño.

bush: arbusto, matorral, casquillo, el arbusto, buje, mata.

coquetry: coquetería.

corner: esquina, ángulo, rincón.

counterfeit: falsificación, falsificar, contrahecho.

fat: gordo, grasa, grueso, manteca.

gaze: mirada.

groan: gemir, gemido.

infallibly: infaliblemente.

instinct: instinto.

lewdness: obscenidad, lascivia, liviandad.

luxurious: lujoso, suntuoso.

partiality: parcialidad.

refine: refinar, refina, refino, refinan, refine, refinas, refinan, refinamos, refinad, refináis.

regimen: régimen.

rudiments: abecé, alfabeto.

seeds: semillas.

seizes: agarra, ase.

sex: sexo, el sexo, tener sexo.

slowly: lentamente, despacio.

sorrow: tristeza, pena, dolor.

spleen: bazo.

spurn: desdenar, puntapié.

stare: mirar fijamente, mirada fija.

unaccountable: inexplicable.

wallowing: Revolcándose, encenagándose.

womankind: las mujeres.

has not been so **expert** a school-mistress; and these politer pleasures are **entirely** the productions of **art** and **reason** on our side of the **globe**.

Spanish

art: arte, el arte.
entirely: enteramente, completamente, totalmente.
expert: experto, hábil, perito, entendido.
globe: globo, globo terráqueo.
reason: motivo, causa, razón, lugar, razonar.

CHAPTER VIII

[The author **relates** several **particulars** of the Yahoos. The great virtues of the Houyhnhnms. The education and exercise of their youth. Their general assembly.]

As I ought to have understood human nature much better than I supposed it possible for my master to do, so it was easy to apply the character he gave of the Yahoos to myself and my countrymen; and I believed I could yet make further discoveries, from my own observation. I therefore often **begged** his honour to let me go among the herds of Yahoos in the **neighbourhood**; to which he always very **graciously consented**, being perfectly convinced that the **hatred** I **bore** these **brutes** would never suffer me to be **corrupted** by them; and his honour ordered one of his servants, a strong **sorrel nag**, very honest and **good-natured**, to be my guard; without whose protection I durst not undertake such adventures. For I have already told the reader how much I was **pestered** by these **odious** animals, upon my first arrival; and I afterwards failed very **narrowly**, three or four times, of falling into their clutches, when I happened to **stray** at any distance without my **hanger**. And I have reason to believe they had some imagination that I was of their own species, which I often **assisted** myself by **stripping** up my **sleeves**, and showing my naked arms and **breasts** in their sight, when my **protector** was with me. At which times they would approach as near as they durst, and **imitate** my

Spanish

assisted: ayudado.

begged: Mendigado.

bore: aburrir, barrena, taladrar, calibre, perforar, barrenar, barreno, perforación.

breasts: pecho, pechos, seno.

brutes: bestias.

consented: Consentido.

corrupted: corrompido.

good-natured: amable, bonito, gracioso.

graciously: cortésmente.

hanger: percha, colgador.

hatred: odio.

imitate: imitar, imite, imito, imitamos, imitas, imitáis, imitan, imitad, imita, imiten.

nag: rocín, jaca.

narrowly: estrechamente.

neighbourhood: barrio, vecindad, vecindario.

odious: odioso.

particulars: detalles.

pestered: importunado.

protector: protector, defensor.

relates: cuenta, relaciona.

sleeves: manguitos, mangas.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

stray: extraviarse, perdido.

stripping: arranque químico, desforrado, montaje, pelar, porción de cada uno de los vencimientos de un préstamo.

actions after the manner of monkeys, but ever with great signs of hatred; as a tame **jackdaw** with cap and stockings is always **persecuted** by the wild ones, when he happens to be got among them.

They are **prodigiously** nimble from their **infancy**. However, I once **caught** a young male of three years old, and endeavoured, by all marks of tenderness, to make it **quiet**; but the little **imp** fell a squalling, and **scratching**, and biting with such violence, that I was forced to let it go; and it was high time, for a whole troop of old ones came about us at the noise, but finding the cub was safe (for away it ran), and my sorrel **nag** being by, they durst not venture near us. I observed the young animal’s flesh to smell very rank, and the stink was somewhat between a **weasel** and a **fox**, but much more disagreeable. I forgot another circumstance (and perhaps I might have the reader’s **pardon** if it were wholly omitted), that while I held the **odious** vermin in my hands, it **voided** its filthy excrements of a yellow liquid substance all over my clothes; but by good fortune there was a small **brook** hard by, where I washed myself as clean as I could; although I durst not come into my master’s presence until I were sufficiently aired.

By what I could discover, the Yahoos appear to be the most unteachable of all animals: their capacity never reaching **higher** than to draw or carry burdens. Yet I am of opinion, this defect arises chiefly from a **perverse**, **restive** disposition; for they are cunning, malicious, **treacherous**, and **vengeful**. They are strong and **hardy**, but of a **cowardly** spirit, and, by consequence, insolent, **abject**, and cruel. It is observed, that the red **haired** of both sexes are more **libidinous** and mischievous than the rest, whom yet they much exceed in strength and **activity**.

The Houyhnhnms keep the Yahoos for present use in huts not far from the house; but the rest are sent abroad to certain fields, where they dig up roots, eat several kinds of herbs, and search about for **carrión**, or sometimes catch weasels and luhimuhs (a sort of wild rat), which they greedily devour. Nature has taught them to dig deep holes with their nails on the side of a rising ground, wherein they lie by themselves; only the kennels of the females are larger, sufficient to hold two or three cubs.

Spanish		
abject : abyecto, miserable, menesteroso, pobre, necesitado, vil, despreciable.	higher : superior.	prodigiosamente.
activity : actividad, acción.	imp : diablillo.	quiet : quieto, silencio, tranquilo, calmar, silencioso, sosegar, callado.
brook : arroyo.	infancy : infancia.	restive : intranquilo, repropio.
carrion : carroña.	jackdaw : grajilla, grajo.	vengeful : vengativo.
caught : cogido, asido, acertado.	libidinous : libidinoso.	scratching : arañar, arañazo, improvisado, rasguño, rasguñar, raspamiento, rayadura, rascadura, rascar.
cowardly : cobarde.	nag : rocín, jaca.	treacherous : traicionero.
fox : zorro, el zorro.	odious : odioso.	voided : Vaciado.
haired : peludo.	pardon : perdón, perdonar, indulto, indultar.	weasel : comadreja.
hardy : robusto, fuerte, resistente, audaz.	persecuted : perseguido.	
	perverse : perverso.	
	prodigiously : portentosamente,	

They swim from their infancy like frogs, and are able to continue long under water, where they often take **fish**, which the females carry home to their young. And, upon this occasion, I hope the reader will pardon my relating an odd adventure.

Being one day abroad with my protector the sorrel **nag**, and the weather exceeding hot, I **entreated** him to let me **bathe** in a river that was near. He consented, and I immediately stripped myself **stark** naked, and went down softly into the stream. It happened that a young female Yahoo, standing behind a bank, saw the whole proceeding, and inflamed by desire, as the nag and I **conjectured**, came running with all speed, and leaped into the water, within five yards of the place where I **bathed**. I was never in my life so terribly frightened. The nag was **grazing** at some distance, not **suspecting** any **harm**. She embraced me after a most **fulsome** manner. I roared as loud as I could, and the nag came **galloping** towards me, whereupon she **quitted** her **grasp**, with the utmost reluctance, and leaped upon the opposite bank, where she stood gazing and howling all the time I was putting on my clothes.

This was a matter of diversion to my master and his family, as well as of **mortification** to myself. For now I could no longer deny that I was a real Yahoo in every limb and feature, since the females had a natural **propensity** to me, as one of their own species. Neither was the hair of this brute of a red colour (which might have been some excuse for an appetite a little irregular), but black as a **sloe**, and her countenance did not make an appearance altogether so **hideous** as the rest of her kind; for I think she could not be above eleven years old.

Having lived three years in this country, the reader, I **suppose**, will expect that I should, like other travellers, give him some account of the manners and customs of its inhabitants, which it was indeed my principal study to learn.

As these noble Houyhnhnms are endowed by nature with a general disposition to all virtues, and have no conceptions or ideas of what is evil in a rational creature, so their grand maxim is, to cultivate reason, and to be wholly governed by it. Neither is reason among them a point **problematical**, as with us, where men can **argue** with **plausibility** on both sides of the question, but strikes

Spanish

argue: discutir, discuto, discutís, discutan, discute, discuten, discutes, discutid, discutimos, argüir, discuta.
bathe: bañar, bañarse, bañados, báñate, báñense, me baño, nos bañamos, os bañáis, se baña, se bañan, te bañas.
bathed: se bañado.
conjectured: Supuesto.
entreated: demandado, rogado, rogó.
fish: pez, pescado, pescar, el pescado, pescados, peces, el pez.

fulsome: de mal gusto.
galloping: galopante, galope, galopando, galopar.
grasp: agarrar, asir, coger, empuñar, asimiento, aferrar.
grazing: pasto.
harm: daño, dañar, perjudicar a, detrimento, dañar a, perjuicio, mal.
hideous: horroroso, abominable, horrible.
mortification: mortificación.
nag: rocín, jaca.

plausibility: verosimilitud, plausibilidad.
problematical: problemático, dudoso.
propensity: propensión.
quitted: dejado.
sloe: endrina, endrino.
stark: severo.
suppose: suponer, suponeís, supongo, supón, suponed, suponemos, suponen, supones, supongan, supone, suponga.
suspecting: Sospechar.

you with immediate conviction; as it must needs do, where it is not mingled, obscured, or **discoloured**, by **passion** and interest. I remember it was with extreme difficulty that I could bring my master to understand the meaning of the word opinion, or how a point could be **disputable**; because reason taught us to affirm or deny only where we are certain; and beyond our knowledge we **cannot** do either. So that controversies, wranglings, disputes, and positiveness, in false or **dubious** propositions, are evils unknown among the Houyhnhnms. In the like manner, when I used to explain to him our several systems of natural philosophy, he would **laugh**, “that a creature pretending to reason, should **value** itself upon the knowledge of other people’s **conjectures**, and in things where that knowledge, if it were certain, could be of no use.” Wherein he **agreed** entirely with the sentiments of Socrates, as Plato **delivers** them; which I mention as the highest honour I can do that prince of philosophers. I have often since **reflected**, what destruction such doctrine would make in the libraries of Europe; and how many **paths** of fame would be then shut up in the learned world.

Friendship and benevolence are the two principal virtues among the Houyhnhnms; and these not confined to particular objects, but universal to the whole race; for a stranger from the remotest part is equally treated with the nearest neighbour, and **wherever** he **goes**, looks upon himself as at home. They preserve decency and civility in the highest degrees, but are altogether ignorant of ceremony. They have no **fondness** for their colts or **foals**, but the care they take in educating them proceeds entirely from the dictates of reason. And I observed my master to show the same affection to his neighbour’s **issue**, that he had for his own. They will have it that nature **teaches** them to love the whole species, and it is reason only that makes a distinction of persons, where there is a superior degree of virtue.

When the **matron** Houyhnhnms have produced one of each sex, they no longer accompany with their consorts, except they lose one of their issue by some **casualty**, which very seldom happens; but in such a case they **meet** again; or when the like accident **befalls** a person whose wife is past bearing, some other **couple** **bestow** on him one of their own colts, and then go together again until

Spanish		
agreed : acordado, convenido, de acuerdo, vale, entendido, conforme, asentido, concordado, en orden.	discutible.	encuentren, encuentre, encuentras, encuentran, encontramos, encontráis, encuentra, quedar.
befalls : ocurre.	dubious : dudoso.	passion : pasión.
bestow : conferir, otorgar.	foals : potrillos.	paths : trayectos.
cannot : presente de no poder.	fondness : afición.	reflected : reflejado.
casualty : víctima.	goes : va, marcha.	teaches : enseña, instruye, desacostumbra.
conjectures : supone.	issue : emisión, promulgar, cuestión, proclamar, problema, edición, dar parte de, emitir, descendencia, expedir, número.	value : valor, valorar, estimar, tasar, apreciar.
couple : emparejar, pareja, par, acoplar.	laugh : reír, reírse, risa, carcajada.	wherever : dondequiera que, dondequiera.
delivers : entrega.	matron : matrona.	
discoloured : descolorado, decolorado.	meet : encontrar, encontrad, encuentro,	
disputable : litigioso, disputable,		

the mother is pregnant. This caution is necessary, to prevent the country from being **overburdened** with numbers. But the race of inferior Houyhnhnms, bred up to be servants, is not so strictly limited upon this article: these are allowed to **produce** three of each sex, to be **domestics** in the noble families.

In their marriages, they are exactly careful to choose such colours as will not make any **disagreeable** mixture in the breed. Strength is chiefly valued in the male, and **comeliness** in the female; not upon the account of love, but to preserve the race from **degenerating**; for where a female happens to **excel** in strength, a **consort** is **chosen**, with regard to comeliness.

Courtship, love, presents, jointures, settlements have no place in their thoughts, or terms whereby to express them in their language. The young couple meet, and are **joined**, merely because it is the determination of their parents and friends; it is what they see done every day, and they look upon it as one of the necessary actions of a reasonable being. But the **violation** of marriage, or any other unchastity, was never heard of; and the married **pair** pass their lives with the same friendship and **mutual benevolence**, that they bear to all others of the same species who come in their way, without **jealousy**, **fondness**, **quarrelling**, or **discontent**.

In **educating** the youth of both sexes, their method is admirable, and highly deserves our **imitation**. These are not suffered to taste a grain of **oats**, except upon certain days, till eighteen years old; nor milk, but very rarely; and in summer they **graze** two hours in the morning, and as many in the evening, which their parents likewise observe; but the servants are not allowed above half that time, and a great part of their grass is brought home, which they eat at the most convenient hours, when they can be best **spared** from work.

Temperance, **industry**, exercise, and **cleanliness**, are the lessons equally **enjoined** to the young ones of both sexes: and my master thought it **monstrous** in us, to give the females a different kind of education from the males, except in some articles of domestic management; whereby, as he truly observed, one half of our natives were good for nothing but **bringing** children into the world; and

Spanish

benevolence: benevolencia.

bringing: trayendo.

chosen: escogido, elegido.

cleanliness: limpieza.

comeliness: atractivo, simpatía.

consort: consorte.

courtship: cortejo.

degenerating: degenerándose.

disagreeable: desagradable.

discontent: disgustado, descontento.

domestics: doméstico.

educating: educando.

enjoined: ordenado, prescrito, señalado, impuesto.

excel: sobresalir, aventajar.

fondness: afición.

graze: rozamiento, apacentar, pacer, rozar, pastar.

imitation: imitación, remedo.

industry: industria, empresa.

jealousy: celos.

joined: juntado, unido, ligado.

monstrous: monstruoso.

mutual: mutuo, mutua.

oats: avena.

overburdened: agobiado, sobrecargado.

pair: par, pareja, emparejar.

produce: producir, producir, produzco, produzcan, produzca, producimos, produces, producen, produce, producís, realizar.

quarrelling: disputas, peleón, pelear.

spared: libre de, reservado.

temperance: templanza.

violation: violación.

to trust the care of our children to such useless animals, he said, was yet a greater instance of brutality.

But the Houyhnhnms train up their youth to strength, speed, and **hardiness**, by **exercising** them in running **races** up and down steep hills, and over hard **stony grounds**; and when they are all in a **sweat**, they are ordered to leap over head and ears into a **pond** or river. Four times a year the youth of a certain district meet to show their **proficiency** in running and **leaping**, and other feats of strength and **agility**; where the victor is rewarded with a **song** in his or her praise. On this **festival**, the servants drive a **herd** of Yahoos into the field, **laden** with hay, and **oats**, and milk, for a **repast** to the Houyhnhnms; after which, these **brutes** are immediately driven back again, for fear of being **noisome** to the assembly.

Every fourth year, at the **vernal equinox**, there is a **representative** council of the whole nation, which meets in a plain about twenty miles from our house, and continues about five or six days. Here they **inquire** into the state and condition of the several districts; whether they **abound** or be **deficient** in hay or oats, or cows, or Yahoos; and wherever there is any want (which is but seldom) it is immediately supplied by **unanimous** consent and **contribution**. Here likewise the regulation of children is settled: as for instance, if a Houyhnhnm has two males, he changes one of them with another that has two females; and when a child has been lost by any casualty, where the mother is past **breeding**, it is determined what family in the district shall breed another to supply the loss.

Spanish		
abound : abundar, abundáis, abundad, abundamos, abundan, abundas, abunden, abundo, abunda, abunde.	grounds : terreno.	pond : estanque, charca, el estanque.
agility : agilidad.	hardiness : vigor.	proficiency : competencia, habilidad, pericia.
breeding : cría, crianza, reproducción.	herd : manada, grupo, rebaño.	races : carreras.
brutes : bestias.	inquire : preguntar, inquirir, inquieran, inquires, inquieren, inquieres, inquiero, inquirid, inquirimos, inquiera, inquirir.	repast : comida.
contribution : contribución, cuota, aportación.	laden : cargado, abrumado.	representative : representante, diputado, representativo, delegado.
deficient : deficiente.	leaping : saltar.	song : canción, canto.
equinox : equinoccio.	noisome : repugnante, asqueroso, nocivo, fétido, maloliente.	stony : pedregoso.
exercising : ejercitar.	oats : avena.	sweat : sudor, sudar, transpirar.
festival : fiesta.		unanimous : unánime.
		vernal : primaveral.

CHAPTER IX

[A grand debate at the general assembly of the Houyhnhnms, and how it was determined. The learning of the Houyhnhnms. Their buildings. Their manner of burials. The **defectiveness** of their language.]

One of these grand **assemblies** was held in my time, about three months before my **departure**, **whither** my master went as the representative of our district. In this council was resumed their old debate, and indeed the only debate that ever happened in their country; **whereof** my master, after his return, give me a very particular account.

The question to be **debated** was, “whether the Yahoos should be **exterminated** from the face of the earth?” One of the members for the **affirmative** offered several arguments of great strength and weight, **alleging**, “that as the Yahoos were the most **filthy**, **noisome**, and **deformed** animals which nature ever produced, so they were the most **restive** and indocible, **mischievous** and **malicious**; they would **privately suck** the **teats** of the Houyhnhnms’ cows, **kill** and **devour** their cats, **trample** down their **oats** and grass, if they were not **continually** watched, and commit a thousand other extravagancies.” He took notice of a general **tradition**, “that Yahoos had not been always in their country; but that many **ages** ago, two of these **brutes** appeared together upon a **mountain**; whether produced by the heat of the sun upon **corrupted** mud and **slime**, or

Spanish

affirmative: afirmativo.	departure: salida, partida, desviación.	nocivo, fétido, maloliente.
ages: siglos.	devour: devorar, devoras, devora,	oats: avena.
alleging: alegando.	devoren, devoro, devoramos,	privately: privadamente.
assemblies: unidades, unidad	devorad, devoráis, devoran, devore.	restive: intranquilo, repropio.
compuesta, período de prácticas,	exterminated: exterminado.	slime: limo, barro, légamo, baba.
montajes.	filthy: sucio, cochino.	suck: chupar, mamar, libar, chupas.
brutes: bestias.	kill: matar.	teats: tetas.
continually: continuamente, siempre.	malicious: malicioso, malévolo, astuto.	tradition: tradición.
corrupted: corrompido.	mischievous: travieso, astuto,	trample: pisotear.
debated: debatido.	jugueterón.	whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
defectiveness: imperfección.	mountain: montaña, monte.	whither: adónde, adonde.
deformed: deformado.	noisome: repugnante, asqueroso,	

from the **ooze** and **froth** of the sea, was never known; that these Yahoos **engendered**, and their brood, in a short time, grew so numerous as to **overrun** and **infest** the whole nation; that the Houyhnhnms, to get rid of this evil, made a general **hunting**, and at last enclosed the whole herd; and destroying the **elder**, every Houyhnhnm kept two young ones in a **kennel**, and brought them to such a degree of **tameness**, as an animal, so savage by nature, can be capable of acquiring, using them for draught and carriage; that there seemed to be much truth in this tradition, and that those creatures could not be yinhniamshy (or **aborigines** of the land), because of the violent hatred the Houyhnhnms, as well as all other animals, bore them, which, although their evil disposition sufficiently deserved, could never have arrived at so high a degree if they had been aborigines, or else they would have long since been rooted out; that the inhabitants, taking a fancy to use the service of the Yahoos, had, very **imprudently**, neglected to cultivate the breed of asses, which are a **comely** animal, easily kept, more tame and orderly, without any offensive smell, strong enough for labour, although they yield to the other in **agility** of body, and if their **braying** be no agreeable sound, it is far **preferable** to the horrible **howlings** of the Yahoos.”

Several others declared their sentiments to the same purpose, when my master proposed an expedient to the assembly, **whereof** he had indeed borrowed the hint from me. “He approved of the tradition mentioned by the honourable **member** who spoke before, and affirmed, that the two Yahoos said to be seen first among them, had been driven **thither** over the sea; that coming to land, and being **forsaken** by their companions, they retired to the mountains, and **degenerating** by degrees, became in process of time much more savage than those of their own species in the country whence these two originals came. The reason of this **assertion** was, that he had now in his possession a certain wonderful Yahoo (meaning myself) which most of them had heard of, and many of them had seen. He then related to them how he first found me; that my body was all covered with an artificial **composure** of the skins and hairs of other animals; that I spoke in a language of my own, and had **thoroughly** learned theirs; that I had related to him the accidents which brought me thither; that

Spanish		
aborigines: aborígenes.	hunting: cazando, caza, penduleo, cacería.	rezumen.
agility: agilidad.	imprudently: imprudentemente, incautamente.	overrun: exceder, excedes, excedido, exceden, excedemos, excedéis, exceded, excede, excedan, exceda, excedo.
assertion: aserción, afirmación.	infest: infestar, infeste, infestamos, infesto, infesten, infestan, infestáis, infestad, infesta, infestas.	preferable: preferible.
braying: Rebuznando, rebuzno.	kennel: perrera.	tameness: falta de temor, sosería, insipidez, mansedumbre.
comely: gentil.	member: miembro, partidario, socio.	thither: allá.
composure: calma, serenidad.	ooze: rezumar, rezumad, rezumo, rezuma, rezumáis, rezumamos, rezuman, rezumas, resume,	thoroughly: completamente.
degenerating: degenerándose.		whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
elder: mayor, anciano, saúco.		
engendered: engendrado.		
forsaken: abandonado.		
froth: espuma.		
howlings: rige.		

when he saw me without my covering, I was an exact Yahoo in every part, only of a whiter colour, less **hairy**, and with **shorter claws**. He added, how I had **endeavoured** to persuade him, that in my own and other countries, the Yahoos acted as the governing, rational animal, and held the Houyhnhnms in **servitude**; that he observed in me all the qualities of a Yahoo, only a little more **civilized** by some **tincture** of reason, which, however, was in a degree as far inferior to the Houyhnhnm race, as the Yahoos of their country were to me; that, among other things, I mentioned a custom we had of **castrating** Houyhnhnms when they were young, in order to render them **tame**; that the **operation** was easy and safe; that it was no shame to learn wisdom from **brutes**, as industry is taught by the **ant**, and building by the swallow (for so I translate the word lyhannh, although it be a much larger fowl); that this invention might be practised upon the younger Yahoos here, which besides **rendering** them **tractable** and **fitter** for use, would in an age put an end to the whole species, without destroying life; that in the mean time the Houyhnhnms should be **exhorted** to **cultivate** the breed of asses, which, as they are in all respects more valuable brutes, so they have this advantage, to be fit for service at five years old, which the others are not till twelve."

This was all my master thought fit to tell me, at that time, of what passed in the grand council. But he was pleased to conceal one particular, which related personally to myself, **whereof** I soon felt the unhappy effect, as the reader will know in its proper place, and **whence** I **date** all the **succeeding** misfortunes of my life.

The Houyhnhnms have no letters, and consequently their knowledge is all **traditional**. But there happening few events of any moment among a people so well **united**, naturally disposed to every virtue, wholly governed by reason, and cut off from all commerce with other nations, the **historical** part is easily preserved without **burdening** their memories. I have already observed that they are subject to no diseases, and therefore can have no need of physicians. However, they have excellent medicines, composed of herbs, to cure accidental bruises and **cuts** in the **pastern** or frog of the foot, by sharp stones, as well as other **maims** and hurts in the several parts of the body.

Spanish

ant: hormiga, la hormiga.

brutes: bestias.

burdening: pesar, preparación de la carga, Cargar.

castrating: castrando.

civilized: civilizado.

claws: garras.

cultivate: cultivar, cultive, cultivo, cultiváis, cultiven, cultivas, cultivad, cultiva, cultivamos, cultivan.

cuts: reducciones, recortes, corta, cortes.

date: fecha, dátil, cita, la fecha, data.

endeavoured: intentado.

exhorted: exhortado.

fitter: ajustador.

hairy: peludo, velludo, velloso, cabelludo.

historical: histórico.

maims: mutila.

operation: operación, funcionamiento, explotación, manejo.

pastern: cuartilla.

rendering: interpretación.

servitude: servidumbre.

shorter: más corto.

succeeding: consiguiendo.

tame: manso, domesticado, domar, adiestrar, domado, amansar, dócil.

tincture: tintura.

tractable: tratable.

traditional: tradicional.

united: reunido, unido.

whence: de dónde.

whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.

They **calculate** the year by the **revolution** of the sun and moon, but use no subdivisions into weeks. They are well enough **acquainted** with the motions of those two **luminaries**, and understand the nature of eclipses; and this is the utmost progress of their astronomy.

In poetry, they must be allowed to excel all other mortals; wherein the **justness** of their similes, and the **minuteness** as well as **exactness** of their descriptions, are indeed **inimitable**. Their verses abound very much in both of these, and usually contain either some exalted notions of friendship and benevolence or the praises of those who were victors in races and other bodily exercises. Their buildings, although very rude and **simple**, are not **inconvenient**, but well contrived to defend them from all **injuries** of cold and heat. They have a kind of tree, which at forty years old **loosens** in the root, and falls with the first storm: it **grows** very straight, and being pointed like **stakes** with a sharp stone (for the Houyhnhnms know not the use of iron), they stick them erect in the ground, about ten inches **asunder**, and then weave in **oat** straw, or sometimes **wattles**, between them. The roof is made after the same manner, and so are the doors.

The Houyhnhnms use the hollow part, between the **pastern** and the **hoof** of their fore-foot, as we do our hands, and this with greater dexterity than I could at first imagine. I have seen a white mare of our family thread a needle (which I lent her on purpose) with that **joint**. They milk their cows, reap their oats, and do all the work which requires hands, in the same manner. They have a kind of hard flints, which, by **grinding** against other stones, they form into instruments, that serve instead of wedges, **axes**, and hammers. With tools made of these flints, they likewise cut their hay, and reap their oats, which there grow naturally in several fields; the Yahoos draw home the sheaves in carriages, and the servants tread them in certain covered huts to get out the grain, which is kept in stores. They make a rude kind of **earthen** and wooden vessels, and **bake** the former in the sun.

If they can avoid **casualties**, they die only of old age, and are buried in the obscurest places that can be found, their friends and **relations** expressing neither

Spanish		
acquainted: informado, enterado.	grinding: molienda, molturación.	justness: equidad, justicia.
asunder: separadamente.	grow: crecer, crecen, crezco, crece, creced, crecemos, crezcan, crecéis, creces, crezca, cultivar.	loosens: afloja.
axes: ejes, Ej.	hoof: pezuña, casco.	luminaries: Lumberas.
bake: hornear, cocer, hacer al horno.	inconvenient: difícil, inoportuno, inconveniente.	minuteness: menudencia, minuciosidad.
calculate: calcular, calculan, calculamos, calculo, calculen, calcula, calculáis, calculad, calculas, calcule, computar.	inimitable: inimitable.	oat: avena.
casualties: víctimas, damnificados, bajas.	injuries: las lesiones.	pastern: cuartilla.
earthen: de barro, terrenal, terrestre.	joint: común, articulación, juntura, junta, porro, conjunto, colectivo, empalme.	relations: relaciones.
exactness: exactitud.		revolution: revolución, vuelta.
		simple: sencillo, simple.
		stakes: estacas, intereses en juego.
		wattles: entreteje, entrelaza.

joy nor grief at their departure; nor does the dying person discover the least regret that he is leaving the world, any more than if he were upon returning home from a visit to one of his neighbours. I remember my master having once made an **appointment** with a friend and his family to come to his house, upon some affair of **importance**: on the day fixed, the mistress and her two children came very late; she made two **excuses**, first for her husband, who, as she said, happened that very morning to shnuwnh. The word is strongly **expressive** in their language, but not easily **rendered** into English; it **signifies**, "to retire to his first mother." Her excuse for not coming sooner, was, that her husband dying late in the morning, she was a good while **consulting** her servants about a convenient place where his body should be laid; and I observed, she **behaved** herself at our house as **cheerfully** as the rest. She died about three months after.

They live generally to seventy, or **seventy-five** years, very seldom to fourscore. Some weeks before their death, they feel a **gradual decay**; but without pain. During this time they are much **visited** by their friends, because they **cannot** go abroad with their usual ease and satisfaction. However, about ten days before their death, which they seldom fail in computing, they return the visits that have been made them by those who are nearest in the neighbourhood, being carried in a convenient **sledge** drawn by Yahoos; which vehicle they use, not only upon this occasion, but when they grow old, upon long journeys, or when they are **lamed** by any accident: and therefore when the dying Houyhnhnms return those visits, they take a **solemn** leave of their friends, as if they were going to some remote part of the country, where they designed to pass the rest of their lives.

I know not whether it may be worth **observing**, that the Houyhnhnms have no word in their language to express any thing that is evil, except what they borrow from the deformities or ill qualities of the Yahoos. Thus they **denote** the folly of a servant, an **omission** of a child, a stone that cuts their feet, a **continuance** of **foul** or **unseasonable** weather, and the like, by adding to each the **epithet** of Yahoo. For instance, hhnrm Yahoo; whnaholm Yahoo, ynlhmndwihlma Yahoo, and an ill-contrived house ynholmhnmrohlnw Yahoo.

Spanish

appointment: cita, nombramiento, designación, la cita.

behaved: se comportado, portado, funcionado, conducido, educado, Comportado, comportarse bien, comportar.

cannot: presente de no poder.

cheerfully: alegremente.

consulting: consultando.

continuance: persistencia.

decay: decadencia, decaimiento, putrefacción, baja, deterioración,

descomposición.

denote: denotar, denotáis, denoto, denoten, denote, denotas, denotamos, denotad, denota, denotan.

epithet: epíteto.

excuses: deshechas.

expressive: expresivo.

foul: falta, asqueroso, sucio.

gradual: gradual.

importance: importancia.

lamed: Pegó.

observing: observando.

omission: omisión.

rendered: representado, Rendido, devuelto, derretido.

seventy-five: setenta y cinco.

signifies: significa.

sledge: trineo, endrino, ir en trineo.

solemn: solemne.

unseasonable: extemporal, prematuro, inoportuno, extemporáneo, intempestivo.

visited: visitado.

I could, with great **pleasure**, **enlarge** further upon the **manners** and virtues of this **excellent** people; but **intending** in a **short** time to **publish** a **volume** by itself, **expressly** upon that **subject**, I **refer** the **reader thither**; and, in the mean time, **proceed** to **relate** my own **sad** catastrophe.

Spanish		
enlarge : ampliar, amplíe, amplía, amplíen, amplíais, amplían, ampliamos, ampliáis, ampliad, amplio, agrandar.	complacencia, el gusto.	short : corto, bajo, breve.
excellent : excelente.	proceed : proceder, actuar.	subject : asunto, tema, asignatura, someter, sujeto, cuestión, materia.
expressly : expresamente.	publish : publicar, publicáis, publiquen, publico, publicas, publican, publicad, publica, publicamos, publique, editar.	thither : allá.
intending : pensar, queriendo, destinando, entendiendo, intentando, pensando, planeando, pretendiendo, proponiendo.	reader : lector, libro de lectura.	volume : volumen, tomo.
manners : modales, educación.	refer : remitir, referirse, referir.	
pleasure : placer, agrado, gusto,	relate : contar, relacionar, cuentan, cuento, cuenten, cuentas, cuenta, contamos, contáis, contad, cuente.	
	sad : triste, afligido.	

CHAPTER X

[The author's economy, and happy life, among the Houyhnhnms. His great improvement in virtue by **conversing** with them. Their conversations. The author has notice given him by his master, that he must **depart** from the country. He falls into a **swoon** for **grief**; but **submits**. He **contrives** and **finishes** a **canoe** by the help of a fellow-servant, and puts to sea at a venture.]

I had settled my little economy to my own heart's content. My master had ordered a room to be made for me, after their manner, about six yards from the house: the sides and **floors** of which I **plastered** with **clay**, and covered with rush-mats of my own **contriving**. I had **beaten hemp**, which there **grows** wild, and made of it a sort of **ticking**; this I filled with the feathers of several birds I had taken with springes made of Yahoos' hairs, and were excellent food. I had **worked** two chairs with my knife, the **sorrel nag** **helping** me in the **grosser** and more **laborious** part. When my clothes were worn to **rags**, I made myself others with the **skins** of **rabbits**, and of a certain beautiful animal, about the same size, called nnuhnoh, the skin of which is covered with a fine down. Of these I also made very **tolerable stockings**. I soled my shoes with wood, which I cut from a tree, and fitted to the upper-leather; and when this was worn out, I supplied it with the skins of Yahoos **dried** in the sun. I often got **honey** out of **hollow** trees, which I **mingled** with water, or ate with my bread. No man could more verify

Spanish

ate: comí.
canoe: canoa, piragua.
clay: arcilla, barro.
contrives: inventa, efectúa, idea, planea, trama.
contriving: Inventar, planeando, tramando, ideando, efectuando.
conversing: Conversar.
depart: salir, salís, salgo, salga, sales, salen, saled, sale, salgan, salimos, sal.
dried: seco.
finishes: acaba, termina, concluye.

floors: Suelo, solados - forjados.
grief: pesar, dolor.
grosser: flagrante.
grows: crece, aumenta.
helping: ración.
hemp: cáñamo.
hollow: hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo.
honey: miel, la miel, cariño.
laborious: laborioso, tabajoso.
mingled: mezclado, triscado.
nag: rocín, jaca.

plastered: borracho, embriagado, enyesado.
rabbits: conejos.
rags: los trapos.
skins: hollejo, batería.
sorrel: alazán, acedera.
stockings: las medias.
submits: somete.
swoon: desmayo, desmayarse.
ticking: terliz, tictac.
tolerable: tolerable.
worked: trabajo.

the truth of these two maxims, “That nature is very easily satisfied;” and, “That necessity is the mother of invention.” I enjoyed perfect health of body, and **tranquillity** of mind; I did not feel the treachery or **inconstancy** of a friend, nor the injuries of a secret or open enemy. I had no occasion of **bribing**, flattering, or **pimping**, to procure the favour of any great man, or of his **minion**; I wanted no fence against fraud or oppression: here was neither physician to destroy my body, nor lawyer to ruin my fortune; no **informer** to watch my words and actions, or **forge** accusations against me for hire: here were no gibbers, censors, backbiters, pickpockets, highwaymen, housebreakers, attorneys, bawds, buffoons, gamesters, politicians, wits, splenetics, tedious **talkers**, controvertists, ravishers, murderers, robbers, **virtuosos**; no **leaders**, or followers, of party and faction; no encouragers to vice, by seducement or examples; no dungeon, axes, **gibbets**, whipping-posts, or pillories; no cheating **shopkeepers** or mechanics; no pride, vanity, or affectation; no **fops**, bullies, drunkards, **strolling** whores, or poxes; no **ranting**, lewd, expensive wives; no stupid, proud pedants; no **importunate**, **overbearing**, quarrelsome, **noisy**, **roaring**, **empty**, conceited, swearing companions; no **scoundrels** raised from the dust upon the merit of their vices, or nobility thrown into it on account of their virtues; no lords, fiddlers, judges, or dancing-masters.

I had the favour of being admitted to several Houyhnhnms, who came to visit or dine with my master; where his honour graciously suffered me to **wait** in the room, and listen to their discourse. Both he and his company would often descend to ask me questions, and receive my answers. I had also sometimes the honour of attending my master in his visits to others. I never presumed to speak, except in answer to a question; and then I did it with inward regret, because it was a loss of so much time for improving myself; but I was infinitely delighted with the **station** of an humble **auditor** in such conversations, where nothing passed but what was **useful**, expressed in the **fewest** and most significant words; where, as I have already said, the greatest decency was observed, without the least degree of ceremony; where no person spoke without being pleased himself, and pleasing his companions; where there was no interruption, **tediousness**, heat, or difference of sentiments. They have a notion, that when people are met

Spanish		
auditor: interventor.	informer: denunciante, soplón, delator.	shopkeepers: tenderos.
bribing: sobornar.	leaders: regletero.	station: estación.
empty: vacío, vaciar, evacuar, desocupado, desocupar.	minion: favorito.	strolling: paseando, vagante.
fewest: pocos, algunos, menos.	noisy: ruidoso, bullicioso.	talkers: habladores.
fops: petimetres.	overbearing: dominador, despótico, imperioso, subyugar, altivo.	tediousness: prolijidad, prosaísmo, tedio.
forge: forjar, falsificar, forja, fraguar, inventar.	pimping: explotando.	tranquillity: tranquilidad.
gibbets: se ahorca.	ranting: despotricar, estrepitoso.	useful: útil.
importunate: molesto, pesado, importune, importuno, importunado.	roaring: rugiente, rugido, rugir, clamoroso.	virtuosos: Virtuoso.
inconstancy: inconstancia.	scoundrels: sinvergüenzas.	wait: esperar, espera, espere, esperad, espero, esperen, esperas, esperan, esperamos, esperáis, aguardar.

together, a short silence does much improve conversation: this I found to be true; for during those little intermissions of talk, new ideas would arise in their minds, which very much **enlivened** the discourse. Their subjects are, generally on friendship and **benevolence**, on order and economy; sometimes upon the visible operations of nature, or ancient traditions; upon the **bounds** and limits of virtue; upon the **unerring** rules of reason, or upon some determinations to be taken at the next great assembly: and often upon the various excellences of poetry. I may add, without **vanity**, that my presence often gave them sufficient matter for discourse, because it **afforded** my master an occasion of letting his friends into the history of me and my country, upon which they were all pleased to **descant**, in a manner not very **advantageous** to **humankind**: and for that reason I shall not repeat what they said; only I may be allowed to observe, that his honour, to my great admiration, appeared to understand the nature of Yahoos much better than myself. He went through all our vices and follies, and discovered many, which I had never mentioned to him, by only **supposing** what qualities a Yahoo of their country, with a small proportion of reason, might be capable of **exerting**; and concluded, with too much **probability**, "how **vile**, as well as miserable, such a creature must be."

I freely **confess**, that all the little knowledge I have of any value, was acquired by the lectures I received from my master, and from hearing the discourses of him and his friends; to which I should be prouder to listen, than to **dictate** to the greatest and wisest assembly in Europe. I admired the strength, **comeliness**, and speed of the inhabitants; and such a **constellation** of virtues, in such **amiable** persons, produced in me the highest **veneration**. At first, indeed, I did not feel that natural **awe**, which the Yahoos and all other animals bear toward them; but it grew upon me by **decrees**, much sooner than I imagined, and was **mingled** with a **respectful** love and gratitude, that they would **condescend** to distinguish me from the rest of my species.

When I thought of my family, my friends, my countrymen, or the human race in general, I considered them, as they really were, Yahoos in shape and disposition, perhaps a little more **civilized**, and qualified with the gift of speech;

Spanish

advantageous: ventajoso, favorable, provechoso.
afforded: producido.
amiable: amistoso, amable.
awe: pavor, admiración, atemorizar, imponer en algo, sobrecogimiento, temor, intimidar, impresionar.
benevolence: benevolencia.
bounds: salta, límites.
civilized: civilizado.
comeliness: atractivo, simpatía.
condescend: dignarse.

confess: confesar, confiesan, confiesen, confieso, confiesas, confesamos, confesad, confesáis, confiesa, confiese, declarar.
constellation: constelación.
decrees: decreta.
descant: disertar, comentario, discante, disecador.
dictate: dictar, dictan, dicten, dicto, dictas, dictáis, dicta, dictad, dictamos, dicte.
enlivened: avivado.

exerting: ejerciendo.
humankind: humanidad, género humano.
mingled: mezclado, triscado.
probability: probabilidad, apariencia.
respectful: respetuoso.
supposing: suponiendo.
unerring: infalible, certero.
vanity: vanidad.
veneration: veneración.
vile: vil.

but making no other use of reason, than to improve and multiply those vices **whereof** their **brethren** in this country had only the share that nature **allotted** them. When I happened to **behold** the reflection of my own form in a **lake** or **fountain**, I turned away my face in horror and **detestation** of myself, and could better endure the sight of a common Yahoo than of my own person. By **conversing** with the Houyhnhnms, and looking upon them with delight, I fell to imitate their **gait** and gesture, which is now grown into a habit; and my friends often tell me, in a blunt way, “that I **trot** like a horse;” which, however, I take for a great compliment. Neither shall I **disown**, that in speaking I am apt to fall into the voice and manner of the Houyhnhnms, and hear myself **ridiculed** on that account, without the least mortification.

In the midst of all this happiness, and when I looked upon myself to be fully settled for life, my master sent for me one morning a little **earlier** than his usual hour. I observed by his countenance that he was in some **perplexity**, and at a loss how to begin what he had to speak. After a short silence, he told me, “he did not know how I would take what he was going to say: that in the last general assembly, when the affair of the Yahoos was entered upon, the representatives had taken offence at his **keeping** a Yahoo (meaning myself) in his family, more like a Houyhnhnm than a brute animal; that he was known frequently to converse with me, as if he could receive some advantage or pleasure in my company; that such a practice was not agreeable to reason or nature, or a thing ever heard of before among them; the assembly did therefore **exhort** him either to employ me like the rest of my species, or command me to swim back to the place whence I came: that the first of these **expedients** was utterly rejected by all the Houyhnhnms who had ever seen me at his house or their own; for they alleged, that because I had some **rudiments** of reason, added to the natural pravity of those animals, it was to be feared I might be able to **seduce** them into the **woody** and **mountainous** parts of the country, and bring them in troops by night to destroy the Houyhnhnms’ cattle, as being naturally of the **ravenous** kind, and **averse** from labour.”

Spanish		
allotted: repartido, asignado.	exhort: exhortar, exhortan, exhortamos, exhorto, exhorten, exhorta, exhortáis, exhortad, exhortas, exhorten.	mountainous: montañoso.
averse: contrario.	expedients: conveniente, material de circunstancias.	perplexity: perplejidad.
behold: tenga.	fountain: fuente, la fuente.	ravenous: voraz, hambriento.
brethren: hermanos.	gait: paso.	ridiculed: Ridiculizado.
conversing: Conversar.	keeping: guardando, vigilando, custodia, cuidado, conservando, preservando.	rudiments: abeced, alfabeto.
detestation: odio, detestación, Aborrecimiento, aborrecimiento.	lake: lago, el lago, laca.	seduce: seducir, seduzca, seduzco, seduzcan, seducen, seducís, seduces, seduce, seducid, seducimos.
disown: repudiar, repudias, repudia, repudiad, repudiáis, repudian, repudie, repudien, repudio, repudiamos.		trot: trote, trotar.
earlier: mas temprano.		whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual.
		woody: leñoso.

My master added, "that he was daily pressed by the Houyhnhnms of the neighbourhood to have the assembly's **exhortation executed**, which he could not put off much longer. He doubted it would be impossible for me to swim to another country; and therefore wished I would **contrive** some sort of vehicle, **resembling** those I had described to him, that might carry me on the sea; in which work I should have the assistance of his own servants, as well as those of his neighbours." He concluded, "that for his own part, he could have been content to keep me in his service as long as I lived; because he found I had **cured** myself of some bad habits and **dispositions**, by **endeavouring**, as far as my inferior nature was capable, to **imitate** the Houyhnhnms."

I should here observe to the reader, that a **decree** of the general assembly in this country is expressed by the word hnhloayn, which **signifies** an exhortation, as near as I can render it; for they have no conception how a rational creature can be **compelled**, but only advised, or **exhorted**; because no person can **disobey** reason, without giving up his claim to be a rational creature.

I was struck with the **utmost** grief and despair at my master's discourse; and being **unable** to support the agonies I was under, I fell into a **swoon** at his feet. When I came to myself, he told me "that he concluded I had been dead;" for these people are subject to no such **imbecilities** of nature. I answered in a faint voice, "that death would have been too great a happiness; that although I could not blame the assembly's exhortation, or the urgency of his friends; yet, in my weak and **corrupt** judgment, I thought it might consist with reason to have been less rigorous; that I could not swim a league, and probably the nearest land to theirs might be distant above a hundred: that many materials, necessary for making a small vessel to carry me off, were wholly **wanting** in this country; which, however, I would attempt, in obedience and gratitude to his honour, although I concluded the thing to be impossible, and therefore looked on myself as already **devoted** to destruction; that the certain prospect of an **unnatural** death was the least of my evils; for, **supposing** I should escape with life by some strange adventure, how could I think with temper of passing my days among Yahoos, and **relapsing** into my old corruptions, for want of examples to lead and

Spanish

compelled: obligado, forzado.
contrive: idear.
corrupt: corrupto, corromper, adulterar, corrompa, corrompido, corrompan, corrompo, corrompes, corrompemos, corromped, corrompe.
cured: curado.
decree: decreto, edicto.
devoted: afectuoso, consagrado, dedicado, adicto, fiel.
disobey: desobedecer, desobedecemos, desobedezcan,

desobedece, desobedecen, desobedezco, desobedecéis, desobedeced, desobedeces, desobedezca.
dispositions: plan.
endeavouring: intentar.
executed: ejecutado.
exhortation: exhortación.
exhorted: exhortado.
imbecilities: Imbecilidades.
imitate: imitar, imite, imito, imitamos, imitas, imitáis, imitan, imitad, imita,

imiten.
relapsing: recayendo, reincidente.
resembling: parecido a, Parecer, pareciendo.
signifies: significa.
supposing: suponiendo.
swoon: desmayo, desmayarse.
unable: incapaz.
unnatural: innatural, antinatural.
utmost: sumo.
wanting: queriendo, deseando, falto.

keep me within the paths of virtue? that I knew too well upon what **solid** reasons all the determinations of the wise Houyhnhnms were founded, not to be shaken by **arguments** of mine, a miserable Yahoo; and therefore, after presenting him with my humble thanks for the offer of his servants’ assistance in making a vessel, and **desiring** a reasonable time for so difficult a work, I told him I would endeavour to preserve a **wretched** being; and if ever I returned to England, was not without hopes of being useful to my own species, by **celebrating** the praises of the renowned Houyhnhnms, and proposing their virtues to the imitation of mankind.”

My master, in a few words, made me a very **gracious** reply; allowed me the **space** of two months to **finish** my boat; and ordered the **sorrel nag**, my fellow-servant (for so, at this distance, I may **presume** to call him), to follow my instruction; because I told my master, “that his help would be sufficient, and I knew he had a **tenderness** for me.”

In his company, my first business was to go to that part of the coast where my **rebellious** crew had ordered me to be set on shore. I got upon a height, and looking on every side into the sea; **fancied** I saw a small island toward the north-east. I took out my pocket glass, and could then **clearly** distinguish it above five leagues off, as I **computed**; but it appeared to the sorrel nag to be only a blue cloud: for as he had no conception of any country beside his own, so he could not be as expert in **distinguishing** remote objects at sea, as we who so much **converse** in that element.

After I had discovered this island, I considered no further; but resolved it should if possible, be the first place of my **banishment**, leaving the consequence to fortune.

I returned home, and **consulting** with the sorrel nag, we went into a **copse** at some distance, where I with my knife, and he with a sharp **flint**, **fastened** very **artificially** after their manner, to a wooden handle, cut down several **oak wattles**, about the thickness of a walking-staff, and some larger pieces. But I shall not trouble the reader with a particular description of my own mechanics; let it **suffice** to say, that in six weeks time with the help of the sorrel nag, who

Spanish		
arguments: argumentos.	fancied: preferido, imaginario.	supon, suponga.
artificially: artificialmente.	fastened: fijado, sujetado, atado.	rebellious: rebelde.
banishment: destierro.	finish: acabar, acabas, acabo, acabe, acaban, acabamos, acabáis, acabad, acaba, acaben, terminar.	solid: sólido, fuerte, macizo.
celebrating: celebrando, festejando.	flint: pedernal.	sorrel: alazán, acedera.
clearly: claramente.	gracious: cortés.	space: espacio, el espacio, espaciar.
computed: estimado, calculado, computado.	nag: rocín, jaca.	suffice: bastar, baste, basten, bastan, basta.
consulting: consultando.	oak: roble.	tenderness: ternura.
converse: conversar, opuesto.	presume: suponer, supone, supongan, suponen, supones, supongo, suponemos, suponéis, suponed,	wattles: entreteje, entrelaza.
copse: bosquecillo, matorral, soto.		wretched: miserable, menesteroso, pobre, infeliz, necesitado, desdichado.
desiring: desear.		
distinguishing: distinguiendo.		

performed the parts that **required** most labour, I finished a sort of Indian **canoe**, but much larger, covering it with the skins of Yahoos, well **stitched** together with **hempen threads** of my own making. My sail was likewise composed of the skins of the same animal; but I made use of the youngest I could get, the **older** being too **tough** and thick; and I likewise provided myself with four **paddles**. I laid in a stock of **boiled** flesh, of rabbits and fowls, and took with me two vessels, one filled with milk and the other with water.

I tried my canoe in a large pond, near my master's house, and then corrected in it what was **amiss**; **stopping** all the chinks with Yahoos' **tallow**, till I found it **staunch**, and able to bear me and my freight; and, when it was as complete as I could possibly make it, I had it drawn on a carriage very gently by Yahoos to the sea-side, under the conduct of the **sorrel nag** and another servant.

When all was ready, and the day came for my departure, I took leave of my master and lady and the whole family, my eyes **flowing** with tears, and my heart quite sunk with grief. But his honour, out of curiosity, and, perhaps, (if I may speak without vanity,) **partly** out of kindness, was determined to see me in my canoe, and got several of his neighbouring friends to accompany him. I was forced to wait above an hour for the tide; and then observing the wind very **fortunately** bearing toward the island to which I intended to steer my course, I took a second leave of my master: but as I was going to **prostrate** myself to kiss his **hoof**, he did me the honour to raise it gently to my mouth. I am not ignorant how much I have been **censured** for **mentioning** this last particular. **Detractors** are pleased to think it **improbable**, that so **illustrious** a person should **descend** to give so great a mark of distinction to a creature so inferior as I. Neither have I **forgotten** how apt some travellers are to **boast** of extraordinary favours they have received. But, if these censurers were better **acquainted** with the noble and **courteous** disposition of the Houyhnhnms, they would soon change their opinion.

I paid my respects to the rest of the Houyhnhnms in his honour's company; then getting into my canoe, I pushed off from shore.

Spanish

acquainted: informado, enterado.

amiss: errado.

boast: jactarse.

boiled: hervido.

canoe: canoa, piragua.

censured: censurado.

courteous: cortés.

descend: descend, descendéis, desciendo, descienes, descendien, descien, descien, descendemos, descend, descien, bajar.

detractors: detractores.

flowing: fluido, corriente.

forgotten: olvidado.

fortunately: afortunadamente, por fortuna.

hempen: cáñamoso, cañameño.

hoof: pezuña, casco.

illustrious: ilustre.

improbable: inverosímil, improbable.

mentioning: mencionar.

nag: rocín, jaca.

older: mayor.

paddles: electrodos.

partly: en parte, parcialmente.

prostrate: postrado, postrar.

required: necesitado, exigido, necesario, requerido.

sorrel: alazán, acedera.

staunch: restañar, acérrimo, leal, incondicional, fuerte, firme.

stitched: cosido.

stopping: parando, deteniendo.

tallow: sebo.

threads: hilos.

tough: pendenciero, duro.

CHAPTER XI

[The author’s dangerous **voyage**. He **arrives** at New Holland, hoping to **settle** there. Is **wounded** with an **arrow** by one of the natives. Is **seized** and carried by force into a Portuguese ship. The great civilities of the captain. The author arrives at England.]

I began this desperate voyage on February 15, 1714-15, at nine o’clock in the morning. The wind was very **favourable**; however, I made use at first only of my **paddles**; but considering I should soon be **weary**, and that the wind might **chop** about, I **ventured** to set up my little **sail**; and thus, with the help of the **tide**, I went at the rate of a league and a half an hour, as near as I could guess. My master and his friends continued on the **shore** till I was almost out of sight; and I often heard the **sorrel nag** (who always loved me) **crying** out, “Hnuy illa nyha, majah Yahoo;” “Take care of **thyself**, gentle Yahoo.”

My design was, if possible, to discover some small island **uninhabited**, yet sufficient, by my labour, to **furnish** me with the **necessaries** of life, which I would have thought a greater **happiness**, than to be first minister in the politest court of Europe; so **horrible** was the idea I **conceived** of returning to live in the society, and under the government of Yahoos. For in such a **solitude** as I **desired**, I could at least enjoy my own thoughts, and reflect with **delight** on the virtues of

Spanish		
arrives: llega.	amueblan, amueblad, suministrar.	despache, establecer.
arrow: flecha, la flecha, saeta.	happiness: felicidad, alegría, dicha.	shore: orilla, costa, ribera.
chop: chuleta, cortar, picar, tajada, tajar, corte.	horrible: temeroso, abominable, lúgubre, horroroso, horrible.	solitude: soledad.
conceived: concebido.	nag: rocin, jaca.	sorrel: alazán, acedera.
crying: llorando.	necessaries: Necesario.	thysself: ti, tú mismo, ti mismo, tú misma, te, ti misma.
delight: deleitar, delicia, encantar.	paddles: electrodos.	tide: marea.
desired: deseado.	sail: vela, navegar, la vela.	uninhabited: deshabitado.
favourable: favorable.	seized: agarrado, asido.	ventured: Aventurado.
furnish: amueblar, amueblas, amueblen, amueblo, amueble, amueblamos, amuebláis, amuebla,	settle: despachar, despacha, despacho, despachas, despachan, despachamos, despacháis, despachad, despachen,	voyage: viaje.
		weary: cansado, fatigado.
		wounded: herido, herida.

those **inimitable** Houyhnhnms, without an opportunity of **degenerating** into the vices and corruptions of my own species.

The reader may remember what I related, when my crew **conspired** against me, and confined me to my cabin; how I continued there several weeks without knowing what course we took; and when I was put ashore in the long-boat, how the sailors told me, with **oaths**, whether true or false, “that they knew not in what part of the world we were.” However, I did then believe us to be about 10 degrees **southward** of the Cape of Good Hope, or about 45 degrees **southern latitude**, as I gathered from some general words I **overheard** among them, being I supposed to the south-east in their intended voyage to Madagascar. And although this were little better than **conjecture**, yet I resolved to steer my course **eastward**, hoping to reach the south-west coast of New Holland, and perhaps some such island as I desired lying **westward** of it. The wind was full west, and by six in the evening I **computed** I had gone eastward at least eighteen leagues; when I **spied** a very small island about half a league off, which I soon reached. It was nothing but a rock, with one **creek** naturally **arched** by the force of **tempests**. Here I put in my **canoe**, and climbing a part of the rock, I could plainly discover land to the east, extending from south to north. I lay all night in my canoe; and repeating my voyage early in the morning, I arrived in seven hours to the south-east point of New Holland. This confirmed me in the opinion I have long **entertained**, that the maps and charts place this country at least three degrees more to the east than it really is; which thought I **communicated** many years **ago** to my worthy friend, Mr. Herman Moll, and gave him my reasons for it, although he has rather chosen to follow other authors.

I saw no inhabitants in the place where I landed, and being **unarmed**, I was afraid of **venturing** far into the country. I found some **shellfish** on the shore, and ate them raw, not **daring** to **kindle** a fire, for fear of being discovered by the natives. I continued three days feeding on **oysters** and **limpets**, to save my own provisions; and I fortunately found a brook of excellent water, which gave me great relief.

Spanish

ago: hace.
arched: arqueado.
canoe: canoa, piragua.
communicated: Comunicado.
computed: estimado, calculado, computado.
conjecture: conjetura, conjeturar.
conspired: Conspirado.
creek: cala, riachuelo, arroyo.
daring: atrevido.
degenerating: degenerándose.
east: este, el este, oriente, levante.

eastward: hacia el este, al este.
entertained: entretenido.
inimitable: inimitable.
kindle: encender, encienda, enciendo, enciendan, encendéis, encendemos, encended, enciende, enciendes, encienden, inflamar.
latitude: latitud.
limpets: lapas.
oaths: juramentos.
overheard: sorprendido, oído, pret y pp de overhear.

oysters: Ostiones.
shellfish: marisco, mariscos.
southern: del sur, meridional, sureño, austral.
southward: hacia el sur, del sur.
spied: espiado.
tempests: tempestades.
unarmed: desarmado.
venturing: Aventurar.
west: oeste, poniente, el oeste, occidente.
westward: hacia el oeste.

On the fourth day, **venturing** out early a little too far, I saw twenty or thirty natives upon a height not above five hundred yards from me. They were stark naked, men, women, and children, round a fire, as I could discover by the **smoke**. One of them **spied** me, and gave notice to the rest; five of them advanced toward me, leaving the women and children at the fire. I made what haste I could to the shore, and, getting into my **canoe**, **shoved** off: the savages, observing me retreat, ran after me: and before I could get far enough into the sea, discharged an arrow which wounded me deeply on the **inside** of my left **knee**: I shall carry the mark to my grave. I **apprehended** the arrow might be **poisoned**, and **paddling** out of the reach of their **darts** (being a calm day), I made a shift to suck the wound, and dress it as well as I could.

I was at a loss what to do, for I durst not return to the same **landing-place**, but stood to the north, and was forced to **paddle**, for the wind, though very gentle, was against me, **blowing** north-west. As I was looking about for a secure landing-place, I saw a sail to the north-north-east, which appearing every **minute** more visible, I was in some doubt whether I should wait for them or not; but at last my **detestation** of the Yahoo race **prevailed**: and turning my canoe, I sailed and **paddled** together to the south, and got into the same **creek whence** I set out in the morning, choosing rather to trust myself among these barbarians, than live with European Yahoos. I drew up my canoe as close as I could to the shore, and hid myself behind a stone by the little brook, which, as I have already said, was excellent water.

The ship came within half a league of this creek, and sent her long boat with vessels to take in fresh water (for the place, it seems, was very well known); but I did not observe it, till the boat was almost on shore; and it was too late to seek another **hiding-place**. The seamen at their landing observed my canoe, and **rummaging** it all over, easily **conjectured** that the owner could not be far off. Four of them, well armed, searched every **cranny** and lurking-hole, till at last they found me flat on my face behind the stone. They **gazed awhile** in admiration at my strange **uncouth** dress; my coat made of skins, my wooden-soled shoes, and my **furred** stockings; whence, however, they concluded, I was

Spanish

apprehended: aprehendido.	Aborrecimiento, aborrecimiento.	paddling: Remar.
awhile: durante un rato, por un rato, un momento, un rato.	furred: sarroso, de piel.	poisoned: envenenado.
blowing: soplado, sopladura, soplar, silbido, soplo.	gazed: mirado.	prevailed: prevalecido.
canoe: canoa, piragua.	hiding-place: escondite.	rummaging: registrando.
conjectured: Supuesto.	inside: dentro, dentro de, interior, adentro, en, por, interna.	shoved: empujado.
cranny: grieta.	knee: rodilla, la rodilla.	smoke: fumar, fumo, fume, fumas, fuman, fumamos, fumáis, fumad, fuma, fumen, humo.
creek: cala, riachuelo, arroyo.	landing-place: desembarcadero.	spied: espiado.
darts: dardo, arrojar, flecha, flechas, lanzar, los dardos, tirar, aguijón.	minute: minuto, el minuto, minuta, menudo.	uncouth: tosco, grosero.
detestation: odio, detestación,	paddle: zagual, remo, paleta.	venturing: Aventurar.
	paddled: Remar.	whence: de dónde.

not a native of the place, who all go naked. One of the **seamen**, in Portuguese, **bid** me rise, and asked who I was. I understood that language very well, and getting upon my feet, said, "I was a poor Yahoo **banished** from the Houyhnhnms, and desired they would please to let me **depart**." They **admired** to hear me answer them in their own tongue, and saw by my **complexion** I must be a European; but were at a loss to know what I meant by Yahoos and Houyhnhnms; and at the same time fell a-laughing at my strange tone in speaking, which **resembled** the **neighing** of a horse. I **trembled** all the while **betwixt** fear and **hatred**. I again desired leave to depart, and was gently moving to my **canoe**; but they laid hold of me, **desiring** to know, "what country I was of? **whence** I came?" with many other questions. I told them "I was born in England, whence I came about five years ago, and then their country and ours were at **peace**. I therefore hoped they would not treat me as an enemy, since I meant them no harm, but was a poor Yahoo seeking some **desolate** place where to pass the remainder of his unfortunate life."

When they began to talk, I thought I never heard or saw any thing more **unnatural**; for it appeared to me as **monstrous** as if a dog or a cow should speak in England, or a Yahoo in Houyhnhnmland. The honest Portuguese were equally **amazed** at my strange dress, and the odd manner of **delivering** my words, which, however, they understood very well. They spoke to me with great humanity, and said, "they were sure the captain would carry me **gratis** to Lisbon, whence I might return to my own country; that two of the seamen would go back to the ship, inform the captain of what they had seen, and receive his orders; in the mean time, unless I would give my **solemn oath** not to fly, they would secure me by force. I thought it best to comply with their proposal. They were very curious to know my story, but I gave them very little satisfaction, and they all **conjectured** that my misfortunes had **impaired** my reason. In two hours the boat, which went **laden** with vessels of water, returned, with the captain's command to fetch me on board. I fell on my knees to preserve my liberty; but all was in **vain**; and the men, having tied me with **cords**, **heaved** me into the boat, whence I was taken into the ship, and **thence** into the captain's **cabin**."

Spanish

admired: admirado.

amazed: asombrado, maravillado, pasmado, atónito.

banished: Desterrado.

betwixt: entre.

bid: ofrecer, licitación, postura, oferta, solicitar, licitar, pedir, demandar, rogar, puja.

cabin: cabaña, camarote, cabina, litera.

canoe: canoa, piragua.

complexion: cutis, tez.

conjectured: Supuesto.

cords: cuerdas.

delivering: entregando.

depart: salir, salir, salgo, salga, sales, salen, saled, sale, salgan, salimos, sal.

desiring: desear.

desolate: desolado, desolar.

gratis: Sin cargo, franco, gratuito, Sin costo, Libre.

hatred: odio.

heaved: tirado.

impaired: dañado.

laden: cargado, abrumado.

monstrous: monstruoso.

neighing: relinchos.

oath: juramento.

peace: paz, la paz.

resembled: Parecido.

seamen: marineros.

solemn: solemne.

thence: desde allí.

trembled: Temblado, tembló.

unnatural: innatural, antinatural.

vain: vano, hueco, vanidoso.

whence: de dónde.

His name was Pedro de Mendez; he was a very **courteous** and generous person. He **entreated** me to give some account of myself, and desired to know what I would eat or drink; said, “I should be used as well as himself;” and spoke so many **obliging** things, that I wondered to find such civilities from a Yahoo. However, I **remained** silent and **sullen**; I was ready to faint at the very smell of him and his men. At last I desired something to eat out of my own **canoe**; but he ordered me a **chicken**, and some excellent wine, and then directed that I should be put to bed in a very clean cabin. I would not **undress** myself, but lay on the **bed-clothes**, and in half an hour stole out, when I thought the crew was at dinner, and getting to the side of the ship, was going to leap into the sea, and swim for my life, rather than continue among Yahoos. But one of the **seamen** prevented me, and having informed the captain, I was **chained** to my cabin.

After dinner, Don Pedro came to me, and desired to know my reason for so desperate an attempt; assured me, “he only meant to do me all the service he was able;” and spoke so very **movingly**, that at last I **descended** to treat him like an animal which had some little portion of reason. I gave him a very short relation of my voyage; of the conspiracy against me by my own men; of the country where they set me on shore, and of my five years residence there. All which he looked upon as if it were a dream or a **vision**; **whereat** I took great offence; for I had quite forgot the faculty of lying, so peculiar to Yahoos, in all countries where they **preside**, and, consequently, their disposition of **suspecting** truth in others of their own species. I asked him, “whether it were the custom in his country to say the thing which was not?” I assured him, “I had almost forgot what he meant by **falsehood**, and if I had lived a thousand years in Houyhnhnmland, I should never have heard a lie from the **meanest** servant; that I was altogether indifferent whether he believed me or not; but, however, in return for his favours, I would give so much allowance to the corruption of his nature, as to answer any **objection** he would please to make, and then he might easily discover the truth.”

The captain, a wise man, after many **endeavours** to catch me **tripping** in some part of my story, at last began to have a better opinion of my **veracity**. But he added, “that since I **professed** so **inviolable** an **attachment** to truth, I must

Spanish		
attachment: afectuosidad, fijación, conexión, anexo, enlace, embargo, adjunto, acoplamiento, atadura, apego, unión.	falsehood: falsedad.	presidimos, presidís, presida.
bed-clothes: ropa de la cama.	inviolable: inquebrantable.	professed: confesado, declarado.
canoe: canoa, piragua.	meanest: signifique.	remained: restado, Permanecido.
chained: encadenado.	movingly: emocionantemente, conmovedoramente, mover, movedizamente, emotivamente, móvilmente.	seamen: marineros.
chicken: pollo, gallina, el pollo.	objection: objeción.	sullen: malhumorado, triste.
courteous: cortés.	obliging: obligando, complaciente, servicial.	suspecting: Sospechar.
descended: descendido, bajado.	preside: presidir, presidio, presidan, preside, presiden, presides, presidid,	tripping: desconexión.
endeavours: esfuerzos.		undress: bata, desnudarse, desnudar, desvestir.
entreated: demandado, rogado, rogó.		veracity: veracidad.
		vision: visión.
		whereat: a lo cual.

give him my word and honour to bear him company in this **voyage**, without attempting any thing against my life; or else he would continue me a prisoner till we arrived at Lisbon." I gave him the promise he required; but at the same time protested, "that I would suffer the greatest **hardships**, rather than return to live among Yahoos."

Our voyage passed without any considerable accident. In gratitude to the captain, I sometimes sat with him, at his **earnest** request, and **strove** to **conceal** my **antipathy** against human kind, although it often **broke** out; which he suffered to pass without observation. But the greatest part of the day I confined myself to my cabin, to avoid seeing any of the crew. The captain had often **entreated** me to strip myself of my savage dress, and offered to lend me the best suit of clothes he had. This I would not be **prevailed** on to accept, **abhorring** to cover myself with any thing that had been on the back of a Yahoo. I only desired he would lend me two clean shirts, which, having been washed since he wore them, I believed would not so much **defile** me. These I changed every second day, and washed them myself.

We arrived at Lisbon, Nov. 5, 1715. At our landing, the captain forced me to cover myself with his **cloak**, to prevent the **rabble** from **crowding** about me. I was **conveyed** to his own house; and at my earnest request he led me up to the highest room backwards. I **conjured** him "to conceal from all persons what I had told him of the Houyhnhnms; because the least hint of such a story would not only draw numbers of people to see me, but probably put me in danger of being **imprisoned**, or burnt by the Inquisition." The captain persuaded me to accept a suit of clothes **newly** made; but I would not suffer the **tailor** to take my measure; however, Don Pedro being almost of my size, they fitted me well enough. He accoutred me with other **necessaries**, all new, which I aired for twenty-four hours before I would use them.

The captain had no wife, nor above three servants, none of which were suffered to attend at meals; and his whole **deportment** was so **obliging**, added to very good human understanding, that I really began to **tolerate** his company. He gained so far upon me, that I **ventured** to look out of the back window. By

Spanish

abhorring: detestando, aborreciendo, odiando, aborreciente.

antipathy: antipatía.

broke: bollado, rotura, rompió, romper, pret de break, interrupción, fracturar, sin blanca, comienzo, pelado, descanso.

cloak: abrigo, capa.

conceal: ocultar, ocultamos, oculten, ocultan, ocultáis, ocultad, oculta, ocultas, oculto, oculte, recatar.

conjured: conjurado.

conveyed: entregado, alargado.

crowding: hacinamiento, apiñamiento, amontonar, apiñadura, amontonamiento.

defile: desfiladero.

deportment: conducta.

earnest: serio.

entreated: demandado, rogado, rogó.

hardships: penas.

imprisoned: encarcelado.

necessaries: Necesario.

newly: nuevamente, recién,

recientemente.

obliging: obligando, complaciente, servicial.

prevailed: prevalecido.

rabble: canalla.

strove: pret de strive.

tailor: sastre, costurera.

tolerate: tolerar, tolere, tolera, tolerad, toleráis, toleramos, toleran, toleras, toleren, tolero, aguantar.

ventured: Aventurado.

voyage: viaje.

degrees I was brought into another room, **whence** I **peeped** into the **street**, but drew my head back in a **fright**. In a week’s time he **seduced** me down to the door. I found my terror gradually **lessened**, but my hatred and contempt seemed to increase. I was at last bold enough to walk the street in his company, but kept my nose well stopped with **rue**, or sometimes with tobacco.

In ten days, **Don** Pedro, to whom I had given some account of my domestic affairs, put it upon me, as a matter of honour and conscience, “that I ought to return to my native country, and live at home with my wife and children.” He told me, “there was an English ship in the port just ready to sail, and he would **furnish** me with all things necessary.” It would be **tedious** to repeat his arguments, and my contradictions. He said, “it was altogether impossible to find such a **solitary** island as I desired to live in; but I might command in my own house, and pass my time in a manner as **recluse** as I pleased.”

I **complied** at last, finding I could not do better. I left Lisbon the 24th day of November, in an English **merchantman**, but who was the master I never **inquired**. Don Pedro accompanied me to the ship, and lent me twenty pounds. He took kind leave of me, and **embraced** me at **parting**, which I bore as well as I could. During this last voyage I had no commerce with the master or any of his men; but, pretending I was sick, kept close in my cabin. On the **fifth** of December, 1715, we cast **anchor** in the Downs, about nine in the morning, and at three in the afternoon I got safe to my house at Rotherhith.

My wife and family received me with great surprise and joy, because they concluded me certainly dead; but I must freely confess the sight of them filled me only with hatred, disgust, and contempt; and the more, by reflecting on the near alliance I had to them. For although, since my unfortunate **exile** from the Houyhnhnm country, I had **compelled** myself to tolerate the sight of Yahoos, and to **converse** with Don Pedro de Mendez, yet my memory and imagination were **perpetually** filled with the virtues and ideas of those **exalted** Houyhnhnms. And when I began to consider that, by **copulating** with one of the Yahoo species I had become a **parent** of more, it struck me with the **utmost** shame, **confusion**, and horror.

Spanish		
anchor : ancla, anclar, fondear, anclaje, áncora, el ancla.	exile : destierro, exilio, desterrado, desterrar.	parent : padre, madre.
compelled : obligado, forzado.	fifth : quinto, quinta.	parting : separación.
complied : cumplido, condescendido.	fright : espanto, susto, miedo, angustia, terror.	peeped : pipió.
confusion : confusión.	furnish : amueblar, amueblas, amueblen, amueblo, amueble, amueblamos, amuebláis, amuebla, amueblan, amueblad, suministrar.	perpetually : perpetuamente.
converse : conversar, opuesto.	inquired : inquirido, preguntado.	recluse : recluso.
copulating : Copular, copulándose.	lessened : achicado, minorado.	rue : ruda, amargura.
don : Título De Dignidad, Vestirse En, Profesor, Señor, Profesora, Ponerse, don.	merchantman : buque mercante.	seduced : seducido.
embraced : abrazado.		solitary : solo, solitario, único.
exalted : exaltado.		street : calle, la calle.
		tedious : tedioso.
		utmost : sumo.
		whence : de dónde.

As soon as I entered the house, my wife took me in her arms, and **kissed** me; at which, having not been used to the **touch** of that **odious** animal for so many years, I fell into a **swoon** for almost an hour. At the time I am writing, it is five years since my last return to England. During the first year, I could not **endure** my wife or children in my presence; the very **smell** of them was **intolerable**; much less could I **suffer** them to eat in the same room. To this hour they **dare** not **presume** to touch my bread, or drink out of the same cup, neither was I ever able to let one of them take me by the hand. The first money I **laid** out was to **buy** two young stone-horses, which I keep in a good **stable**; and next to them, the **groom** is my greatest **favourite**, for I feel my **spirits revived** by the smell he contracts in the stable. My horses understand me **tolerably** well; I **converse** with them at least four hours every day. They are strangers to **bridle** or **saddle**; they live in great **amity** with me and **friendship** to each other.

Spanish

amity: amistad.

bridle: brida, reprimir, contener, malleta, embridar, frenillo.

buy: comprar, compra, procurarse, adquisición.

converse: conversar, opuesto.

dare: atreverse, reto, cariño.

endure: durar, duráis, duro, duren, dure, duras, duran, duramos, dura, durad, tolerar.

favourite: favorito.

friendship: amistad.

groom: novio.

intolerable: intolerable.

kissed: Besado.

laid: puesto, colocado, recostado, acostado.

odious: odioso.

presume: suponer, supone, supongan, suponen, supones, supongo, suponemos, suponéis, suponed, supon, suponga.

revived: reavivado.

saddle: montura.

smell: oler, olor, apestar, oler mal, olfatear, olfato.

spirits: alcohol.

stable: cuadra, establo, estable, fijo, caballeriza.

suffer: sufrir, sufres, sufro, sufrís, sufrid, sufren, sufre, sufran, sufrimos, sufra, padecer.

swoon: desmayo, desmayarse.

tolerably: tolerablemente.

touch: tocar, toque, tacto, palpar, contacto, rozar.

CHAPTER XII

[The author’s **veracity**. His design in **publishing** this work. His **censure** of those travellers who **swerve** from the truth. The author **clears** himself from any **sinister** ends in writing. An **objection** answered. The method of **planting** colonies. His native country **commended**. The right of the crown to those countries described by the author is **justified**. The difficulty of **conquering** them. The author takes his last leave of the reader; **proposes** his manner of living for the future; gives good advice, and concludes.]

Thus, gentle reader, I have given **thee** a **faithful** history of my **travels** for sixteen years and above seven months: **wherein** I have not been so **studious** of **ornament** as of truth. I could, perhaps, like others, have **astonished** thee with strange **improbable tales**; but I rather chose to relate plain matter of fact, in the simplest manner and style; because my principal design was to **inform**, and not to **amuse** thee.

It is easy for us who travel into remote countries, which are seldom visited by Englishmen or other Europeans, to form descriptions of wonderful animals both at sea and land. Whereas a traveller’s chief aim should be to make men wiser and better, and to improve their minds by the bad, as well as good, example of what they deliver concerning foreign places.

Spanish		
amuse : divertir, diviértete, diviértase, diviértanse, divertidos, me divierto, nos divertimos, os divertís, se divierte, se divierten, te diviertes.	improbable : inverosímil, improbable.	edición.
astonished : asombrado, sorprendido, estupefacto.	inform : informar, informe, informen, informo, informa, informad, informáis, informamos, informas, informan, enterar.	sinister : siniestro.
censure : censurar, reprobación, criticar, desaprobación.	justified : justificado.	studious : estudioso.
clears : limpia.	objection : objeción.	swerve : desviación.
commended : alabado.	ornament : alhaja, decorar, ornamento, adorno.	tales : cuentos.
conquering : conquistando, conquistar.	planting : plantío, cultivo.	thee : ustedes, te, vosotros, usted, tú.
faithful : fiel, leal.	proposes : propone.	travels : viaja, viajes.
	publishing : Publicando, publicación,	veracity : veracidad.
		wherein : en qué.

I could heartily wish a law was enacted, that every traveller, before he were permitted to publish his voyages, should be obliged to make oath before the Lord High Chancellor, that all he intended to **print** was absolutely true to the best of his knowledge; for then the world would no longer be deceived, as it usually is, while some writers, to make their **works** pass the better upon the public, **impose** the grossest falsities on the **unwary** reader. I have **perused** several books of travels with great delight in my younger days; but having since gone over most parts of the globe, and been able to **contradict** many **fabulous** accounts from my own observation, it has given me a great disgust against this part of reading, and some indignation to see the **credulity** of mankind so **impudently abused**. Therefore, since my acquaintance were pleased to think my poor endeavours might not be **unacceptable** to my country, I imposed on myself, as a maxim never to be **swerved** from, that I would strictly adhere to truth; neither indeed can I be ever under the least **temptation** to vary from it, while I **retain** in my mind the lectures and example of my noble master and the other illustrious Houyhnhnms of whom I had so long the honour to be an humble hearer.

—*Nec si miserum Fortuna Sinonem Finxit, vanum etiam, mendacemque improba finget.*

I know very well, how little reputation is to be got by writings which **require** neither genius nor learning, nor indeed any other talent, except a good memory, or an exact journal. I know likewise, that writers of travels, like dictionary-makers, are sunk into **oblivion** by the weight and bulk of those who come last, and therefore lie uppermost. And it is highly probable, that such travellers, who shall **hereafter** visit the countries described in this work of mine, may, by **detecting** my errors (if there be any), and adding many new discoveries of their own, jostle me out of vogue, and stand in my place, making the world forget that ever I was an author. This indeed would be too great a **mortification**, if I wrote for fame: but as my sole intention was the public good, I **cannot** be altogether disappointed. For who can read of the virtues I have mentioned in the glorious

Spanish

abused: maltratado.
cannot: presente de no poder.
contradict: contradecir, contradiga, contradi, contradigo, contradigan, contradices, contradice, contradécis, contradecemos, contradecid, contradicen.
credulity: credulidad.
detecting: detectando.
fabulous: fabuloso, fantástico.
hereafter: de ahora en adelante.
impose: imponer, imponga, impon,

impongan, impones, imponen, imponemos, imponéis, impone, impongo, imponed.
impudently: atrevidamente, descaradamente, impúdicamente, impudentemente, insolentemente.
mortification: mortificación.
oblivion: olvido.
perused: examinado, leído.
print: imprimir, impresión, copiar, estampa, escribir con letras de imprenta, huella.

require: necesitar, necesita, necesiten, necesite, necesitas, necesito, necesitan, necesitamos, necesitáis, necesidad, exigir.
retain: retener, retenga, retenéis, retengo, retienes, retienen, retiene, retenemos, reten, retened, retengan.
swerved: Desviado.
temptation: tentación.
unacceptable: inaceptable.
unwary: incauto.
works: fábrica, obras.

Houyhnhnms, without being ashamed of his own vices, when he **considers** himself as the reasoning, governing animal of his country? I shall say nothing of those remote nations where Yahoos **preside**; among which the least **corrupted** are the Brobdingnagians; whose wise **maxims** in morality and government it would be our happiness to observe. But I **forbear** descanting further, and rather leave the **judicious** reader to his own remarks and application.

I am not a little pleased that this work of mine can possibly meet with no censurers: for what objections can be made against a writer, who relates only plain facts, that happened in such distant countries, where we have not the least interest, with respect either to trade or negotiations? I have carefully avoided every fault with which common writers of travels are often too **justly** charged. Besides, I **meddle** not the least with any party, but write without passion, **prejudice**, or **ill**-will against any man, or number of men, whatsoever. I write for the noblest end, to inform and **instruct** mankind; over whom I may, without breach of **modesty**, pretend to some **superiority**, from the advantages I received by **conversing** so long among the most **accomplished** Houyhnhnms. I write without any view to profit or praise. I never suffer a word to pass that may look like reflection, or possibly give the least offence, even to those who are most ready to take it. So that I hope I may with justice **pronounce** myself an author perfectly **blameless**; against whom the tribes of Answerers, Considerers, Observers, Reflectors, Detectors, Remarkers, will never be able to find matter for **exercising** their talents.

I **confess**, it was **whispered** to me, “that I was bound in duty, as a subject of England, to have given in a **memorial** to a secretary of state at my first coming over; because, whatever lands are discovered by a subject belong to the crown.” But I doubt whether our conquests in the countries I treat of would be as easy as those of Ferdinando Cortez over the naked Americans. The Lilliputians, I think, are hardly worth the charge of a fleet and army to reduce them; and I question whether it might be **prudent** or safe to attempt the Brobdingnagians; or whether an English army would be much at their ease with the Flying Island over their heads. The Houyhnhnms indeed appear not to be so well prepared for war, a

Spanish		
accomplished : realizado, cumplido, consumado, dotado, talentoso, terminado.	forbear : antepasado.	prejudice : prejuicio.
blameless : irreproachable.	ill-will : malquerencia.	preside : presidir, presido, presiden, preside, presiden, presides, presidid, presidimos, presidís, presida.
confess : confesar, confiesan, confiesen, confieso, confiesas, confesamos, confesad, confesáis, confiesa, confiese, declarar.	instruct : notificar, dar instrucciones, enseñar, instruir, notficad, notifica, notifiquen, notifique, notifico, notificas, notifican.	pronounce : pronunciar, pronuncian, pronuncio, pronuncien, pronuncias, pronunciamos, pronunciais, pronunciad, pronuncia, pronuncie.
considers : considera.	judicious : juicioso.	prudent : prudente.
conversing : Conversar.	justly : justamente.	superiority : superioridad.
corrupted : corrompido.	maxims : máximas.	whispered : chuchicheado.
exercising : ejercitar.	meddle : entrometerse.	
	memorial : conmemorativo.	
	modesty : modestia, pudor.	

science to which they are perfect strangers, and especially against **missive weapons**. However, supposing myself to be a minister of state, I could never give my advice for **invading** them. Their prudence, unanimity, unacquaintedness with fear, and their love of their country, would amply supply all defects in the military art. Imagine twenty thousand of them breaking into the midst of an European army, confounding the ranks, overturning the carriages, **battering** the warriors' faces into **mummy** by terrible yerks from their hinder hoofs; for they would well deserve the character given to Augustus, Recalcitrat undique tutus. But, instead of proposals for conquering that magnanimous nation, I rather wish they were in a capacity, or disposition, to **send** a sufficient number of their inhabitants for **civilizing** Europe, by teaching us the first principles of honour, justice, truth, temperance, public spirit, **fortitude**, chastity, friendship, benevolence, and fidelity. The names of all which virtues are still **retained** among us in most languages, and are to be met with in modern, as well as ancient authors; which I am able to assert from my own small reading.

But I had another reason, which made me less forward to enlarge his majesty's dominions by my discoveries. To say the truth, I had conceived a few **scruples** with relation to the **distributive** justice of princes upon those occasions. For instance, a crew of pirates are driven by a storm they know not whither; at length a boy **discovers** land from the **topmast**; they go on shore to **rob** and plunder, they see a harmless people, are entertained with kindness; they give the country a new name; they take formal possession of it for their king; they set up a **rotten plank**, or a stone, for a memorial; they murder two or three dozen of the natives, bring away a couple more, by force, for a **sample**; return home, and get their pardon. Here **commences** a new dominion acquired with a title by **divine** right. Ships are sent with the first opportunity; the natives driven out or destroyed; their princes **tortured** to discover their gold; a free license given to all acts of **inhumanity** and lust, the earth **reeking** with the blood of its inhabitants: and this **execrable** crew of **butchers**, employed in so pious an **expedition**, is a modern **colony**, sent to **convert** and **civilize** an **idolatrous** and barbarous people!

Spanish

battering: cañoneo.

butchers: carnicería.

civilize: civilizar, civiliza, civilizad, civilizáis, civilizamos, civilizan, civilizas, civilizo, civilicen, civilice.

civilizing: civilizando.

colony: colonia.

commences: comienza, entabla.

convert: convertir, transformar.

discovers: descubre.

distributive: distributivo.

divine: divino.

execrable: condenable, maldito, execrable.

expedition: expedición.

fortitude: fortaleza.

idolatrous: idólatra.

inhumanity: inhumanidad.

invading: invadiendo.

missive: misiva.

mummy: momia.

plank: tabla, tablón.

reeking: apestando, oliendo.

retained: retenido.

rob: robar, robo, robe, robamos, roba, robáis, roban, robas, roben, robad, despojar.

rotten: podrido, corrompido.

sample: muestra.

scruples: escrúpulo.

send: enviar, envío, envía, envíe, enviad, enviáis, enviamos, envían, envías, envíen, mandar.

topmast: aspereza, tope.

tortured: torturado.

weapons: armas.

But this description, I confess, does by no means affect the British nation, who may be an example to the whole world for their wisdom, care, and justice in planting colonies; their **liberal** endowments for the advancement of religion and learning; their choice of **devout** and able pastors to **propagate** Christianity; their caution in **stocking** their provinces with people of sober lives and conversations from this the mother kingdom; their strict regard to the **distribution** of justice, in **supplying** the civil administration through all their colonies with officers of the greatest abilities, utter strangers to corruption; and, to crown all, by sending the most **vigilant** and virtuous governors, who have no other views than the happiness of the people over whom they **preside**, and the honour of the king their master.

But as those countries which I have described do not appear to have any desire of being **conquered** and **enslaved**, murdered or driven out by colonies, nor **abound** either in gold, silver, **sugar**, or **tobacco**, I did **humbly** conceive, they were by no means proper objects of our zeal, our **valour**, or our interest. However, if those whom it more **concerns** think fit to be of another opinion, I am ready to **depose**, when I shall be **lawfully** called, that no European did ever visit those countries before me. I mean, if the inhabitants ought to be believed, unless a dispute may arise concerning the two Yahoos, said to have been seen many years ago upon a mountain in Houyhnhnmland.

But, as to the **formality** of taking possession in my sovereign’s name, it never came once into my thoughts; and if it had, yet, as my affairs then stood, I should perhaps, in point of prudence and **self-preservation**, have put it off to a better opportunity.

Having thus answered the only objection that can ever be raised against me as a traveller, I here take a final leave of all my courteous readers, and return to enjoy my own speculations in my little garden at Redriff; to apply those excellent lessons of virtue which I learned among the Houyhnhnms; to instruct the Yahoos of my own family, is far as I shall find them docible animals; to behold my figure often in a glass, and thus, if possible, **habituate** myself by time to tolerate the sight of a human creature; to **lament** the brutality to Houyhnhnms in my own

Spanish		
abound: abundar, abundáis, abundad, abundamos, abundan, abundas, abunden, abundo, abunda, abunde.	formality: formalidad, requisito.	preside, presiden, presides, presidid, presidimos, presidís, presida.
concerns: concierne.	habituate: habituar, habituamos, habitúen, habitúe, habitúo, habituáis, habituad, habitúa, habitúan, habitúas.	propagate: propagar.
conquered: conquistado.	humbly: humildemente.	self-preservation: instinto de conservación.
depose: destituir, destituid, destituyen, destituye, destituyan, destituya, destituís, destituimos, destituyo, destituyes, deponer.	lament: lamentar, lamentarse, lamento.	stocking: media, la media.
devout: devoto.	lawfully: lícitamente, legalmente.	sugar: azúcar, azucarar.
distribution: distribución.	liberal: espléndido, abundante, generoso, libertario, tolerante.	supplying: abastecimiento.
enslaved: esclavizado.	preside: presidir, presidio, presidan,	tobacco: tabaco.
		valour: valor.
		vigilant: vigilante.

country, but always treat their persons with respect, for the sake of my noble master, his family, his friends, and the whole Houyhnhnm race, whom these of ours have the honour to resemble in all their lineaments, however their intellectuals came to degenerate.

I began last week to permit my wife to sit at dinner with me, at the **farthest** end of a long table; and to answer (but with the utmost brevity) the few questions I asked her. Yet, the smell of a Yahoo continuing very offensive, I always keep my nose well stopped with rue, **lavender**, or tobacco leaves. And, although it be hard for a man late in life to remove old habits, I am not altogether out of hopes, in some time, to suffer a neighbour Yahoo in my company, without the apprehensions I am yet under of his teeth or his claws.

My **reconcilement** to the Yahoo kind in general might not be so difficult, if they would be content with those vices and follies only which nature has entitled them to. I am not in the least provoked at the sight of a lawyer, a **pickpocket**, a **colonel**, a fool, a lord, a **gamester**, a **politician**, a whoremonger, a physician, an evidence, a **suborner**, an **attorney**, a traitor, or the like; this is all **according** to the due course of things: but when I behold a **lump** of **deformity** and diseases, both in body and mind, **smitten** with pride, it immediately **breaks** all the measures of my patience; neither shall I be ever able to comprehend how such an animal, and such a vice, could **tally** together. The wise and virtuous Houyhnhnms, who abound in all excellences that can **adorn** a rational creature, have no name for this vice in their language, which has no terms to express any thing that is evil, except those whereby they describe the **detestable** qualities of their Yahoos, among which they were not able to distinguish this of pride, for want of thoroughly understanding human nature, as it shows itself in other countries where that animal **presides**. But I, who had more experience, could plainly observe some **rudiments** of it among the wild Yahoos.

But the Houyhnhnms, who live under the government of reason, are no more proud of the good qualities they **possess**, than I should be for not wanting a leg or an arm; which no man in his wits would boast of, although he must be miserable without them. I dwell the longer upon this subject from the desire I

Spanish

according: conforme, de acuerdo con.
adorn: decorar, decora, decoren, decore, decoras, decoran, decoramos, decoráis, decoro, decorad, adornar.
attorney: abogado, procurador, apoderado.
breaks: interrupciones, desguace.
colonel: coronel.
deformity: deformidad.
detestable: detestable.
farthest: más lejanamente, a distancia, a lo lejos, a lo más, lejano, lejos, a la

mayor distancia, más, más lejano, más lejos, remotamente.
gamester: jugador.
lavender: lavanda, espliego.
lump: pedazo, masa, terrón, pieza, bola, tela, grumo, bulto, chichón, pella.
pickpocket: ratero, cortabolsas, carterista.
politician: político, hombre político.
possess: poseer, poseen, posees, poseo, posean, poseéis, posee,

poseed, poseemos, posea, tener.
presides: preside.
reconcilement: reconciliación, composición, conciliación.
rudiments: abecé, alfabeto.
smitten: herido, pegado, aplastado, castigado, golpeado, pp de smite.
suborner: sobornador, cohechador.
tally: cuenta.

have to make the society of an English Yahoo by any means not **insupportable**; and therefore I here **entreat** those who have any **tincture** of this **absurd vice**, that they will not **presume** to come in my sight.

Spanish		
absurd : absurdo. entreat : demanden, rogáis, rueguen, ruegue, ruego, ruegas, ruegan, ruega, rogamos, demandad, demando. insupportable : intolerable, insoportable. presume : suponer, supone, supongan, suponen, supones, supongo, suponemos, suponéis, suponed, supon, suponga. tincture : tintura. vice : vicio, virtud, tornillo de banco.		

GLOSSARY

abate: disminuir, disminuyen, disminuyo, disminuyan, disminuís, disminuyes, disminuimos, disminuís, disminuye, disminuya, amainar
abated: Disminuido, amainado, menguado, mitigado, aplacado, descontado, abolido
abbot: abad
abet: instigar, instigo, instiga, instigad, instigáis, instigamos, instigas, instigue, instiguen, instigan, sostener
abhor: detestar, detesta, detesten, detestan, detestas, detesto, detestamos, detestáis, detestad, deteste, aborrecer
abhorred: detestado, aborrecido, odiado
abhorrence: aborrecimiento, aversión, horror, odio
abhorring: detestando, aborreciendo, odiando, aborreciente
abject: abyecto, miserable, menesteroso, pobre, necesitado, vil, despreciable
ablest: más capaz
aboard: a bordo, a bordo de
abode: domicilio, sin domicilio fijo
abolishing: aboliendo, contramandando
abominable: abominable, horrible, horroroso
abominate: detestar, abominar, detesto, detestad, detestáis, detestamos, detestan, deteste, detesten, abominen, detestas
aborigines: aborígenes
abortive: abortivo, malogrado
abound: abundar, abundáis, abunda, abundamos, abundan, abundas, abunden, abundo, abunda, abunde
abounded: Abundado
abounding: abundando
above-mentioned: susodicho, supradicho, sobredicho, prenombrado, antedicho

abraham: Abrahám, Abrahán
abreast: de frente, caminar cuatro de frente
absences: ausencias
abstinence: abstinencia
abstracted: distraído, abstraído, abstracto
abstractions: abstracciones
absurd: absurdo
absurdities: disparates
absurdity: absurdo, absurdidad
abundance: abundancia, riqueza
abused: maltratado
abuses: abusa
abusing: abusando
academy: academia
accidental: accidental, fortuito
accidentally: accidentalmente, por accidente
accommodated: acomodado, alojado
accompany: acompañar, acompañen, acompaña, acompaño, acompañas, acompañan, acompañamos, acompañáis, acompañad, acompañe
accomplished: realizado, cumplido, consumado, dotado, talentoso, terminado
according: conforme, de acuerdo con
accusations: acusaciones
accuse: acusar, acusamos, acuso, acusen, acusan, acusáis, acusad, acusa, acusas, acuse, denunciar
accuser: acusador
accusers: acusadores
accusing: acusando
acustom: acostumar, acostumbren, acostumbran, acostumbro, acostumbras, acostumbráis, acostumbrad, acostumbra, acostumbramos, acostumbre, habituar
accustomed: acostumbrado
acknowledgements: reconocimientos
acknowledgment: reconocimiento, acuse de recibo, asentimiento
acknowledgments: reconocimientos, acta notarial de reconocimiento,

expresiones de gratitud, reconocimiento
acorns: bellotas
acoustics: acústica
acquaintance: conocido, conocimiento, notoriedad
acquainted: informado, enterado
acquirements: adquisiciones
acquires: adquiere
acquiring: adquiriendo
acquitted: absuelto
acre: acre
acuteness: agudeza
adamant: inexorable, firme
adamantine: adamantino
a-day: día de llegada
additions: Agregaciones
adhere: adherir, adherid, adherimos, adherís, adhieran, adhiere, adhieren, adhieres, adhiero, adhiera, adherirse
adjoining: contiguo, vecino, adyacente
adjourn: aplazar, suspender, prórroga
adjusting: ajustando
administer: administrar, administrad, administro, administren, administras, administran, administráis, administra, administramos, administre
admirable: admirable, estupendo
admirably: admirablemente
admiral: almirante
admiration: admiración
admire: admirar, admiran, admiro, admiren, admiras, admiramos, admiráis, admirad, admira, admire
admired: admirado
admirer: admirador
admiring: admirando
admittance: entrada, admisión, admítancia
ado: ruido
adored: adorado
adorn: decorar, decora, decoren, decore, decoras, decoran, decoramos, decoráis, decoro, decorad, adornar

adorned: adornado, decorado
adrift: a la deriva
advancement: adelantamiento, progreso, promoción, avance
advancements: adelantamientos
advancing: avanzar, movimiento hacia adelante
advantageous: ventajoso, favorable, provechoso
adventitious: adventicio
adventurer: aventurero
adversary: adversario, enemigo
advisable: aconsejable
advising: aconsejando
advocate: abogado, defensor, abogar por
affectation: afectación, amaneramiento
affirm: afirmar, confirmar, confirmad, afirmamos, confirme, confirmas, confirman, confirmen, confirmamos, confirmo, confirmáis
affirmative: afirmativo
affirmed: confirmado, Afirmado
afflict: afligir, afligís, aflijan, afligimos, afligid, afliges, afligen, aflige, aflijo, aflija, entristecer
afflicted: afligido
afforded: producido
affords: produce
aforesaid: antes mencionado, susodicho, antedicho
aft: a popa
afterward: después
aggravate: agravar, agravo, agravado, agraváis, agravamos, agravan, agrava, agraven, agrava, agrave
aggravated: agravado
aggravation: agravamiento, agravante, agravación
agility: agilidad
agitated: agitado, inquieto
agitation: agitación, ruido
agreeable: agradable, conforme, grato
agreeably: agradablemente
ague: fiebre
aiding: Ayudar
ail: afligir
airy: airoso
alacrity: alacridad, diligencia
alarmed: alarmado
ale: cerveza
alight: encendido, apasearse
alighted: Bajado
alighting: aterrizar, Bajar, de aterrizar
allege: alegar, alegad, alegue, aleguen, alego, alegáis, alegamos, alegas, alega, alega
alleging: alegando
alleys: paseos

allotted: repartido, asignado
allured: tentado
allusion: alusión
ally: aliado
aloft: arriba
aloud: en voz alta
alphabet: alfabeto, abecé, el alfabeto, abecedario
alphabetical: alfabético
alps: Alpes
alteration: alteración, modificación, cambio
alternate: alternar, alterno, suplente
altitude: altitud, elevación, altura, la altitud
amazed: asombrado, maravillado, pasmado, atónito
amazement: asombro, pismo
amiable: amistoso, amable
amiss: errado
amity: amistad
amounted: Sumó
ample: amplitud, abundante
amply: ampliamente
amsterdam: Ámsterdam
amuse: divertir, diviértete, diviértase, diviértanse, diviértidos, me divierto, nos divertimos, os divertís, se divierte, se divierten, te diviertes
amusement: diversión, divertimento, entretenimiento, distracción
anagrammatic: anagramático
analogy: analogía
ancestor: antepasado, ascendiente
ancestors: ascendientes, antepasados
anchor: ancla, anclar, fondear, anclaje, áncora, el ancla
ancients: antiguo
angered: enojado
angling: pesca con caña
annexed: anexo
annihilated: aniquilado, anonadado
annoying: molesto, molestando, enfadando, enojando
answerable: responsable, fiador judicial, refutable, correspondiente, responsable, solucionable, que admite una respuesta
answering: contestar, respuesta
ant: hormiga, la hormiga
antechamber: antecámara, antesala
antelope: antilope
anterior: anterior, anterior a, previo
antic: grotesco
anticipate: anticipe, prever, prevenir, preveo, prevemos, preveis, prevedo, prevean, prevea, preve, preves
antipathy: antipatía
antiquity: antigüedad
anus: ano
apologies: disculpas aceptadas, disculpas

apothecaries: boticario
appealed: Apelado
appellation: nombre, denominación
appetite: apetito, el apetito
applaud: aplaudir, aplaudan, aplaudo, aplaudís, aplaudimos, aplaudid, aplaudes, aplauden, aplaude, aplauda
apples: manzanas, las manzanas
appoint: nombrar, nombro, nombrad, nombráis, nombramos, nombran, nombras, nombren, nombra, nombre, designar
apprehend: aprehender, aprehendemos, aprehendéis, aprehendo, aprehenden, aprehende, aprehendes, aprehendan, aprehended, aprehenda
apprehended: aprehendido
apprehension: arresto, detención, aprensión, aprehensión
apprehensive: aprehensivo, aprensivo
apprentice: aprendiz
apprised: Informado
approbation: aprobación
appropriated: apropiado
apron: delantal, el delantal, mandil
apt: apropiado
aqueous: acuoso
arabians: árabe
arch: arco, bóveda, archi, arquear
arched: arqueado
aristotle: Aristóteles
arrives: llega
arteries: las arterias
artful: ingenioso, astuto, diestro, artificioso
artfully: diestramente, articiosamente
articulate: articulado, articular
artificially: artificialmente
ascended: ascendido, Subido, escalado
ascending: ascendiendo, subiendo, ascendente, escalando
ascribe: atribuir, atribuyo, atribuyes, atribuyen, atribuye, atribuyan, atribuí, atribuímos, atribuid, atribuya
ascribed: Atribuido
ashes: cenizas
ashore: en tierra
asiatic: asiático
aslant: oblicuamente
aspiring: ambicioso
assemblies: unidades, unidad compuesta, período de prácticas, montajes
assert: afirmar, afirmáis, afirmo, afirman, afirmas, afirmamos, afirmad, afirma, afirman, afirmé

asserted: afirmado
assertion: aserción, afirmación
assign: asignar, asignen, asignad,
 asignas, asigno, asignan, asigna,
 asignamos, asignáis, asigne
assigning: asignando
assignments: asignaciones, cesiones
assisted: ayudado
assisting: ayudando
assists: ayuda
assuring: asegurando
astonished: asombrado, sorprendido,
 estupefacto
astonishing: asombroso, asombrando,
 sorprendiendo, sorprendente
astonishment: asombro
astride: a horcajadas
astrology: astrología
astronomer: astrónomo
astronomical: astronómico
astronomy: astronomía
asunder: separadamente
atlas: atlas
attachment: afectuosidad, fijación,
 conexión, anexo, enlace, embargo,
 adjunto, acoplamiento, atadura,
 apego, unión
attaining: alcanzando
attendant: asistente, sirviente,
 acompañante
attendants: asistentes
attends: asiste
attested: certificado, atestado
attorney: abogado, procurador,
 apoderado
attracting: atrayendo, encantando
auditor: interventor
augustus: Augusto
auspicious: próspero, propicio
austere: austero
austrian: austriaco
avarice: avaricia
averse: contrario
aversion: aversión, repugnancia
avow: confesar, confiesa, confieso,
 confiesen, confiese, confiesan,
 confesamos, confesáis, confesad,
 confiesas, reconocer
avowed: confesado
awaked: Despertado
awe: pavor, admiración, atemorizar,
 imponer en algo, sobrecogimiento,
 temor, intimidar, impresionar
awhile: durante un rato, por un rato,
 un momento, un rato
awkwardness: dificultad, molestia,
 torpeza
awl: lezna, punzón
axes: ejes, Ej.
axle: eje
babe: bebé, nena, chica bonita,
 criatura, bebe

backward: hacia atrás, atrasado,
 retrógrado, de espaldas, atrás, boca
 arriba
bade: pret de bid, Mandó
badges: condecoraciones
baggage: equipaje, equipajes, el
 equipaje, bagaje
bagpipes: gaitas, gaita
bake: hornear, cocer, hacer al horno
ballot: balotaje, papeleta de voto,
 papeleta, votación, encuesta, balota,
 votar
bamboo: bambú
banbury: caucho
bangs: flequillo, golpes, flequillos
banish: desterrar, destierran,
 destierras, destierra, desterramos,
 desterráis, desterrad, destierren,
 destierre, destierro
banished: Desterrado
banishment: destierro
barbarity: barbaridad, barbarie,
 crueldad
barbarous: bárbaro
barber: barbero, peluquero, el
 barbero
barefoot: descalzo
bark: ladrar, corteza, ladrido, barco,
 cáscara
barley: cebada
barrel: barril, tonel, cañón
barren: árido, estéril, yermo
bashfulness: apocamiento, timidez,
 vergüenza
baskets: las cestas
bates: disminuye, rebaja, Batea
bathe: bañar, bañarse, bañados,
 báñate, báñense, me baño, nos
 bañamos, os bañáis, se baña, se
 bañan, te bañas
bathed: se bañado
batter: pasta
battering: cañoneo
bead: cuenta, perla, abalorio
beak: pico
beard: barba, la barba, arista
bearers: apoyos
bearings: cojinetes, rumbos,
 rodamientos
beast: bestia, animal
beasts: ganado
beckoning: llamando, Atraer
bedchamber: dormitorio, alcoba,
 cuarto de dormir
bed-clothes: ropa de la cama
bedstead: camita, armadura de la
 cama
bee: abeja, la abeja
befalls: ocurre
befits: conviene
beforehand: de antemano
beg: mendigar, mendigas,

mendiguen, mendigan, mendigáis,
 mendiga, mendigad, mendigamos,
 mendigo, mendigue, pedir limosna
beget: engendrar, engendren,
 engendras, engendran,
 engendramos, engendráis, engendra,
 engendrad, engendre, engendro
begetting: engendrando
beggar: mendigo, pordiosero
beggarly: mísero, pobre, pordiosero,
 miserable, mezquino, mendicante,
 mendigo
beggary: mendicidad
begged: Mendigado
begging: mendicidad, mendigando,
 mendigar
behaved: se comportado, portado,
 funcionado, conducido, educado,
 Comportado, comportarse bien,
 comportar
beheld: considerado, observado,
 contemplado, visto, advertido,
 mirado, Percibido, pret y pp de
 behold
behold: tenga
beholders: contempladores
beholding: advirtiendo,
 considerando, contemplando,
 mirando, observando, viendo,
 percibir
belayed: Amarrado
bellows: fuelle, fuelles
bells: las campanas
belly: vientre, barriga, panza
belonged: Pertenecido
belongs: pertenece
beloved: querido, amado, novio,
 dilecto
bemired: enlodado, se encenagado
bemoaned: Lamentado
benches: bancas
bending: flexión, torcimiento
benefactor: bienhechor
benevolence: benevolencia
berries: bayas
berry: baya
besieging: sitiando, asediando
bespeak: se encarga, ordenas,
 ordenáis, ordenamos, ordenad,
 ordenan, ordene, ordenen, ordena,
 os encargáis, apalabro
bestow: conferir, otorgar
bestowed: conferido, otorgado,
 concedido
betray: traicionar, traicionas,
 traiciono, traicionen, traiciona,
 traicionan, traicionamos, traicionad,
 traicionáis, traicione
betraying: traicionando
betwixt: entre
biased: influenciado
bidding: licitación

big-endian: primero los bytes de más peso, Método de almacenamiento o transmisión de datos en el que los bytes más significativos se presentan primero

bigness: grandeza

bind: liar, ligar, encuadernar, enlazar, obligar, comprometer, lazo

biscuit: galleta, bizcocho

biting: mordaz, punzante, penetrante

bladder: vejiga, ampolla

bladders: las vejigas

blade: hoja, cuchilla, pala, brizna, álabe

blades: aspas, cuchillas

blameless: irrepachable

blanket: manta, la manta, frazada, manto, capa fértil

blast: explosión

blazing: llameante

bleeding: sangrando, sangría, sangrante, sangrado, hemorragia

blessing: bendiciendo, bendición

blinding: deslumbrante, deslumbrando, deslumbramiento, esparcido de gravilla

blindness: ceguera

blotted: secado

blowing: soplado, sopladura, soplar, silbido, sopro

blunt: embotado, obtuso, despuntar, arromar, embotar, romo

blurred: borroso

boar: verraco, cerdo, jabalí

boarded: Abordar

boast: jactarse

bodily: corporal

boiled: hervido

boldly: audazmente

boldness: intrepidez

bolus: bolo

borrowed: prestado

bosom: pecho, seno

bosoms: seno

bottomless: sin fondo

bounce: rebote, rebotar, saltar

bouncing: fuerte

bounded: amordazado, saltado, definido, encerrado

bounds: salta, límites

bowed: agobiado, arqueado,

cabizbajo, encorvado, inclinado

bowels: intestinos

bowing: reverencia, toque con el arco, inclinar, golpes de arco

bracelets: esposas

brains: sesos, inteligencia

brandish: blandir, molinete

brandy: coñac, aguardiente

bravely: valientemente

braying: Rebuznando, rebuzno

breadth: ancho, amplitud, anchura

bred: pret y pp de breed, Criado

breech: recámara, trasero

breeches: calzones, pantalones

breeding: cría, crianza, reproducción

brethren: hermanos

brevery: concisión, brevedad

bribe: soborno, sobornar, cohecho, cohechar

bribery: soborno, cohecho

bribing: sobornar

bridle: brida, reprimir, contener,

malleta, embridar, frenillo

brim: borde, ala, baranda

brood: cría, nidada

brook: arroyo

broom: escoba, la escoba, retama

broth: caldo

brotherhood: hermandad, cofradía, confraternidad

bruised: magullado, amoratado, contuso

brutal: bronco, brusco, brutal

brutality: brutalidad

brute: bruto, bestia

brutes: bestias

bucket: cubo, balde, cangilón, cubeta, el cubo

buckets: apartados

buckle: hebilla, abrochar, corchete

buckled: Abrochado

buff: dar brillo, pulir

buffets: bufé autoservicio, bufé frío, bufé, bufés

builds: construye

bullets: balas, destacados

bulwark: baluarte

bundle: bulto, manojo, haz, paquete, mazo

bundles: paquetes

burdening: pesar, preparación de la carga, Cargar

burgundy: Borgoña

burnt: quemado

bursting: muy lleno, estallido, a rebosar, desbordándose, estallar, explosión, haz de explosión, ráfaga, reventar, reventón

burton: cocacho, capón, Aparejo, coscacho

bury: enterrar, enterrad, entierras, entierran, entierra, enterramos, enterráis, entierren, entierro, entierre, sepultar

butcher: carnicero, matar

butchers: carnicería

buttocks: nalgas

buys: compra

buzzard: zopilote, ratonero común

buzzing: zumbido

cabal: cábala

cabinet-maker: ebanista

cabinets: armarios, gabinetes

cadence: cadencia

caesar: César

cages: jaulas

calamity: calamidad

calcine: calcinar, calcinamos, calcino, calcinen, calcine, calcinan, calcináis, calcinad, calcina, calcinas

calculate: calcular, calculan, calculamos, calculo, calculen, calcula, calculáis, calculad, calculas, calcule, computar

candid: franco, sincero

candidly: cándidamente

candour: sinceridad, franqueza, candor

cane: palo, bastón, junco, caña

canine: canino

cannot: presente de no poder

canoe: canoa, piragua

cant: esquina, bisel, canto, hipocresía, inclinar sobre, jerga, pudo, sesgo, camandulear

canting: uso de palabrotas, hipócrita, usado de palabrotas

capacities: capacidades

cape: capa, capotillo, cabo, esclavina

caper: cabriola, alcaparra

caprice: capricho

carcass: cadáver, canal

careless: descuidado, sin cuidado, negligente

carelessness: descuido

caressed: Cariciado

cargo: carga, cargamento, flete

carnivorous: carnívoro

carpenter: carpintero, el carpintero

carpenters: carpinteros

carriers: operadores, aseguradoras

carriion: carroña

carved: tallado, labrado

castrated: castrado

castrating: castrando

casually: por accidente, por casualidad, sin darle importancia,

transeúntemente, casualmente, como al descuido, ocasional, accidentalmente, ocasionalmente

casualties: víctimas, damnificados, bajas

casualty: víctima

cataract: catarata

catastrophe: catástrofe

cato: catón

cautioned: Advertido

cavalier: caballero

caves: cuevas

cavity: cavidad, hueco, bache, cavidad resonante

cease: cesar, parar, cese

celebrating: celebrando, festejando

celestial: celeste, celestial

cellars: bodegas

censure: censurar, reprobación, criticar, desaprobación
censured: censurado
cent: centavo, céntimo, centésima, el centavo
cephalic: cefálico
ceremonies: feriar
chaff: barcia, paja menuda, paja, lo barcia, hollejo, granzas, de barcia, cortar, cascabillo, burlar, bagazo
chained: encadenado
challenging: desafiante, provocador, desafiando
chamberlain: chambelán
chanced: Acaecido
chancery: cancillería, tribunal de equidad
chaps: rajar, resquebrajar, quijada, muchacho, grieta, carrillo, agrietar, zajones
chargeable: cargable, imputable, cobrable
charging: tasación, tarificación, cargar, carga
chariot: carro
chased: cazado, persiguió
chasm: abismo, precipicio, despeñadero
chastity: castidad, virtud
chatter: charlar, charla, castañetear, parlotear
chattering: parlotear, castañetear los dientes, charlar, parloteo, vibrar, charla, vibración
cheat: engañar, embustero, timo, timar, embaucar
cheating: hacer trampas, defraudar, embustero, engañado, engañoso, estafa, fullería, timador, timar, timo, trampa
cheerfully: alegremente
cheerfulness: alegría
chestnuts: castañas
chiefly: principalmente, sobre todo
child-bearing: maternidad
chimneys: chimeneas
choked: estrangulado
chop: chuleta, cortar, picar, tajada, tajar, corte
christendom: cristiandad
churchyard: camposanto, cementerio
cicero: Cicerón
cider: sidra, la sidra
circularly: circularmente
circulate: circular, circula, circular, circularís, circularamos, circulas, circulen, circulo, circule, CIRCULAN
circumference: perímetro, circunferencia, la circunferencia
circumlocutions: ambages
circumspection: circunspección,

prudencia
circumspectly: prudentemente, circunspectamente
circumstance: condición, circunstancia
circumstantial: circunstancial, circunstanciado
cistern: cisterna, tanque, aljibe
civilise: civilice
civilised: civilizado
civility: cortesía
civilize: civilizar, civiliza, civilizad, civilizáis, civilizamos, civilizan, civilizas, civilizo, civilicen, civilice
civilized: civilizado
civilizing: civilizando
civilly: civilmente
clad: vestido, pret y pp de clothe
clambered: trepado, Gateado
clamour: clamar
clapping: aplauso, palmada, aplausos, aplaudir, cerrar de golpe
claws: garras
cleaned: limpiado
cleanliness: limpieza
cleanly: limpiamente, aseado, limpio
clearness: claridad
clears: limpia
clemency: clemencia
clenched: apretado
cloak: abrigo, capa
clog: obstruir, zueco, traba, empatar
closeness: cercanía
close: armario, gabinete, el armario, el clóset
clumsy: torpe
clyster: enema, tubo
coachman: cochero
coarse: áspero, desigual, tosco, grosero, basto
coarseness: grosería
coasting: Costear, marcha por inercia, concerniente al cabotaje, estancia costera, costero
coats: membranas
cock: gallo, grifo, pene, pija
cogitation: reflexión, meditación
coincide: coincidir, coinciden, coincido, coincidís, coincidimos, coincides, coincide, coincidan, coincidir, coincide
coined: amonestado, Acuñaado
coining: Acuñaar
coldness: frialdad
colic: cólico
collecting: recogiendo, cobrando, coleccionando, colectivo
colossus: monstruo
colt: potro
comb: peine, peinar, el peine
combings: peinaduras
comeliness: atractivo, simpatía

comely: gentil
comet: cometa
comets: cometas
comforted: aliviado
commanded: Ordenado
commanding: imponente, dominante
commences: comienza, entabla
commendable: recomendable, loable
commended: alabado
committing: cometiendo
commodious: conveniente, holgado, espacioso, cómodo, grande
communicated: Comunicado
communicating: comunicando
communicativeness: comunicatividad
comparing: comparando, cotejando
compass: brújula, compás
compelled: obligado, forzado
compelling: obligando, forzando
complaining: regañando, demandando, lamentando, quejándose, querellándose, reclamando, quejumbroso, quejar
complaisant: complaciente, cortés
complexion: cutis, tez
complied: cumplido, condescendido
compliment: cumplimiento, cumplido
compose: componer, compongan, compongo, compones, componen, componéis, componed, compone, compon, componemos, componga
composure: calma, serenidad
compounding: capitalización, componer
comprehend: entiendes, idee, ideas, idean, ideamos, ideáis, idea, ideen, incluyen, idead, ideo
comprehended: ideado, incluido, entendido, encerrado, comprendido
comprehension: comprensión
compromised: Cedido
computation: cálculo, cómputo, computación
compute: calcular
computed: estimado, calculado, computado
comrade: amigo, camarada
concave: cóncavo, hueco
conceal: ocultar, ocultamos, oculten, ocultan, ocultáis, ocultad, oculta, ocultas, oculto, oculte, recatar
concealed: ocultado, disimulado
concealing: ocultando
conceit: presunción
conceited: presumido, hueco
conceive: concebir, conciban, concibo, concibes, concibe, concibís, concebimos, concebid, conciben, conciba
conceived: concebido

conceiving: concibiendo
concerted: convenido, concertado
concludes: despacha
concluding: despachando
concourse: concurso
concupiscence: concupiscencia
condemn: condenar, condenas, condenen, condenan, condenamos, condenáis, condenad, condeno, condene, condena, desaprobar
condensing: condensando
condescend: dignarse
conducting: en conducción, conductor, conductible, conducir
conductor: chófer, revisor, director de orquesta, conductor, cobrador
cones: conos
confederacy: confederación
confer: conferir, conferimos, confiero, confieres, confieren, confiere, confieran, confiera, conferis, conferid, conferenciar
conferred: conferido
confers: confiere
confess: confesar, confiesan, confiesen, confieso, confiesas, confesamos, confesad, confesáis, confiesa, confiese, declarar
confessed: confesado, reconocido
confession: confesión, declaración
confide: confiar, confiamos, confío, confíen, confían, confiáis, confiad, confía, confías, confie
confided: Confiado
confine: limitar, confín
confinement: encierro
confirming: confirmando
confound: confundir
confounded: perplejo
confounding: confusión
confronted: afrontado, careado, encarado, enfrentado, Confrontado
congratulate: felicitar, felicita, feliciten, felicitas, felicitáis, felicitamos, felicitó, felicitad, felicitan, felicite, congratular
congruity: congruencia
conjecture: conjetura, conjeturar
conjectured: Supuesto
conjectures: supone
conjecturing: Suponer
conjunction: conjunción
conjured: conjurado
conjurers: reyes magos
conjuring: conjurando, prestidigitación
connived: conspirado, confabulado, consentido, Consentío
conquered: conquistado
conquering: conquistando, conquistar
consented: Consentido

consisted: Consistido
consistence: consistencia
consisting: consistiendo
consort: consorte
conspire: conspirar, conspiro, conspiren, conspire, conspiras, conspiran, conspiramos, conspiráis, conspirad, conspira
conspired: Conspirado
constancy: constancia
constellation: constelación
constitutes: constituye
consulting: consultando
consume: consumir, consuman, consumen, consumid, consumes, consumen, consumís, consume, consumo, consuma
consumed: consumido
consummate: consumado
contemplation: contemplación
contemporaries: contemporáneos
contemptible: despreciable, desdeñable
contemptuous: despectivo, despreciativo
contemptuously: desdeñosamente
contend: contender, contienda, competir, contended, contendéis, contiendo, contiendes, contienden, contiene, contiendan, contendemos
contended: Contendido
contending: contendiendo
contented: contento, satisfecho
continual: continuo
continuance: persistencia
continuation: continuación
contracted: contraído, contratado
contradict: contradecir, contradiga, contradi, contradigo, contradigan, contradices, contradice, contradecís, contradecemos, contradecid, contradicen
contrary: contrario
contributes: contribuye
contrivance: invención
contrive: idear
contrived: inventado, efectuado, tramado, ideado, planeado
contriver: autor
contrives: inventa, efectúa, idea, planea, trama
contriving: Inventar, planeando, tramando, ideando, efectuando
convenience: conveniencia, comodidad
conveniently: convenientemente
conversant: enterado de, entendido, versado en, versado, experto, perito, entendido en
converse: conversar, opuesto
conversed: Conversado
conversing: Conversar

conveyed: entregado, alargado
copious: copioso
copse: bosquecillo, matorral, soto
copulating: Copular, copulándose
coquetry: coquetería
cord: cuerda, cordón
cordage: cordaje
cordial: cordial
cordials: cordial
cords: cuerdas
cornish: córnico, de cornualles
corrected: corregido
correcting: corregir, de corrección
corrosion: corrosión
corrosives: corrosivo
corrupt: corrupto, corromper, adulterar, corrompa, corrompido, corrompan, corrompo, corrompes, corrompemos, corromped, corrompe
corrupted: corrompido
counsel: consejo, aconsejar, abogado, anunciar
countenance: semblante
countenanced: Aprobado
counterfeit: falsificación, falsificar, contrahecho
counterpoise: contrapeso, contrapesar
cursor: cursor
courteous: cortés
courtier: cortesano, palaciego
courtiers: cortesanos
courtly: cortés, refinado
courtship: cortejo
coverlet: colcha de cama, tapete
covetous: codicioso
cowardice: cobardía
cowardly: cobarde
cradle: cuna, patria, horquilla, plataforma
crammed: Atracado, hasta los topes
cramming: atracar, meter, hartarse de comer, empujar, compactación, repaso de última hora, atiborrar, atiborramiento, atestar, apiñamiento, atestamiento
cranny: grieta
crawl: arrastrarse
crawling: arrastre
credentials: credenciales
credited: acreditado
credulity: credulidad
creek: cala, riachuelo, arroyo
creep: arrastrarse, arrastrar, deslizamiento, arrastre, fluencia, arrastras, arrastren, arrastran, arrastramos, arrastráis, arrastrad
creeping: arrastrando
crept: Arrastrado
crest: cresta, penacho
crier: pregonero

cries: llora
crowding: hacinamiento, apiñamiento, amontonar, apiñadura, amontonamiento
crowned: verdadero, coronado
crucifix: crucifijo
crudeness: ordinariez, crudeza
cruelly: desalmadamente, cruelmente, con crueldad
cruelty: crueldad, sevicia
crumbled: desmenuzado, se desmoronado
crust: corteza, costra
cub: cachorro
cubes: dado, cubos
cudgel: garrote corto
cudgels: garrotes
cultivate: cultivar, cultive, cultivo, cultiváis, cultiven, cultivas, cultivad, cultiva, cultivamos, cultivan
cultivated: cultivado, culto
cumbersome: embarazoso, incómodo
cunning: astucia, astuto, hábil
cunningly: astutamente, hábilmente
cupola: cúpula
curb: bordillo, restricción, brocal
cured: curado
curing: curación, curado
curiosities: curiosidades
cursed: maldito
cushion: cojín, almohada, colchón
cushions: cojines
custom-house: aduana
cyloid: cicloide
cylinder: cilindro, el cilindro
cylinders: cilindros
damaging: perjudicial, dañando
danced: bailo
dancing: bailando, baile
dapple: manchar, manchas, manchad, mancho, manchen, manche, mancha, manchamos, mancháis, manchan
dapple-gray: tordo
dared: atrevido, aventurado, se atrevido, se arriesgado, osado, desafiado
daring: atrevido
darkened: oscurecido
darting: rápido
darts: dardo, arrojar, flecha, flechas, lanzar, los dardos, tirar, aguijón
dash: raya, guión, arremetida, corre
dashed: quebrado
dashing: hermoso
daubed: embadurnado
daubing: embadurnar
daunted: intimidado
daytime: día, diurno, tiempo de día
dazzled: deslumbrado
deadly: mortal
deafened: ensordecido
dealings: relaciones comerciales,

transacciones, relaciones, proceder, comportamiento, trato
dearth: carestía
debased: rebajado
debated: debatido
debauched: perverso, corrompido
decay: decadencia, decaimiento, putrefacción, baja, deterioración, descomposición
decayed: decrepito
deceived: engañado
deceiving: engañando
decency: decencia
decipher: descifrar, descifre, descifra, descifro, descifren, descifras, descifran, desciframos, descifráis, descifrad
deciphered: descifrado
declare: declarar, declaras, declaren, declare, declarad, declaro, declaran, declaráis, declara, declaramos
declensions: declinaciones
declining: declinante, decadente
declivity: declividad, declive, descenso, laderas, pendiente
decree: decreto, edicto
decreed: decretado
decrees: decreta
deducible: deductible
defect: defecto, falta, desertar
defective: defectuoso, defectivo
defectiveness: imperfección
defects: defectos
defended: defendido
defending: defendiendo
deficient: deficiente
defile: desfiladero
deformed: deformado
deformity: deformidad
defray: costear, costear, costead, costeen, costee, costeo, costear, costea, costeamos, costean, sufragar
defy: desafiar, desafiáis, desafío, desafien, desafías, desafiarnos, desafiad, desafia, desafian, desafie
degeneracy: degeneración
degenerate: degenerar, se degeneran, degenérate, degenérense, me degenero, degenéranos, se degenera, degenérese, te degeneras, os degeneráis, nos degeneramos
degenerated: se degenerado
degenerating: degenerándose
degrading: degradando, degradante
dejected: abatido, desanimado
deliberating: deliberar
delighting: deleitar
delineate: delinear, delinea, delineen, delineas, delinean, delineamos, delineáis, delinead, delinee, delinee
deliverance: liberación
delivering: entregando

delivers: entrega
demeanour: portizaje, porte, comportamiento, conducta, modo de portarse
demesne: heredad
demosthenes: Demóstenes
denominations: denominaciones
denote: denotar, denotáis, denoto, denoten, denote, denotas, denotamos, denotad, denota, denotan
depart: salir, salís, salgo, salga, sales, salen, saled, sale, salgan, salimos, sal
depended: dependido
deplorable: lamentable, lastimoso
deportment: conducta
depose: destituir, destituid, destituyen, destituye, destituyan, destituya, destituís, destituimos, destituyo, destituyes, deponer
deprive: privar, priva, priven, prive, privas, privan, privamos, priváis, privo, privado
deprived: privado
derivation: derivación
derives: deriva
descant: disertar, comentario, discante, disecador
descartes: depuración y especificación de sistemas en tiempo real incorporados para Ada, DESCARTES
descend: descender, descendéis, desciendo, descendes, descendien, descende, descendan, descendemos, descended, descienda, bajar
descended: descendido, bajado
descending: descendiendo, bajando, descendente, descender, descendiente
descends: descende, baja
descried: divisado, divisó
deserting: desertar
deserved: merecido
deservedly: merecidamente
deserves: merece
deserving: mereciendo, merecedor, meritorio, merecer
desiring: desear
desirous: deseoso
desolate: desolado, desolar
desolation: desolación
despatch: envío, remitir, prontitud, paso, parte, muerte, enviar, envíe, ejecución, despacho, despachar
despatched: enviado
despicable: despreciable
despise: despreciar, desprecia, desprecien, desprecias, desprecian, despreciamos, despreciais, despreciad, desprecio, desprecie

despised: despreciado
desponding: Desanimar
destiny: destino, suerte
destroying: destruyendo
destructive: destructivo
detecting: detectando
determinate: determinado
detestable: detestable
detestation: odio, detestación,
 Aborrecimiento, aborrecimiento
detract: privas, disminuyen,
 disminuyes, disminuyo, priva,
 privad, priváis, privan, disminuya,
 prive, priven
detractors: detractores
devilishly: diabólicamente,
 endemoniadamente,
 endiabladamente
devote: consagrar, consagramos,
 consagro, consagren, consagre,
 consagran, consagráis, consagrad,
 consagra, consagras
devotion: devoción
devour: devorar, devoras, devora,
 devoren, devoro, devoramos,
 devorad, devoráis, devoran, devore
devoured: devorado
devout: devoto
dexterity: destreza
dexterous: diestro, hábil, ágil, experto
dexterously: diestramente
dialect: dialecto
dictate: dictar, dictan, dicten, dicto,
 dictas, dictáis, dicta, dictad,
 dictamos, dicte
dictated: dictado
dictates: dicta
didymus: testículo, didimo
differed: diferido
differing: difiriendo
diffused: difundido, EXTENSIVO
dig: cavar, cavad, caven, cavo, cavas,
 caváis, cava, cavan, cavamos, cave
digested: pensado, tragado, soñado,
 soñado, meditado, imaginado,
 digesto, digerido, aceptado,
 asimilado
digestion: digestión
digging: cavando
digression: digresión
diligence: diligencia
diligent: diligente
diligently: diligentemente
diminish: disminuir, disminuyes,
 disminuid, disminuyo, disminuyen,
 disminuye, disminuyan, disminuís,
 disminuimos, disminuya, menguar
diminished: disminuido
diminishing: disminuyendo
diminution: disminución
diminutive: diminutivo, pequeño,
 diminuto

dine: cenar, cenáis, ceno, cenén, cenas,
 cenamos, cenad, cenan, cena, cene
dined: cenado
directing: dirigente, dirigir
directs: dirige
dirt: suciedad, mugre
disadvantages: desventaja
disagreeable: desagradable
disapprobation: desaprobación,
 reprobación
disapproved: rechazado
disarmed: desarmado
disbelief: escepticismo, incredulidad
discarded: desechar, eliminar, roto,
 desecho, suprimir, tirado, dejado de
 llevar a cabo, realizado descartado,
 descartado de, descartado,
 renunciado a
discern: discernir, discernís, discernio,
 discernies, discernen, discernan,
 discernimos, discernid, discernie,
 discernia
discharged: desempeñado, sin culpa,
 rehabilitado, puesto en libertad,
 pagado, licenciado, ejecutado,
 dispensado, despedido, descargado,
 dado una licencia
discharging: descarga
discoloured: descolorado, decolorado
discompose: soliviantar,
 descomponer, perturbe
discomposed: perturbado
disconsolate: desconsolado
discontent: disgustado, descontento
discontented: descontento
discouraged: espantado, desanimado
discovering: descubriendo
discovers: descubre
discreet: discreto
disdain: desdén
disdaining: desdeñar
diseased: enfermo
disengaged: desembarazado
disgrace: vergüenza, desgracia,
 deshonorar
disgraceful: vergonzoso, deshonoroso
disguise: disfraz, disfrazar
disgust: aversión, repugnancia,
 asquear
disgusted: inspirado aversión a,
 asqueado, disgustado, repugnado
dishonourable: deshonoroso
dislike: aversión, repugnancia,
 detestar, detesto, detesten, deteste,
 detestas, detestan, detesta,
 detestamos, detestáis
disliked: detestado
dismissing: despidiendo
dismount: apearse, desmontar,
 desmontad, desmonta, desmonto,
 desmonten, desmonte, desmontáis,
 desmontamos, desmontan,

desmontas
disobey: desobedecer,
 desobedecemos, desobedezcan,
 desobedece, desobedecen,
 desobedezco, desobedeáis,
 desobedeced, desobedeces,
 desobedezca
disown: repudiar, repudias, repudia,
 repudiad, repudiáis, repudian,
 repudie, repudien, repudio,
 repudiamos
dispatched: despachado y perdido,
 enviado, consignado, remitido,
 despachado en otro
dispensers: dosificadores
dispirited: desanimado, abatido,
 desalentado
displeased: desagradado, disgustado
displeasing: desagradando,
 desagradable
displeasure: disgusto
dispose: disponer, dispone, disponen,
 dispongo, dispongan, dispones,
 dispon, disponed, disponéis,
 disponemos, disponga
disposed: dispuesto
disposition: disposición, talento,
 capacidad
dispositions: plan
dispossess: desposeer, desposea,
 desposeo, desposees, desposeen,
 desposemos, desposeáis,
 desposeed, desposee, desposean,
 desapoderar
disputable: litigioso, disputable,
 discutible
disputed: cuestionado, discutible,
 disputado, protestado de, litigado
disputing: disputar
disquiet: molestia, inquietar,
 inquieten, inquietas, inquietan,
 inquietamos, inquietáis, inquiete,
 inquieta, inquietad, inquieto
disquiets: inquieta
dissatisfied: descontentado,
 disgustado, insatisfecho
dissect: disecar, disecan, diseco,
 disecas, disequen, disecamos,
 disecáis, diseca, disecad, diseque
dissenting: disentir, disconforme
dissolved: disuelto
distinctly: distintamente
distinguishing: distinguiendo
distorted: distorsionado
distracted: distraído
distressed: afligido, penado,
 angustioso, angustiado
distributive: distributivo
disturb: molestar, moleste, molestad,
 molestáis, molestamos, molestan,
 molestas, molesta, molesto,
 molesten, incomodar

disturbance: molestia, perturbación
disturbances: alteraciones
diuretic: diurético
diurnal: diurno
diversion: distracción, desviación, desvío, diversión
divert: desviar, desvían, desvían, desvía, desvías, desviamos, desviáis, desvía, desviad, desvío, distraer
diverted: desviado
diverting: desviando
diverts: desvía
divider: divisor
docility: docilidad
dome: cúpula, domo
domestics: doméstico
dominion: dominio
dotage: chochez
doubled: doblado, duplicado
doubted: dudado
doubting: inseguro, dudado, dudar
downward: descendente, hacia abajo, de arriba hacia abajo
downwards: hacia abajo
dram: aperitivo, dracma
draught: calado, trago
drawer: cajón, librador, la gaveta, gaveta
dread: miedo
dreaded: temido
dreamt: pret y pp de dream
drives: conduce, maneja
drown: ahogarse, ahogar
drowned: se ahogado, ahogado
drudgery: trabajo pesado
drum: tambor, bidón, el tambor, barril
drums: batería
dubious: dudoso
dug: cavado
dullness: estupidez
duly: debidamente
dung: estiércol
dungeon: mazmorra
durable: duradero
dutchman: holandés, neerlandés
dwarf: enano, empuqueñecer
dwell: morar, morad, moren, moras, moráis, moran, moramos, mora, more, moro, habitar
dwelling: morando, vivienda, morada
dwelt: pret de dwell, pp de dwell
dwindled: menguado
dyeing: tinte
eagerness: deseo, ansia, avidez
eagles: águilas
earnest: serio
earnestly: seriamente
earnestness: seriedad
earthen: de barro, terrenal, terrestre
eased: aliviado

eastward: hacia el este, al este
eating-house: figón
eaves: alero, aleros
ebullient: no freno, fuerte, animado, entusiasta, exuberante, exaltado
edict: decreto, edicto
edifice: edificio
edmund: Edmundo
educating: educando
effectual: eficaz, terminante
effectually: eficazmente, válidamente
ejection: eyección, expulsión
elapsed: transcurrido
elect: elegir, escoger
electing: elector, elegir
eloquent: elocuente
eluded: eludido
eluding: eludiendo
embargo: embargo
embassy: embajada
embrace: abrazar, abarcar
embraced: abrazado
embroidered: bordado
embroiled: embrollado
embryo: embrión
eminent: eminente, excelente
employing: emplear
empress: emperatriz
emptied: desocupado, vaciado
enacted: promulgado
enacting: promulgando
enclosed: adjunto, encerrado
encompassed: rodeado
encounters: encuentra
encrusted: incrustó
encumbrance: gravamen, estorbo, carga
endanger: poner en peligro
endeavour: tratar de, esforzarse por, esfuerzo
endeavoured: intentado
endeavouring: intentar
endeavours: esfuerzos
endowed: dotado
endued: arropado, dotado, dotó
endure: durar, duráis, duro, duren, dure, duras, duran, duramos, dura, durad, tolerar
enforce: hacer cumplir, aplicar, ejecutar
enforced: aplicado, ejecutado, inspirados, impuesto, forzado, coercitivo
engendered: engendrado
engross: copiais, copio, copien, copie, copias, copiamos, copiad, copia, acaparo, acaparen, acapare
engrossed: acaparado, copiado, absorbido, absorto
enjoined: ordenado, prescrito, señalado, impuesto
enlarge: ampliar, amplíe, amplía,

amplíen, amplías, amplían, ampliamos, ampliáis, ampliad, amplío, agrandar
enlarged: ampliado, agrandado
enlivened: avivado
enmity: enemistad
ennobled: ennoblecido
enriched: enriquecido
enslaved: esclavizado
enslaving: esclavizando
ensue: suceder, suceda, sucedes, suceden, sucedemos, sucedéis, suceded, sucede, sucedan, sucedo
ensued: sucedido
enterprising: emprendedor
entertain: entretener, entretenemos, entretén, entretened, entreteneis, entretengan, entretengo, entretiene, entretienes, entretienen, entretenga
entertained: entretenido
entertaining: divertido, entreteniendo, entretenido, cómico
entreat: demanden, rogáis, rueguen, ruegue, ruego, ruegas, ruegan, ruega, rogamos, demandad, demando
entreated: demandado, rogado, rogó
entreaty: ruego, oración, súplica
entrusted: confiado, encomendado, se encargado
enumerated: enumerado
envoy: enviado, embajador, enviar
envy: envidiar, envidia, envidiáis, envidiamos, envidian, envidias, envidie, envidien, envidia, envidia
epicurus: Epicuro
epithet: epíteto
equalled: igualado
equilateral: equilátero
equinox: equinoccio
equipage: equipaje, equipo
equipped: equipado
equitable: equitativo, justo
equivocating: mintiendo
erased: borrado
erect: edificar, erguido, erecto, fundar
erected: erigido
erecting: erector, erigir
erection: erección
errand: recado, mensaje, mandado, encargo
erroneously: erróneamente
erudition: erudición
espalier: espaldera
espied: divisado
esteem: estima, estimar, estimación, considerar, contemplar, aprecio, tomar en consideración, respetar, estimado
esteemed: estimado
etymology: etimología
evacuation: evacuación

evaded: evadido
evasion: evasión, evasiva
everlasting: eterno
evince: demostrar, demuestras, demuestro, demuestre, demuestran, demostrad, demostramos, demostráis, demuestra, demuestren
exactness: exactitud
exalted: exaltado
examiner: examinador
exceed: aventajar, aventajan, aventajen, aventajo, aventajas, aventajáis, aventajad, aventaja, aventaje, aventajamos, exceder
exceeded: aventajado, excedido, sobrepasado
exceeding: aventajando, excediendo, sobrepasando
exceedingly: sumamente
excel: sobresalir, aventajar
excelled: sobrevenido, aventajado, descollado, sobresalido
excellency: excelencia
excelling: aventajando, descollando, sobresaliendo, sobreviniendo, sobresalir
exchequer: fisco
excrement: excremento
excusable: disculpable
excused: excusado, dispensado
excuses: deshechas
execrable: condenable, maldito, execrable
executed: ejecutado
executing: ejecutando
exempt: exento, eximir, libre
exempted: exentado
exercising: ejercitar
exerting: ejerciendo
exhale: exhalar, exhala, exhalen, exhale, exhalas, exhalan, exhalamos, exhalo, exhalad, exhaláis, respirar
exhaled: exhalado, espirado
exhausted: agotado, exhausto
exhort: exhortar, exhortan, exhortamos, exhorto, exhorten, exhorta, exhortáis, exhortad, exhortas, exhorte
exhortation: exhortación
exhorted: exhortado
exile: destierro, exilio, desterrado, desterrar
expedient: conveniente
expedients: conveniente, material de circunstancias
expedited: facilitado
exploded: estallado
exploits: explota
expose: exponer, exponen, expongo, expongan, expones, exponemos, exponéis, exponed, expon, expone, exponga

exposing: exponiendo
expostulate: protesta, protesten, protesto, protestas, protestan, protestamos, protestáis, protestad, alterque, alterco, altercas
expostulated: altercado, protestado
expostulations: protestas
expressive: expresivo
expressly: expresamente
extends: alarga, extiende, amplía
extenuate: atenuar, atenuados, me atenúo, nos atenuamos, os atenuáis, se atenúa, se atenúan, te atenúas, aténdese, aténúate, aténúense
extenuated: se atenuado
extenuation: atenuación
exterminated: exterminado
extinct: extinguido, extinto
extinguish: apagar, apagáis, apague, apago, apagas, apagamos, apagad, apaga, apagan, apague, extinguir
extinguished: apagado, extinguido
extinguishing: apagando, extinguiendo
extorted: arrancado, extorsionado
extracted: extraído
extracting: extraer
extravagant: extravagante
extremities: extremidades
extremity: extremidad, extremo, extremidades
eyebrow: ceja, la ceja
fabulous: fabuloso, fantástico
faction: facción, partido
faithful: fiel, leal
faithfully: fielmente
falsehood: falsedad
falsely: falsamente
familiarized: se familiarizado, familiarizado
famine: hambre, hambruna
famished: hambriento
fancied: preferido, imaginario
fare: tarifa, pasaje
farewell: adiós, despedida
farther: más lejos
farthest: más lejanamente, a distancia, a lo lejos, a lo más, lejano, lejos, a la mayor distancia, más, más lejano, más lejos, remotamente
farthing: comino
fashions: modas
fasten: fijar, fije, fijas, fijan, fijamos, fijáis, fijad, fija, fijen, fijo, atar
fastened: fijado, sujetado, atado
fastening: fijando, sujetando, atando, atadura, sujeción
fasting: ayuno, rápido
fatherless: huérfano de padre
fatigued: fatigado, rendido
faults: desperfecto, fallas
faulty: defectuoso, averiado

favouring: favorecer
fawning: adulador, adular, servilismo, servil
fearfulness: timidez, espanto
fearing: por miedo a, por temor a, temer
feat: hazaña, proeza
felicity: felicidad
felled: truncado, derribado, desanimado, cortado
fenced: cercado
fetid: fétido
fetlock: menudillo, cerneja, espolón
fetter: trabajar, traba, poner grillos a, grillos, grillete, estorbar, engrillar, encadenar, encadene
fever: fiebre, calentura, la fiebre
fewest: pocos, algunos, menos
fidelity: fidelidad, la fidelidad
fiercely: violentamente, acaloradamente, encarnizadamente, fieramente, furiosamente
fierceness: intensidad, furia, fiereza, bravura, ferocidad
fiery: ardiente
fifty-four: cincuenta y cuatro, cincuenta y cuatro
fifty-fourth: quincuagésimo cuarto
fifty-one: cincuenta y uno, cincuenta y uno
filth: suciedad, porquería
filthily: cochambrosamente, cochinamente, impuramente, mugrientamente, suciamente
filthy: sucio, cochino
finely: finamente, en trozos menudos
fineness: ley, fineza, finura
finery: galas
finishes: acaba, termina, concluye
firmness: firmeza
first-rate: primera clase, superfino, de primera categoría, de primera clase
fisherman: pescador, el pescador
fist: puño
fitter: ajustador
fixing: fijando, reparando, fijación, accesorios
flail: revolcarse, mayal
flame: llama, flamear, la flama
flanked: flanqueado
flap: solapa, colgajo, alerón, aleta
flapped: batido
flapper: joven a la moda, matamoscas, joven a la moda de los años veinte
flaps: solapas, aletas
flashes: bocadillos, intermitentes
flatness: llanura
flattered: adulado
flattering: adulando, adulador
flatus: ventosidad, pedo, flato
fleeces: vellones
flies: vuela

flint: pedernal
floated: fratasado, flotado
floating: flotante, flotación
flock: bandada, rebaño, manada
flocking: flocado, congregar
florid: florido
flourish: florecer, florecemos, florezco, florezcan, florezca, florecen, florecéis, floreced, florece, floreces, prosperar
flourished: florecido
flourishing: floreciendo, floreciente
flowing: fluido, corriente
flurry: agitación
flutter: aletear, vibración, centelleo
flux: flujo, fundente
foal: potro, potra
foals: potrillos
fob: engañar, apartar, faltriquera de reloj, fob, franco a bordo, LAB
fold: doblar, pliegue, plegar, doblez, redil, plegado, aprisco
folded: doblado
folio: folio
folks: gente
folly: tontería
fomented: fomentado
fonder: más cariñoso
fondling: acariciando
fondness: afición
footman: lacayo
footstool: escabel
fops: petimetres
forbear: antepasado
forbid: prohibir, prohibid, prohíban, prohibo, prohibimos, prohibes, prohíben, prohíbe, prohibís, prohíba
forbidden: prohibido
forbids: prohíbe
forcibly: por la fuerza
fore: frente, delantero
forefathers: antepasados, mayor, presentir
foreigner: extranjero
foreigners: extranjeros
foremast: trinquete
forementioned: mencionado
foresight: previsión
forge: forjar, falsificar, forja, fraguar, inventar
forgery: falsificación
forgetfulness: olvido
forging: forjado, forja
fork: tenedor, horquilla, el tenedor, horca, bifurcación
forks: bifurcarse, horquillas, tenedor
forlorn: abandonado, desamparado
formality: formalidad, requisito
forsake: abandonar, abandonáis, abandonen, abandonas, abandono, abandonad, abandona, abandonan, abandonamos, abandone,

desamparar
forsaken: abandonado
forswearing: abjurando
fortified: fortificado
fortitude: fortaleza
forty-four: cuarenta y cuatro, curenata y cuatro
foul: falta, asqueroso, sucio
founded: hundido
founding: naufragio, hundir, hundimiento
fountain: fuente, la fuente
fours: cuatros
fourteenth: decimocuarto
fowl: gallina, aves, ave
framed: encuadrado
frames: cuadros
fraternity: fraternidad
freed: liberado
freethinking: librepensamiento
freight: flete, carga
fright: espanto, susto, miedo, angustia, terror
frighten: espantar, espantad, espanta, espantáis, espantamos, espantan, espantas, espanten, asustar, espante, espanto
frightful: espantoso, horrible
frisking: cacheando
frizzled: rizado
fro: atrás, allá
frog: rana, la rana, ranilla
frogs: ranas
frolicsome: retozón
froth: espuma
frothy: espumoso
fruitful: fructífero, fructuoso
fuller: abatanador, batán
full-grown: maduro, crecido
fulsome: de mal gusto
fundament: fundamento, base
furiously: sañudo, reñidamente, rabiosamente, furiosamente
furnish: amueblar, amueblas, amueblen, amueblo, amueble, amueblamos, amuebláis, amuebla, amueblan, amueblad, suministrar
furnished: amueblado
furnishing: amueblando
furred: sarroso, de piel
gait: paso
gale: vendaval
gall: bilis, hiel, agalla
gallant: galante, galán, valeroso
gallants: valeroso
galloping: galopante, galope, galopando, galopar
gamester: jugador
gaming: juego
gardener: jardinero, el jardinero
gardening: jardinería
garments: ornamentos

garret: buhardilla, desván
gazed: mirado
gazing: mirar
geese: gansos
generals: general
generosity: generosidad
gentleness: apacibilidad, suavidad
gentlewoman: dama
gentry: señorío
geometrical: geométrico
geometry: geometría
ghosts: duende, fantasma, imágenes fantasma, espectro, fantasmas
gibbet: horca
gibbets: se ahorca
giddiness: mareo
gimlet: barrena, barrena de mano
girdle: cinto, cinturón, pretina, faja
girt: ceñido, Pret Y Pp De Gird
gladly: alegremente
globe: globo, globo terráqueo
globes: GLOBOS
glossing: lustrar
gloves: guantes, los guantes
glowing: resplandeciente
glutinous: glutinoso
good-natured: amable, bonito, gracioso
goose: ganso, oca, ánsar, el ganso
gotten: obtenido
gout: gota
govern: gobernar, gobiernen, gobiernas, gobiernan, gobierna, gobernamos, gobernáis, gobernad, gobierne, gobierno, capitanear
governed: gobernado, capitaneado, regido, reprimido
governess: institutriz, aya
graceful: gracioso, elegante, airoso, garboso
graces: Gracias
gracious: cortés
graciously: cortésmente
gradations: gradaciones
grains: cereales
grandchildren: nietos
grandee: grande
grandeur: grandeza
grate: parrilla, reja, rallar
gratefully: con corazón bueno, con agradecimiento, agradecidamente
gratify: satisfacemos, gratifico, gratifiquen, satisface, gratifican, satisfacéis, gratificas, satisfacen, satisfaces, satisfagan, satisfago
grating: reja, emparrillado, verja, parrilla, enrejado, irritante
gratis: Sin cargo, franco, gratuito, Sin costo, Libre
gratitude: gratitud, gracias, reconocimiento
gravitation: gravitación

graze: rozamiento, apacentar, pacer, rozar, pastar
grazed: apacentado
grazing: pasto
greasing: lubricado, engrasar, engrase
greatness: grandeza
greedily: vorazmente
greediness: codicia, deseo
greenland: Groenlandia
greenwich: Greenwich
greyhound: galgo
grieving: afligiendo, apenando
grievous: doloroso
grievously: penosamente, crasamente, gravemente, gravosamente
grinding: molienda, molturación
grinning: sonreír
groan: gemir, gemido
groaning: quejido, gemido, gemir, gemidos
groom: novio
groove: surco, ranura, acanaladura, estría, acanalar, estriar
grooved: estriar, surco, surcado, rutina, rayado, ranurado, ranura, hacer surcos en, hacer ranuras en, gárgol, acanalado
grosser: flagrante
groundless: infundado
groveling: arrastrando, arrastrar
groveling: arrastrar, rastro
guides: guías
guineas: guinea
gums: materias gomosas, las encías, cena
gunpowder: pólvora
guts: intestinos
habituate: habitar, habituamos, habitúen, habitúe, habitúo, habituáis, habituad, habitúa, habitúan, habitúas
hail: granizo, granizar, alabar, pedrisco
hailed: granizado
hailstone: granizo
haired: peludo
hairiness: pelambrera, lo peludo, pilosidad, vellosidad
hairy: peludo, velludo, veloso, cabelludo
half-a-dozen: media docena
half-moon: media luna
hammock: hamaca, chinchorro
hams: nalgas
handicrafts: artesanía
handkerchief: pañuelo
handy: hábil, manuable
hanged: colgar, ahorcado, continuar, caída, colgó
hanger: percha, colgador
happiest: happy

harden: endurecer, endureced, endurece, endurecéis, endurecemos, endurecen, endureces, endurezco, endurezcan, endurezca, endurecerse
hardiness: vigor
hardness: dureza
hardship: penalidad, dificultades excepcionalmente gravosas
hardships: penas
harmless: inofensivo, indemne, inocuo
harness: arnés, arneses, arreos, aparejar, guarniciones
harp: arpa
harvest: cosecha, cosechar, siega, recolección, vendimia
haste: prisa, precipitación
hasten: acelerar, apresurar
hateful: odioso
hauled: acarreado
havoc: estrago, destrucción
hay: heno
hazard: riesgo, arriesgar, peligro, acaso
hazel: avellano, avellonado, color avellana
hazy: brumoso, neblinoso
heap: montón, grupo, cúmulo, amontonar, pila
heaps: muchísimo
hearer: oidor, oyente
heartily: sinceramente
heartly: cordial
heated: calentado
heathen: pagano
heaved: tirado
heavenly: celestial, celeste
heaving: tirar, movimiento vertical del buque, dislocación
hectoring: intimidando
hedge: seto vivo, seto, cobertura
heir: heredero
helm: timón, volante, yelmo
helmet: casco
helot: ilota
helpless: desvalido, impotente
hemp: cáñamo
hempen: cáñamoso, cañameño
henceforth: de aquí en adelante
herbs: hierbas
herd: manada, grupo, rebaño
hereafter: de ahora en adelante
heresy: herejía
hermetically: herméticamente
hes: H
hesitation: vacilación, duda
hewn: tajado, escodado, cortado, pp de hew, labrado
hid: escondió, pret de hide
hide-and-seek: escondite
hideous: horroroso, abominable, horrible

hides: oculta, esconde
hiding: ocultando, escondiendo, ocultamiento
hiding-place: escondite
highness: altura
highway: carretera, autopista
highwayman: bandolero
hillock: montículo
hilt: puño
hind: trasero, posterior, cierva
hinder: impedir, impedimos, impides, impiden, impide, impidan, impedid, impedís, impido, impida, dificultar
hindered: impedido, dificultado, estorbado
hinds: trasero
hinges: goznes, bisagras
hinted: insinuado
hints: Información de fuentes - hinting, pistas
hither: acá
hoarse: ronco
hobble: cojera, cojear
hogshead: pipa
hoisted: Levantado
hollander: holandés
hollow: hueco, cavidad, hondonada, vacuo
hollowed: ahuecado
homer: Homero
honesty: honestidad, honradez
honourable: honorable
honourably: honradamente, honorablemente
honoured: honrado, honorado
hoof: pezuña, casco
hooked: encorvado, enganchado, ganchudo
hooks: ganchos, manos, garfios
hoop: aro
hop: salto, lúpulo, brinco
hopeful: esperanzado, prometedor
hopped: Saltado
horizontally: horizontalmente
horns: herramienta, cornamenta, cuernos, cuerna
horribly: horriblemente
horseback: a caballo
horseman: jinete
hosier: calcetero
hospitable: hospitalario
hospitably: hospitalariamente, acogedoramente, de modo hospitalario
hospitality: hospitalidad
hound: galgo, acosar, perro de caza, podenco
hovering: vuelo estacionario, Cerner, revoloteando, rondando, flotando
howl: aullido, aullar
howled: Rugido
howling: aullido, lamentarse,

clamoroso, aullador, alarido, aullar, lamento, gritar, rugir, grito, dar alaridos

howlings: rige

hue: matiz, tinte, tono, color

hug: abrazar, abrazo

humankind: humanidad, género humano

humble: humilde, humillar

humbly: humildemente

humility: humildad

humming: zumbador

hurting: lastimar

husbandry: agricultura, labranza

hushed: callado

hypocrisy: hipocresía

idle: ocioso, haraganear, perezoso, inactivo, en reposo

idleness: ociosidad

idolatrous: idólatra

idolatry: idolatría

ignominious: ignominioso

ignominy: ignominia

ignorant: ignorante

illiterate: analfabeto

ill-treated: martirizado, maltratado, torturado, inquietado, vejado, atormentado, intranquilizado, acosado

ill-treatment: malos tratos, maltrato

illustrious: ilustre

ill-will: malquerencia

imaginary: imaginario

imagining: imaginando

imbecilities: Imbecilidades

imbecility: imbecilidad

imitate: imitar, imite, imito, imitamos, imitas, imitáis, imitan, imitad, imita, imiten

imitated: Imitado

imitating: imitando

imitation: imitación, remedo

immoderate: inmoderado

immortal: inmortal, imperecedero

imp: diablillo

impaired: dañado

impartially: imparcialmente

impassable: intransitable,

infranqueable

impatience: impaciencia

impatient: impaciente

impeachment: acusación

impediment: impedimento, obstáculo

impending: inminente

imperfect: imperfecto, pretérito imperfecto

imperfectly: imperfectamente

impertinence: impertinencia

implements: útiles, instrumental, menesteres, implementos, implementa

importunate: molesto, pesado,

importune, importuno,

importunado

impotent: impotente

imprison: encarcelar, encarcele, encarcelas, encarcelen, encarcelan, encarcelamos, encarceláis, encarcelad, encarcela, encarcelo, recluir

imprisoned: encarcelado

improbable: inverosímil, improbable

improprieties: indecencias

imprudently: imprudentemente, incautamente

impudence: impudencia, descaro

impudently: atrevidamente, descaradamente, impúdicamente, impudentemente, insolentemente

impulse: impulso, instinto, impulsión

imputation: imputación

impute: imputar, imputas, imputo, imputen, impute, imputan, imputamos, imputáis, imputa, imputad

imputed: imputado

inadvertence: inadvertencia

incapable: incapaz

incessant: incesante

incessantly: incesantemente, continuamente

incest: incesto

incite: incitar, incita, incitáis, incito, inciten, incite, incitas, incitamos, incitad, incitan, instigar

incited: incitado

incitement: incitación, incitamiento

inclemencies: Inclemencias

inclement: inclemente

inclination: inclinación, tentación

inclinations: inclinaciones

inclining: inclinación, inclinar

incognito: incógnito

inconsiderable: insignificante

inconsistently: contradictoriamente, incoherentemente, incongruentemente, inconsecuentemente

inconstancy: inconstancia

inconvenience: molestia, molestar

inconvenient: difícil, inoportuno, inconveniente

incur: incurrir, incurren, incurra, incurris, incurrimos, incurrid, incurres, incurre, incurran, incurro

incurring: incurriendo

indemnity: indemnización, indemnidad

indies: indias

indifference: indiferencia

indifferent: indiferente

indifferently: indiferentemente

indignation: indignación

indignity: indignidad

indisposed: indispuerto

indisposition: indisposición

inducements: incentivos

indulgence: indulgencia, bula

indulgent: indulgente

inexpressible: inexpresable

infallible: infalible

infallibly: infaliblemente

infamous: infame

infamy: infamia

infancy: infancia

infected: infectado, inficionado, contagiado

inferior: inferior

inferiors: inferior

infernal: de infierno, infernal

infest: infestar, infeste, infestamos, infesto, infesten, infestan, infestáis, infestad, infesta, infestas

infested: infestado

infinite: infinito

infinitely: infinitamente

infirmity: enfermedad, debilidad

infirmly: débilmente, enfermizamente, inestablemente, vacilantemente

inflamed: inflamado

inlicted: infligido

inform: denunciante, soplón, delator

informers: delatores

informing: informando, enterando

informs: informa, entera

infused: infundido

ingenious: ingenioso

ingeniously: hábilmente, ingeniosamente, sutilmente

ingenuity: ingenio, ingeniosidad

ingratiat: congraciarse, congraciarse con, captar la simpatía de, congraciarse, congraciarse, os congraciáis, congraciense, te congracias, se congracian, se congracia, me congracio

ingratitude: ingratitud

inhabit: habitar, habite, habitan, habito, habitas, habitamos, habitáis, habitad, habita, habiten

inhabited: habitado, poblado

inhuman: inhumano

inhumanity: inhumanidad

inimitable: inimitable

iniquitous: inicuo

injure: herir, hiera, herid, hieren, hierie, hieran, heris, hieres, hiero, herimos, deteriorar

injuring: hiriendo

injurious: injurioso, perjudicial

injuriously: injuriosamente, perjudicialmente

injustice: injusticia

ink: tinta, la tinta, entintar
innmost: más presidiario, más íntimo, más interior, recóndito, más recóndito
innermost: más profundo
inn-keeper: ventero
innocence: inocencia, la inocencia
innuendo: indirecta, insinuación
innumerable: innumerable
inquire: preguntar, inquirir, inquieran, inquires, inquieren, inquieres, inquiero, inquirid, inquirimos, inquiera, inquirir
inquired: inquirido, preguntado
inquires: inquires, pregunta
inquiring: inquiriendo, curioso, preguntando
inquisition: inquisición, investigación
inquisitive: curioso, inquisitivo
insatiable: insaciable
insect: insecto, el insecto
insert: insertar, introducir, inserto, inserción, encarte
inserted: insertado
insignificant: insignificante
insinuating: insinuando
insinuation: insinuación
insipid: insípido, soso
insolence: insolencia
insolent: insolente, procaz
insomuch: hasta el punto
instigated: instigado
instruct: notificar, dar instrucciones, enseñar, instruir, notificar, notifica, notifiquen, notifique, notifico, notificas, notifican
instructing: notificando
instructor: maestro, profesor, instructor
instrumental: de instrumentos, instrumental
insufficiency: insuficiencia
insuperable: infranqueable, sin superable
insupportable: intolerable, insoportable
insurrection: insurrección
intellects: intelecto
intelligible: inteligible
intemperance: intemperancia
intending: pensar, queriendo, destinando, entendiendo, intentando, pensando, planeando, pretendiendo, proponiendo
intercede: interceder, interceda, intercedan, interceden, intercedo, intercedes, intercedemos, intercedéis, intercede, interceded
interceding: intercediendo
interchanged: cambiado, alternado,

canjeado, intercambiado
interchanging: intercambiar
intercourse: relaciones, trato social, trato, relación social, acto sexual, cópula, coito, comercio, intercambio, comunicación, contacto sexual
intermingled: entremezclado
intermission: descanso, intermisión
interpolator: interpolador
interposed: interpuesto
interposing: interponiendo
interposition: interposición
interpreter: intérprete, interprete, traductor
interpreting: interpretación, interpretando
interrupt: interrumpir, interrupción
interruption: interrupción
interwoven: entretelado
intestine: intestino, tripa
intolerable: intolerable
intolerably: intolerablemente
intrepidity: intrepidez
intrigue: intrigar, intriga
intromission: intromisión
inundation: inundación
inured: acostumbrado, habituado
invade: invadir, invada, invadid, invado, invadimos, invades, invaden, invade, invadan, invadís
invader: invasor
invading: invadiendo
invent: inventar, invente, invento, inventas, inventen, inventan, inventamos, inventáis, inventad, inventa
inventor: inventor
inventory: inventario, existencias
invulnerable: inquebrantable
inward: interior, interno
irrational: irracional
irreconcilable: irreconciliable
irregularly: irregularmente
ivory: marfil, de marfil
jabber: algarabía
jabbering: barbullando
jackdaw: grajilla, grajo
jargon: jerga, jergonza, argot
jealous: celoso
jealousy: celos
jerkin: justillo
jewels: las joyas
jewry: judería
jig: giga
joiner: carpintero
jolt: traqueteo, empujar, sacudir
judicature: judicatura
judicious: juicioso
juicy: jugoso, zumoso
juncture: juntura, coyuntura
junto: trinquete
justiciary: justicia mayor

justifiable: justificable
justly: justamente
justness: equidad, justicia
jutting: abultar
kennel: perrera
kennels: perrera, residencia canina
kentish: de kent
kills: mata
kindle: encender, encienda, enciendo, enciendan, encendéis, encendemos, encended, enciende, enciendes, encienden, inflamar
kindled: encendido
kindness: amabilidad, la bondad
kindred: semejante, semejante a, análogo, emparentado, familia, parecido, parentela, parentesco, parientes, afín, pariente
kingdoms: reinos
kingly: real
kinsman: pariente
kissing: besar
kite: cometa, milano
kitten: gatito, el gatito
knave: bribón
knaves: valets
knaveed: arrodillado
knives: cuchillo
knocking: llamar a la puerta, llamada, golpeteo, golpes, golpeo, golpear, golpe, choque, chocar, aldobonazo, topar
knot: nudo, correlimos gordo, lazo
knotted: anudado
laborious: laborioso, tabajoso
labourers: peones, braceros
labouring: persona que trabaja, trabajador, trabajar, obrero
ladders: las escaleras, escalas
laden: cargado, abrumado
lading: cargamento, cargando
lambs: cabezas de turco
lame: cojo
lamed: Pegó
lament: lamentar, lamentarse, lamento
lamented: lamentado
lamenting: lamentar
lamps: lámparas
landing-place: desembarcadero
lank: lacio
lapped: solapada
larboard: babor
largeness: lo numeroso, extensión, lo abultado, tamaño grande, magnitud
lark: alondra
lastly: finalmente, pasadamente, por último, postreramente, últimamente
lately: últimamente
lather: jabonadura, espuma, enjabonar
latins: latinos, latín, latino

latitude: latitud
lattice: celosía, enrejado
latticed: enrejado
laud: alabar, alabas, alabo, alabe, alaban, alabamos, alabáis, alabad, alaba, alaben, loor
laudable: digno de loor
lavender: lavanda, espliego
lawfully: lícitamente, legalmente
lays: pone, coloca
lazy: perezoso, holgazán, vago, guapo
leak: fuga, filtración, escape
leaking: salir
leaks: fugas y filtraciones
leaky: resquebrajado
leap: saltar, salto, brincar, el salto
leaped: Saltado
leaping: saltar
leases: arriendos
leathern: de cuero
ledges: márgenes
leeward: sotavento
legislator: legislador
legislature: legislatura
lenity: indulgencia, lenidad
lent: prestado, cuaresma
lessen: minorar, achicar, disminuir, minora, minore, minoras, minoran, minoramos, achicas, minoráis, minoro
lessened: achicado, minorado
lessening: achicando, minorando
lest: para que no, a no ser que, con el fin de, no sea que, si es necesario
levant: Levante
levee: recepción, malecón, dique
levied: Recaudado
lewd: lujurioso, obsceno, lascivo
lewdness: obscenidad, lascivia, liviandad
libels: agraviarse
libertine: libertino
libidinous: libidinoso
lice: piojo, los piojos
license: licencia, permiso, la licencia, autorizar, concesión
licentiousness: libertinaje
lick: lamer, lengüetada
licked: lamido
lifts: levanta
lightning: relámpago, rayo, el relámpago
lilliputian: liliputiense
limb: miembro, limbo
limbs: extremidades
limpets: lapas
lineally: linealmente
lineament: lineamiento
lined: rayado
linen: lino, lencería, ropa blanca
linnet: pardillo común, pardillo

liquor: alcohol, licor, el licor
lisbon: Lisboa
listless: apático, lánguido
littleness: pequeñez, nimiedad,
 baratija, juventud
livelihood: sustento
livery: librea
loaded: cargado
loading: carga
loadstone: imán, magnetita
loathing: detestando, aversión, aborrecimiento
loathsome: aborrecible, repugnante
lodged: encamado, Habitado
lodges: cabañas
lodging: alojamiento
lodgings: alojamiento, apartamento
 alquilado, habitación, pensión
lofty: alto, encumbrado
logwood: campeche, bosque
loins: los lomos
longitude: longitud, la longitud
looking-glass: espejo
loosened: aflojado
loosens: afloja
lordship: señoría
losers: inversión frustrada o a la baja
louse: piojo
loving: cariñoso, amoroso
lucid: lúcido
luckily: afortunadamente, por suerte
lug: agarradera
luggage: equipaje, equipajes
luminaries: Lumbreras
lunge: estocada, arremeter, embestida
lust: lujuria
luxurious: lujoso, suntuoso
madagascar: Madagascar
madness: locura, demencia, chifladura
magicians: magos
magistrate: magistrado
magnanimous: magnánimo
magnet: imán
magnificence: magnificencia
magnificently: magníficamente
magnify: magnificar, agrandar, magnificad, magnifique, magnifico, magnificas, magnifican, agrandan, magnificamos, magnifiquen, magnificáis
magnifying: agrandando, magnificando
magnitud: magnitud
maid: criada, sirvienta, doncella, la criada
maimed: mutilado, manco
maims: mutila
mainmast: palo mayor
mainsail: vela mayor
majestic: majestuoso

majesties: Majestades
majesty: majestad
malady: enfermedad
malefactor: malhechor
malice: malicia
malicious: malicioso, malévolo, astuto
maliciously: malévolamente, con malevolencia, malignamente, maliciosamente
malignity: malignidad
malleability: maleabilidad
mamma: mama
manger: pesebre
mangers: pesebres
manhood: hombría
manifest: manifiesto, evidente, manifestar
manifestly: evidentemente, manifestamente, manifiesto
mankind: humanidad
manned: tripulado
manners: modales, educación
mannikin: maniquí
man-of-war: buque de guerra
manufactures: fabrica, manufactura
manuring: abono, estercolado
manuscript: manuscrito
mare: yegua
mariner: marinero, marino
mariners: gente de mar, marinos, navegantes, curso de primeros auxilios para marineros
maritime: marítimo
marking: marcado, marcar, marca, marcación
marquis: marqués
marriageable: casadero
marries: se casa
marrow: médula, tuétano, calabacín
marrow-bone: hueso con tuétano
masculine: masculino, varonil
mash: machacar
massacres: masacres
massy: sólido
mast: mástil
mastiff: mastín
mat: estera
matron: matrona
maturely: adultamente, maduramente
maxim: máxima
maxims: máximas
meadow: prado, pradera
meagre: corvina, exiguo
meanest: signifique
meanness: bajeza, vileza, escasez, maldad, mezquindad, pobreza, tacañería, humildad
mechanic: mecánico
mechanically: mecánicamente
mechanics: mecánica

meddle: entrometerse
medicines: medicinas, material de curación
meditating: meditando
melancholy: melancolía, melancólico
memoirs: memorias
mend: remendar, enmendar, reparar, zurcir
menial: criado
mentioning: mencionar
mercenary: mercenario
merchantman: buque mercante
merciful: misericordioso
mercurial: mercurial, mercurio, veleidoso, vivo como la vida
mercy: misericordia, compasión
merit: merecer, mérito
merrily: alegremente
merry: alegre
messenger: mensajero, embajador, ordenanza
metals: metales
metamorphosed: Metamorfoseado
metropolis: metrópoli, capital
microscope: microscopio
mid: medio
midst: medio
mighty: poderoso
mildly: suavemente
militia: milicia
milked: Ordenado
mimicked: Imitado
minced: Picado
mineral: mineral
mingled: mezclado, triscado
mingling: mezcladura, entremezclar, mezclar, mezclarse, mezclando, triscando
miniature: miniatura
minion: favorito
minuteness: menudencia, minuciosidad
mirth: alegría
miscarried: Abortado
mischief: travesura
mischievous: travieso, astuto, jugueteón
miser: avaro
miserably: ay de mí, desgraciadamente, miseramente, miserablemente, tristemente
misfortune: infortunio, desgracia, desdicha, desventura
misled: desencaminado, extraviado
misrepresented: tergiversado, desconcertado, desfigurado, falseado, falsificado
missive: misiva
mock: burlarse, simulado, mofar
moderation: moderación
modesty: modestia, pudor
mole: topo, lunar, mol

moll: gorrón, zurrón, pelleja, furcia, Compañera De Gángster, Prostituta
momentous: importante
monarch: monarca
monkey: mono, el mono
monsoon: monzón
monstrous: monstruoso
monument: monumento
moods: modos
moonshine: claridad de la luna
morals: moral, moralidad
morose: malhumorado
moroseness: morosidad
morsel: pedacito, bocado
mortal: mortal
mortals: mortales
mortification: mortificación
mortified: mortificado
mortifying: mortificando
motions: movimientos
mould: molde, moho, moldear
mountainous: montañoso
mounting: montura, montaje
mouthful: bocado
movable: movable, móvil
moveable: desplazable, móvil, movable
movingly: emocionantemente, conmovedoramente, mover, movedizamente, emotivamente, móvilmente
mule: mulo, mula, la mula
multiplied: multiplicado
mod: inclinación, multiplico, multipliquen, multiplicas, multiplican, multiplicamos, multiplicáis, multiplicad, multiplica, multiplique
multiplying: multiplicando
murdering: Asesinar
murders: homicidio
musket: mosquete
muskets: mosquetes
mutiny: motín, amotinarse
mutton: carnero, carne de carnero
mutually: mutuamente, mutuo
muzzle: hocico, bozal, morro, amordazar
nag: rocín, jaca
nail: clavo, uña, el clavo, clavar, taco, enclavar
nakedness: desnudez
nameless: anónimo
nap: siesta, la siesta, echar la siesta
narrowly: estrechamente
narrowness: angostura, estrechez, ineptitud, medianía
nastiness: asquerosidad
nativity: belén, natividad, navidad, nacimiento
nauseous: nauseabundo
navigation: navegación

nay: más aún, más bien, voto negativo, voto en contra, no, negativa, mejor dicho
nd: neutral density
nec: Comité Ejecutivo Nacional
necessaries: Necesario
necessities: artículos de primera necesidad
necklace: collar, el collar
necromancy: necromancia, nigromancia
needles: agujas, aguja
needless: innecesario
neglected: abandonado, descuidado
neighed: Relinchó
neighing: relinchos
nephew: sobrino, el sobrino
nettled: irritado, molesto, provocado, picó
new-fangled: novedoso
niagara: Niágara
nicely: agradablemente
nicety: precisión
niches: nichos
nile: Nilo
nimble: ágil
nimbly: ágilmente
ninety-three: noventa y tres
nipple: pezón, tetina, boquilla
nipples: pezones
nitre: nitró, sal de piedra, salitre
nobility: nobleza
nobleman: noble, hidalgo
nod: inclinación, cabecear
noisome: repugnante, asqueroso, nocivo, fétido, maloliente
noon: mediodía
northerly: boreal, hacia el norte, norte, septentrional, del norte
northward: hacia el norte
nostril: orificio nasal
notorious: notorio, fragante, infamo
notwithstanding: sin embargo, a pesar de, no obstante
nourishing: alimentando, nutritivo, nutriendo, alimenticio, nutritivo
nourishment: alimento, sustento, nutrición, nutrimento
nov: noviembre, noviembre
noxious: nocivo
nucleus: núcleo
numbered: foliado, numerado, contado
numberless: innumerable
nut: tuerca, nuez, chiflado, la tuerca
nutriment: alimento, nutrimento
nuzzling: hociendo
oar: remo, el remo
oars: remos
oat: avena
oath: juramento
oaths: juramentos

- oats:** avena
obedience: obediencia
obeisances: reverencias
obey: obedecer, obedecemos, obedezco, obedezcan, obedecen, obedecéis, obedeced, obedece, obedeces, obedezca
obeyed: Obedecido, obedeció
objected: objetado
oblige: obligar, obligad, obligo, obligas, obligan, obliga, obligáis, obliguen, obligamos, obligue, compeler
obliging: obligando, complaciente, servicial
oblique: oblicuo, inclinado
obliquely: oblicuamente
obliquity: oblicuidad
oblivion: olvido
obnoxious: molesto, odioso
obscured: disimulado
obsequious: obsequioso
observing: observando
obsolete: obsoleto, anticuado
obstinacy: obstinación
obstinate: obstinado, contumaz, tozudo
obtrude: impon, impongan, imponga, impones, imponen, imponed, imponéis, impongo, impone, extended, extendo
occiput: occipucio, nuca
occult: oculto
oddly: singularmente, sobrantemente, imparmente, extrañamente, desapareadamente
odious: odioso
odour: olor
offended: ofendido, injuriado, ultrajado, insultado, delinquir
offending: ofendiendo, injuriando, insultando, ultrajando, delinquir
offensive: ofensiva, ofensivo
offensively: ofensivamente
officially: oficiosamente
ointment: ungüento, pomada
olive: aceituna, oliva, la aceituna
ominous: ominoso, siniestro
omission: omisión
omit: omitir, omitís, omite, omiten, omite, omitimos, omito, omitan, omitid, omite
omitted: omitido
ooze: rezumar, rezumad, rezumo, rezuma, rezumáis, rezumamos, rezuman, rezumas, rezume, rezumen
opaque: opaco
opinionated: obstinado
oppose: oponer a, oponerse
oppressed: apretado
oppression: opresión
oppressive: oprimido, opresivo
optics: óptica
oracle: oráculo
oration: oración, discurso
orator: orador
oratory: oratorio
ordering: clasificación
orderly: ordenanza, ordenado
ordure: estiércol, inmundicia, excrementos, obscenidad
orifice: orificio
ornament: alhaja, decorar, ornamento, adorno
ornamental: decorativo, ornamental
ornaments: adornos
orthography: ortografía
outermost: extremo, más exterior, primero, soberanamente, más remoto
outlines: contornos
outlive: sobrevivir a, sobrevivir
outliving: sobreviviendo
outward: exterior
outwardly: exteriormente
overbearing: dominador, despótico, imperioso, subyugar, altivo
overblow: extender
overboard: por la borda
overburdened: agobiado, sobrecargado
overflowing: desbordamiento, desbordante
overheard: sorprendido, oído, pret y pp de overhear
overmatch: superar, Domine
overrun: exceder, excedes, excedido, exceden, excedemos, excedéis, exceded, excede, excedan, exceda, excedo
overrunning: excediendo
overset: Trastorne, violar tensamente
overstocked: abarrotado, acaparado, sobreabastecido
overtake: adelantar, adelantas, adelantad, adelanto, adelanten, adelante, adelanta, adelantáis, adelantamos, adelantan, alcanzar
overtaken: adelantado
overthrew: Derrocó, pret de overthrow
overtook: Alcanzó, pret de overtake
overturned: invertido, trastornado, volcado
overturning: Volcar, volteamiento, vuelco
owing: adeudando, deber, adeudado, deudor, debido
ox: buey
oxen: buey
oysters: Ostiones
paced: Medido
pacify: apaciguar, apaciguamos, apacigüen, apacigüe, apaciguo, apaciguáis, apaciguad, apacigua, apaciguas, apaciguan, pacificar
packthread: guita, bramante
paddle: zagal, remo, paleta
paddled: Remar
paddles: electrodos
paddling: Remar
padlocks: candados
pail: cubo, balde
painters: pintores
palatable: sabroso
palliatives: paliativos
pane: hoja de vidrio, panel, cristal
panegyric: panegírico
papa: papá
par: paridad
parcel: paquete, parcela
parched: se agostado, secado, resecado, abrasado, seco, tostado
pardoned: perdonado
paring: pelando
parity: paridad
parted: despedido
partiality: parcialidad
particulars: detalles
parting: separación
partition: separación, partición, tabique, división
partitiones: tabiques, separador
passionately: apasionadamente
paste: pegar, masa, pasta, engrudo
pasteboard: cartón
pasted: pegado
pastern: cuartilla
patent: patente, patentar, evidente, patente de invención
patron: protector, patrono, patrón, patrocinador, mecenas
patting: tocar, acariciando
paw: pata, pie, pierna, garra, manosear, piafar, la garra
pawned: empeñado
peaceably: pacíficamente
pearls: perlas
peas: guisantes
peccant: pecador, culpable
peck: picotazo
pecuniary: pecuniario
peeped: pipió
peeping: pipiando
peevish: malhumorado
pelt: piel
pelted: tirado
peninsula: península
penknife: cortaplumas
penning: encierro
perceive: percibir, perciben, percibes, percibe, perciban, percibid, percibimos, percibís, percibo, perciba
perceiving: percibiendo

percolate: filtrar, colar, cuele, filtra, filtre, filtras, filtran, filtramos, filtráis, filtrad, filtren
perfection: perfección
performing: haciendo
performs: hace
perihelion: perihelio
peril: peligro
periodical: periódico, revista, periódica
perjury: perjurio
pernicious: pernicioso
perpendicularly: perpendicularmente
perpetual: perpetuo
perpetually: perpetuamente
perpetuity: perpetuidad
perplex: dejar perplejo
perplexed: perplejo, desconcertado
perplexity: perplejidad
persecuted: perseguido
persecution: persecución
persian: persa
persuading: convenciendo, persuadiendo
pert: atrevido
perused: examinado, leído
perverse: perverso
perverseness: obstinación, perversidad
pervert: pervertido
pestered: importunado
pestilence: pestilencia
petrifying: petrificando
petticoat: enaguas
phaeton: faetón
philosopher: filósofo
phoenix: fénix
phraseology: fraseología
physic: medicamento, remedio
physician: médico, doctor
pickpocket: ratero, cortabolsas, carterista
piecemeal: poco a poco
pierce: agujerear, agujerean, agujereo, agujereen, agujereas, agujereamos, agujereáis, agujeread, agujerea, agujeree
pierced: agujereado
piercing: penetrante, agujereando
piety: piedad
pike: lucio, pica
pikes: pike
pillage: pillaje, saqueo
pillar: columna, pilar
pillars: pilar
pillion: asiento de atrás, asiento trasero, grupera, silla ligera de montar
pimping: explotando
pimples: granos, pústulas
pinch: pizca, apuro, pizzar, pellizco,

pellizcar
pinched: pellizcado
pine: pino, languidecer
pinioned: maniató
pinnacle: pináculo, pico
pins: pines, patas
pious: piadoso, pío, beato
pipes: tubos para tuberías, tubería, gaita
pippin: reineta
pirate: pirata
pitched: campal, con paso, echado
pittance: miseria, laceria, pitanza
plague: plaga, peste, atormentar
plainly: simplemente
plains: llanos
planets: planetas
plank: tabla, tablón
plantations: plantaciones
planting: plantío, cultivo
plastered: borracho, embriagado, enyesado
plato: Platón
plausibility: verosimilitud, plausibilidad
plausible: fidedigno, creíble, plausible
plaything: juguete
plead: suplicar, suplicamos, suplica, suplicáis, suplican, suplico, suplique, supliquen, suplicas, suplicad, alegar
pleaded: implorado
pleading: suplicando, alegato
pleasantly: agradablemente
pleases: complace
pleasing: agradable
pledges: promesas de contribuciones, contribuciones prometidas
plentifully: abundantemente, fructíferamente
ploughing: arado, arando, arada
ploughs: arados
plumb-line: línea de plomada
plume: pluma, penacho
plunder: pillaje, botín, saqueo
plundering: robo, saqueando, robar, pillar, saquear, botín, saqueo, pillaje
poised: listo, suspendido, serenidad, equilibrio, en equilibrio, compostura, balancear, sereno, equilibrar
poison: veneno, envenenar, intoxicar
poisoned: envenenado
poisoning: envenenamiento, intoxicación, envenenar, envenenando
poisonous: tóxico, venenoso
poisons: venenos
poked: metido
polar: polar
politeness: cortesía, educación, atenciones
polluted: contaminado

pomp: pompa
pompey: Pompeyo
ponderous: laborioso, pesado
populous: habitado, pópuloso, poblado, populoso
pork: carne de cerdo, cerdo
portending: presagiando, pronosticando
portuguese: portugués
positiveness: certeza, lo positivo
possessions: pertenencias, bienes, posesiones
posterior: trasero
posteriors: zaga
posterity: posteridad
postillion: postillón
posture: postura
potent: potente, poderoso
potion: poción
pots: servicio telefónico analógico convencional, montones
pouch: valija, bolsa
pox: sífilis, varicela, viruela
practised: experto, hábil
practising: ejercicio, ejercicios, entrenamiento, práctica, practicante, practicar, que ejerce
prating: parlanchín, parlotear
preceded: precedido
precept: precepto
precincts: alrededores
precipice: precipicio, despeñadero, abismo, derrumbadero
precipitancy: precipitación
precipitated: precipitado
predecessor: predecesor
predecessors: antecesores
preface: prefacio, prólogo
preferable: preferible
preferment: ascenso
preferring: prefiriendo
prejudicial: perjudicial
prelate: prelado
preparations: preparativos
prescribed: prescrito, recetado
prescription: receta, prescripción, receta médica
prescriptions: las recetas
presently: por ahora
preserving: conservación, preservar
preside: presidir, presidio, presiden, preside, presiden, presides, presidid, presidimos, presidís, presida
presided: presidido
presides: preside
presiding: presidiendo
presume: suponer, supone, supongan, suponen, supones, supongo, suponemos, suponéis, suponed, supón, suponga
presumed: supuesto, presunto
presumptuous: presuntuoso

pretence: pretensión, derecho
pretended: fingido, pretendido
pretending: fingiendo, pretendiendo
prevail: prevalecer, prevalecemos, prevalece, prevaleced, prevalecéis, prevalezco, prevaleces, prevalezca, prevalezcan, prevalecen
prevailed: prevalecido
prevailing: prevaleciendo
prevents: impide, previene
pricked: pinchado
priesthood: sacerdocio
principally: principalmente, sobretodo
printing: impresión, tirada, estampado, imprimir
privy: privado
problematical: problemático, dudoso
proceeded: actuado, proveniente, avanzado, procedido
proceeding: procedimiento, proceder
proclamation: proclamación, declaración
procure: procurarse, procurar, procura, procuro, procuren, procure, procuras, procuran, procuramos, procuráis, procurad
procured: procurado
procurement: adquisición, procuración, obtención
procures: procura
prodigious: prodigioso
prodigiously: portentosamente, prodigiosamente
prodigy: prodigio
profane: profano
professed: confesado, declarado
professing: confesando, declarando
proficiency: competencia, habilidad, pericia
profusion: profusión
prognostics: pronósticos
projecting: sobresaliente, saliente, saledizo, proyectar
projector: proyector
prominence: prominencia
pronounce: pronunciar, pronuncian, pronuncio, pronuncien, pronuncias, pronunciamos, pronunciais, pronunciad, pronuncia, pronuncie
pronounced: pronunciado, marcado
pronouncing: pronunciando
proofs: testigos
propagate: propagar
propagated: propalado, propagado
propagating: propalando, propagando, propagador, propagar
propensity: propensión
prophet: profeta
proportionable: proporcionado
proposes: propone
proposing: proponiendo

proprietor: propietario
prose: prosa
prosecuting: procesando, enjuiciando
prosperous: próspero
prostitute: prostituta, prostituir
prostituted: prostituido
prostituting: prostituir
prostrate: postrado, postrar
prostrating: postrando
protector: protector, defensor
protesting: protestar, protestador
proverb: proverbio
providence: providencia
provocation: provocación
provocative: provocativo, provocador
provoked: provocado
prow: proa
prudence: prudencia
prudent: prudente
pudding: pudín, budín
pudenda: la vulva, partes pudendas
puissant: pujante, potente, poderoso, fuerte
pulses: legumbres
pumpkin: calabaza, la calabaza
punish: castigar, castigad, castiguen, castigas, castigan, castigáis, castiga, castigamos, castigue, castigo, penar
punished: castigado
puppy: cachorro, perrito
purge: purga, limpiar, purgar, depuración, depurar, purgante
purring: ronronear, ronroneo
purse: portamonedas, monedero, colecta, bolsa, bolso, la bolsa, cartera
pursuant: conforme a
pursuing: persiguiendo
purulent: purulento
quadrangular: cuadrangular
quadrant: cuadrante, sector
quadrants: cuadrantes
quadruped: cuadrúpedo
quadruply: cuádruplemente
qualifying: calificativo, calificando, capacitando
quantum: cuanto, cuántum
quarrel: disputar, reñir, riña, pelear
quarrelling: disputas, peleón, pelear
quarrelsome: pendenciero
quarry: cantera
quart: cuarto de galón
quasi: cuasi
quelled: sofocado
quench: extingan, sofocad, sofoca, extinguis, extinguiamos, extinguid, extingues, extinguen, sofocáis, extingo, aplacáis
quilt: colcha, edredón, acolchar
quilted: acolchado
quilting: acolchado
quitted: dejado

quiver: temblar, carcaj, estremecerse
rabbits: conejos
rabble: canalla
rack: bastidor, rejilla, perchero, estante, estantería, cremallera, anaquel
raffle: rifa, sorteo, sortear
ragged: harapiento, mellado, andrajoso, desigual
rags: los trapos
railing: barandilla, balaustrada, pasamano, baranda
raillery: burlas, chanzas, vaya, burla
rains: las lluvias
rallied: reunido
rammed: apisonado
ramus: rama
rancid: rancio
ranked: situado
ranting: despotricar, estrepitoso
rapine: rapiña
rapping: aldbadas, golpear, golpecitos, golpes secos, llamadas
rapt: absorto
rapture: rapto
rarity: rareza
rascal: bribón
rashness: irreflexión, precipitación
rat: rata, la rata
rated: cotizado, nominal, valorado
rattle: carraca, cascabel, charla, sonaja
ravenous: voraz, hambriento
raving: delirio, delirando
ravishing: embelesando
razor: navaja de afeitar, la navaja, cuchilla de afeitar
readiness: prontitud
realm: reino
reap: cosechar, cosechamos, cosechen, cosecho, cosecháis, cosechad, cosechas, cosechan, cosecha, coseche, segar
reared: criado
reasoning: razonamiento
rebellion: rebelión
rebellious: rebelde
rebuild: reconstruir, reconstruyo, reconstruid, reconstruimos, reconstruís, reconstruya, reconstruyan, reconstruye, reconstruyen, reconstruyes
recapitulate: recapitular, recapitulamos, recapitulo, recapitulen, recapitulan, recapituláis, recapitulad, recapitula, recapitulas, recapitule
reckoned: numerado, calculado, considerado
reckoning: cuenta, cálculo
reclined: reclinado
recluse: recluso
recollected: recordado, acordado

recommends: recomienda, encarece, ensalza
recompensed: recompensado
reconcile: reconciliar, se reconcilian, reconcílate, reconcílese, reconcílese, reconciliados, se reconcilia, me reconcilio, os reconciliáis, te reconcilias, nos reconciamos
reconciled: se reconciliado, se conciliado
reconciliation: reconciliación, composición, conciliación
recovering: sanando, recuperando, recobrando
recruits: peces juveniles, peces inmaturos
redound: redundar, redundamos, redundan, redundo, redundo, redundad, redundad, redundas, redundan
reed: junco, caña, caramillo
reeking: apestando, oliendo
reel: bobina, carrete
refine: refinar, refina, refino, refinan, refine, refinas, refinan, refinamos, refinad, refináis
refined: fino, refinado
refinement: refinamiento, finura
reflectors: reflectores
reforming: correctivo, reformar
refresh: refrescar, refresco, actualizar, refresque, refresca, refresquen, refrescas, refrescan, refrescamos, refrescad, refrescáis
refreshed: refrescado
refreshment: refresco
refuge: refugio, asilo
refunding: reembolso, amortización, conversión de una emisión de títulos por otra de vencimiento, reintegrar, consolidación
regimen: régimen
regretting: Lamentar
regularity: regularidad
reigned: Reinado
reigning: reinar, actual, predominante, que impera, reinante
rejoiced: Regocijado, deleitado, jubilado, alborozado, alegrado
relapsing: cayendo, reincente
relates: cuenta, relaciona
relaxing: relajando, relajante
relieve: aliviar, alivie, alivias, aliviad, alivio, alivien, aliviamos, aliviáis, alivian, alivia, relevar
relish: paladear, condimento, saborear
remedies: recursos
remembrance: recuerdo
render: devolver
rendered: representado, Rendido,

devuelto, derretido
rendering: interpretación
renders: rinde, derrite, devuelve
renounce: renunciar, renuncia, renuncie, renunciar a, abjurar, renuncio, renunciad, renunciáis, renunciados, renuncian, renuncias
renown: hambre, renombre, conocimientos
renowned: renombrado
repaired: compuesto, reparado
repairing: reparación, reparar, remiendo, restauración, remendar, remediar, componer, restablecer
repast: comida
repealed: Revocado
repeating: repitiendo, repetidor
repelling: rechazando
repent: arrepentirse
repetition: repetición
repine: afligirse, quejese, quejarse
repining: quejándose
replenish: reponer, repostar, rellenar, reaprovisionar, lleno, llenar, suplementar, reponga, repostan, relleno, rellene
repletion: repleción
reposed: Reposó
repository: depósito, almacén, repositorio
reprisanded: reprendido
reproach: reproche, censurar, reprender, reprobar, desaprobar, reprochar
reprobate: malvado, réprobo, recriminar, reprobar
repulsive: repulsivo
requisite: requisito
requite: reembolse, compensar, recompensar, pagar
resemblance: parecido
resemble: parecerse, asemejarse, parecerse a
resembled: Parecido
resembling: parecido a, Parecer, pareciendo
resent: resentirse
resented: Resentido, notado
resentment: resentimiento
reserved: reservado, reservada
resided: Residido
resolutely: determinadamente, resueltamente
resolving: resolviendo, resolver
respectful: respetuoso
rested: descansado
restive: intranquilo, repropio
restless: inquieto
resume: reanudar, reanudan, reanuden, reanudo, reanudas, reanudáis, reanudad, reanuda, reanude, reanudamos, resumir

resumed: reanudado
resurrection: resurrección
retinue: séquito
retires: dimite, jubila, recoge, retira, abandona
retreated: retirado
revenge: venganza, revancha
revengeful: vengativo
reverence: reverencia
reverend: reverendo, clérigo
revive: reponerse, reavivar, resucitar, reanimar, reavivan, reaviven, reavive, reavivas, reaviváis, reavivad, reaviva
revived: reavivado
revolve: girar, gira, gire, giro, revolver, giramos, giren, giran, giráis, girad, giras
revolves: gira
rewarded: Recompensado
rewarding: remunerador, valioso, útil, provechoso
richer: y todos nosotros somos mucho más ricos por ello
riches: riqueza, riquezas
rickety: raquítico, decrepito, desvencijado
rider: jinete, cláusula adicional, anexo
ridges: ralladuras
ridicule: ridiculizar, ridículo
ridiculed: Ridiculizado
rigging: aparejo
rigorous: riguroso
rim: llanta, borde, baranda, margen
rip: descoser, descosido, desgarrón, Protocolo de información de enrutamiento, raja, rasgón, rasgadura, rasgar, rasgarse, rasgo, agua revuelta
rivulet: riachuelo
roar: rugido, bramar, rugir, estruendo
roared: Rugido
roaring: rugiente, rugido, rugir, clamoroso
roast: asar, asado, tostar, carne asada
roasted: asado
robbery: robo
robbing: robando, despojando, hurtando
robust: robusto, sólido, fuerte
rocky: rocoso
rods: bastones
rogue: pícaro
roguey: picardía
rogues: pícaros
romance: amorio, cuento, enamoramiento, fantasear, libro de caballerías, lo romántico, neolatino, románico, exagerar, romance, romanza
rooted: arraigado
rotten: podrido, corrompido

rottenness: podredumbre
rouse: animar, instigar, espolear, incitar, despertar, estimular, espoleen, espoleo, espolead, espoleamos, espolean
roused: espoleado, instigado, animado
rowed: remado
rowing: remar, remo
rub: frotar, refregar, friccionar
rubbed: frotado
rude: grosero, rudo, insolente, descortés
rudiments: abecé, alfabeto
rue: ruda, amargura
ruin: ruina, arruinar
ruined: arruinado
ruinous: ruinoso
ruins: ruinas
rummaging: registrando
rushing: apresurar
rust: óxido, herrumbre, moho, oxidación, el moho, aherrumbrar
rustic: rústico
sabbath: sabat
sackcloth: arpillera
sacrificing: sacrificar
saddle: montura
sagacity: sagacidad
sages: sabios
sailed: navegado
sailor: marinero, navegante, el marinero, marino
sailors: marinería
sails: paño
salads: ensaladas
saliva: saliva
sallow: pálido, sauce
salts: sales
salutation: saludo, acogida
salutations: saludos
sanctity: santidad
sash: faja, banda, marco de ventana
sausages: salsichas, salchichas, embutidos
savage: fiero, salvaje
sawed: serruchado
scabbard: vaina
scaffold: andamio
scandalous: escandaloso
scanty: escaso, parco
scarce: escaso
scent: olor, perfume, aroma
schism: cisma
schoolboys: colegas
scimitar: cimitarra
scoundrels: sinvergüenzas
scourge: azotar, azote
scraping: raspado, raspar, chirrido, frotamiento, ralladura, raspadura, legrado
scraps: chicharrones, recortes,

residuos
scratch: rascar, arañar, rasguño, arañazo, rascadura, cancelar, raya, rasguñar
scratching: arañar, arañazo, improvisado, rasguño, rasguñar, raspamiento, rayadura, rascadura, rascar
scream: gritar, chillar, chillido
screamed: chillado
screw: tornillo, atornillar, rosca, el tornillo
screwed: roscado, achispado, enroscado
scribbling: garabateando
scribes: escribientes
scrofulous: escrofuloso
scruple: escrúpulo
scruples: escrúpulo
scrupulous: escrupuloso, meticoloso
scumming: Espumar, formación de velo
scurvy: escorbuto
scythe: guadaña, guadañar
scythes: guadañas
sealed: sellado, hermético, estanco
seamen: marineros
seaport: puerto de mar, puerto marítimo
searched: buscado
seas: mares
seaside: costa, playa
seasonable: conveniente, oportuno, propio de la estación
seated: sentado
sea-weed: algas
secluded: aislado, recluso, retirado, apartado
sect: secta
sedan: sedán
seduce: seducir, seduzca, seduzco, seduzcan, seducen, seducís, seduces, seduce, seducid, seducimos
seduced: seducido
seeming: pareciendo
seize: agarrar, coger, agarro, agarre, agarras, agarra, agarren, agarran, agarramos, agarráis, agarrad
seizes: agarra, ase
seizing: agarrando, asiendo
seizure: toma, embargo, apoplejía, captura, incautación, ataque, convulsión, gripado, secuestro
self-preservation: instinto de conservación
semicircle: semicírculo
seminal: originador, seminal
seminary: seminario
senator: senador
sends: envía, manda, despacha
seniors: viejos, vejez
sensibly: razonablemente

sensuality: sensualidad
sentry: centinela
separating: separar
serene: sereno
seriousness: seriedad
serpents: serpientes
serviceable: servible, utilizable
serve: servir
servilely: servilmente
servitude: servidumbre
settling: despachando
seventies: años setenta, setenta
seventy-five: setenta y cinco
seventy-six: setenta y seis
seventy-three: setenta y tres
severity: severidad, gravedad
sewn: cosido, pegado
shaken: sacudido
shaped: formado, conformado
shapen: formado
sharpened: afilado, aguzado
sharpness: nitidez, agudeza
shave: afeitar, afeitado, afeitarse, rapar
shaved: afeitado, rasurado
sheathed: envainado
shedding: derramamiento
shellfish: marisco, mariscos
shells: cáscaras
shilling: chelín
shin: espinilla
shining: brillante, luminoso
shipping: enviando, despachando, expidiendo, embarque, envío
shipwreck: naufragio
shipwrecked: naufrago
shirts: camisetas
shocking: chocante
shone: brillado, pret y pp de shine
shopkeepers: tenderos
shorten: abreviar, abrevias, abreviad, abrevio, abrevien, abrevie, abrevia, abreviáis, abreviamos, abrevian, acortar
shortened: abreviado
shortening: abreviando, acortamiento
shortest: brevemente
shortness: brevedad
shove: empujar, empujón
shoved: empujado
shriek: chillido, chillar
shrill: chillón
shuddering: estremecer
shuffling: que arrastra los pies, evasivo, intercalado, arrastramiento, lento, barajar o barajamiento, barajar, barajada, revolver, evasiva
shutting: cerrar
shuttle: lanzadera
side-board: aparador
siege: sitio, asedio
sieve: cedazo, tamiz, criba

sifted: se cernido
signet: sello
signifies: significa
signify: significar, significamos, signifiquen, signifiquen, significa, significan, significáis, significad, significas, signifique
signifying: significando
silken: de seda, sedoso
silks: gorra y chaquetilla de jockey
similarity: similitud, semejanza
simplicity: simplicidad, sencillez
sincere: sincero
sincerity: sinceridad
sinews: tendones, recursos
singed: chamuscado, quemó
singular: original, excepcional, único, individual, raro, singularísimo, solo, extraño
singularity: singularidad
sinister: siniestro
sinking: hundimiento, sumidero
sirloin: solomillo
situate: situar, situáis, sitúo, sitúen, sitúas, situamos, situad, sitúa, sitúan, sitúe, ubicar
skeleton: esqueleto, el esqueleto
skilful: hábil, experto
skilfully: con destreza, diestramente, hábilmente
skins: hollejo, batería
skip: saltarse, omitir, brincar, brinco, salto
skipper: capitán, patrón
skirts: afueras
slacken: aflojar, aflojan, aflojo, aflojas, aflojáis, aflojad, afloja, aflojamos, aflojen, afloje
slackened: aflojado
slash: cuchillada
slave: esclavo
slavery: esclavitud
slavish: servil
sledge: trineo, endrino, ir en trineo
sleepy: soñoliento
sleeves: manguitos, mangas
slender: fino, esbelto
slime: limo, barro, légamo, baba
slipping: corrimiento, resbalar
sloe: endrina, endrino
sloop: balandra
sloping: costanero, inclinado, desarrollo de una curva gráfica, sesgo, inclinación, en pendiente
sloth: pereza, perezoso
slung: arrojado, pret y pp de sling, honda
smattering: ligero conocimiento, nociones, noción
smelling: oler
smelt: eperlano
smitten: herido, pegado, aplastado,

castigado, golpeado, pp de smite
smoother: aplanar, pulir, uniforme, alisador, suavizar, apaciguar, parejo, llano, lisonjero, liso, igual
smoothing: allanamiento, suavización
smoothness: suavidad, lisura
snail: caracol, el caracol
snails: caracoles
snatch: arrebato, arrebatar
snatched: arrebatado
sneeze: estornudar, estornudo
sneezing: el estornudo, estornudar
sober: sobrio
socrates: Sócrates
sodomites: sodomitas
sodomy: sodomía
softening: ablandando, ablandamiento
softness: blandura, suavidad
sojourned: residido
solemn: solemne
solemnly: solemnemente
solicited: solicitado
solids: residuo
solitary: solo, solitario, único
solitude: soledad
solved: resuelto, solucionado
sooty: hollinosa, hollinoso, tiznado, holliniento, negro como el hollín
sordid: sórdido
sore: dolorido, úlcera, herida, llaga
sorrel: alazán, acedera
sorrow: tristeza, pena, dolor
sounder: receptor acústico
sounding: sondeo
soundly: sanamente, solventemente, sólidamente, razonablemente, profundamente, firmemente, vigorosamente
sour: agrio, bronco, agriarse, brusco, ácido
south-eastward: del sudeste, hacia el sudeste
southward: hacia el sur, del sur
sovereign: soberano
sow: cerda, sembrar, cochina, marrana
sowing: siembra
spangle: lentejuela
spaniards: españoles
spaniel: perro de aguas
spared: libre de, reservado
spark: chispa, echar chispas, chisme
sparrow: gorrión
spartan: espartano
spawn: huevas, desovar, desovamos, desovo, desoven, desovan, desováis, desovad, desova, desovas, desove
spectacle: espectáculo
spectacles: gafas, lentes, anteojos
spectator: espectador

spectators: espectador, público, espectadoras
spectres: espectros
speculations: especulaciones
speculative: especulativo
speedy: rápido
spelt: espelta
spheres: esferos
spider: araña, cuerpo, estrella, araña
spiders: hilar
spied: espiado
spin: giro, girar, hilar
spinet: espineta
spire: espiral, aguja
spit: escupir, asador, saliva, salivar
spite: rencor
spits: salivas
spleen: bazo
splinters: astillas
spoiled: consentido, estropeado, mal educado, mimado
spoiling: estropear
spoils: botín, estropea
spoonful: cucharada
sprang: pret de spring, saltó
springs: muelle, ballestas, muelles, resorte, ballesta
spruce: abeto, pulcro, picea
spur: espolear, espuela, espolón, alimentación en derivación, línea en derivación, estimular
spurn: desdeñar, puntapié
squall: racha
squalled: chillado
squares: plaza, cuadrícula, escuadras
squash: aplastar, calabaza
squashed: aplastado
squeeze: apretar, exprimir, apretón, oprimir, presión, estrujar
squeezed: apretado, exprimido
squeezes: publicidad comprimida
squeezing: apretar, abrasión
squirrel: ardilla, la ardilla
stables: establos
stag: ciervo, venado
staid: serio
stakes: estacas, intereses en juego
stale: oprimido, rancio, trillado, redicho, manido
stalks: raspón
stamping: timbrado, estampación
staples: ganchos cerrados, grapas
starboard: estribor, de estribor
stark: severo
startled: sobresaltado
starve: morir de hambre
starved: hambreado, famélico
starving: hambriento
statues: estatuas
stature: estatura, altura, talla
staunch: restañar, acérrimo, leal, incondicional, fuerte, firme

steal: robar, hurtar, tomar
stealing: hurto, taking, robando
steals: robar, robos
stealth: disimulo, cautela, disimulo know
steed: corcel
steeple: campanario, torre, aguja
steer: mandar, novillo castrado, dirigir, buey
steered: dirigido
steering: dirección
stench: mal olor, hedor, hediondez
steward: camarero, administrador, mayordomo
sticking: pegajoso
sticks: leño, vara, palillo, adherir, batuta, palo, pegar, ramitas, punzar, picar
stiff: rígido, tieso, espeso
stifle: babilla
stifled: se ahogado, sofocado, reprimido, callado, suprimido
stile: escalera, escalera para pasar una cerca, larguero
stings: pica
stink: apestar, oler mal, heder, hediondez
stipulates: estipula
stirring: agitación, conmovedor, emocionante, inspirador, removida, turbulento
stitched: cosido
stocking: media, la media
stockings: las medias
stole: estola
stony: pedregoso
stool: taburete
stoop: inclinar, rebajarse, rebajamiento, pequeña veranda, humillarse, inclinado, pórtico, inclinarse, agachado, agachar, agacharse
stooped: rebajado
stout: obstinado
stowed: estibado
strained: torcer, entiesar, torcido, torcedura, tirantez, tirante, tenso, tensión, rasgo heredado, poner tirante, pasado
strait: estrecho
straits: necesidad, paso, estrecho, estrecheces
strand: hebra, torón, hilo, cordón
strangely: extrañamente
stratagem: estratagema
stray: extraviarse, perdido
strengthening: fortaleciendo
strew: esparcir, esparzan, esparza, esparcís, esparcimos, esparcid, esparces, esparcen, esparzo, esparce
strewed: esparcido
strewing: esparciendo

strictness: estrechez, severidad, lo terminante, rigor, exactitud
stride: paso, paso largo, zancada
strides: zancadas
stripped: pelado, desarmado, desencofrado
stripping: arranque químico, desforrado, montaje, pelar, porción de cada uno de los vencimientos de un préstamo
strive: esforzarse
striving: luchando, forcejeando, esforzándose, desviviéndose, afanando, pugnando, esforzar, esfuerzos
stroked: alisarse
stroking: trazado
strolling: paseando, vagante
strove: pret de strive
strung: pret y pp de string
strutting: pavoneo, pavoneándose
stubborn: terco, testarudo, obstinado
studious: estudioso
studiously: estudiosamente
stumble: tropiezo
stumps: desconcertado
stung: picado, pret y pp de sting
stunned: aturdido
subaltern: alférez, subalterno
subdue: dominar, dominen, domino, dominas, dominan, dominamos, domináis, dominad, domina, domine, sojuzgar
sublime: sublimes, sublima, sublimen, sublimo, sublime, sublimamos, sublimad, sublimáis, subliman, admirable, bello
sublunary: sublunario
submissive: sumiso
submits: somete
subornation: soborno, sobornación
suborner: sobornador, cohechador
suborning: cohechando, sobornando, sobornar
subscribed: se suscrito, subscrito
subservience: subordinación
subservient: subordinado
succeeding: consiguiendo
succeeds: consigue
successively: sucesivamente
suck: chupar, mamar, libar, chupas
suckle: amamantar, lactar, lactad, lacten, lacto, lacte, lactas, lactan, lactamos, lactáis, amamanto
suds: cerveza, espuma, espuma de jabón, jabonaduras
sufferer: doliente, enfermo, paciente, víctima
suffice: bastar, baste, basten, bastan, basta
sullen: malhumorado, triste
summoned: convocado

sunburnt: tostado por el sol
sun-dial: reloj de sol
sunk: hundido, pp de sink
sunset: puesta del sol, ocaso, puesta de sol
superiority: superioridad
supplicating: suplicando
supplying: abastecimiento
supportable: soportable
supposing: suponiendo
supposition: suposición, conjetura
suppressing: suprimiendo, sofocando, oprimiendo
surgeon: cirujano, el cirujano
surround: rodear, rodea, rodeáis, rodeo, rodeen, rodeas, rodeamos, rodead, rodean, rodee, circundar
surveyed: Inspeccionado
suspecting: Sospechar
sustenance: sustento
swagger: jactancia
swallow: golondrina, tragar, golondrina común, deglutir
swam: Nadó, pret de swim
swan: cisne
swayed: Oscilado
swear: jurar, jura, jurad, juráis, juramos, juran, juras, juren, juro, jure, maldecir
swearing: jurando
sweetmeats: caramelos, confites, dulces, golosinas
sweet-smelling: fragante, perfumado
swelled: hinchado
swerve: desviación
swerved: Desviado
swiftness: ligereza, prontitud, rapidez
swimmer: nadador, flotador
swims: nada
swine: cerdo
swoon: desmayo, desmayarse
swore: pret de swear, Juró
syllable: sílaba
tack: tachuela, amura, puño de amura
tackling: agarrar
tacks: tachuelas
tailor: sastre, costurera
tailors: sastres
tails: colas
talents: talentos
talkative: hablador, locuaz
talkers: habladores
tallow: sebo
tally: cuenta
talons: talones
tame: manso, domesticado, domar, adiestrar, domado, amansar, dócil
tameness: falta de temor, sosería, insipidez, mansedumbre
tangible: tangible, palpable
tasted: gusto, Probado

taxed: Tasado, gravado
teachable: educable
teaches: enseña, instruye, desacostumbra
tearing: romper, desgarramiento, efecto bandera, ruptura
teats: tetas
tedious: tedioso
tediousness: prolijidad, prosaísmo, tedio
telescopes: telescopios
temperance: templanza
tempered: templado
tempest: tormenta, tempestad
tempests: tempestades
tempted: Tentado
tempting: tentando, tentador
tender-hearted: tierno de corazón, bondadoso
tenderness: ternura
tending: cuidando, tendiendo
tenses: tenso
tenure: tenencia, arrendamiento, posesión
terminate: terminar, terminen, terminas, terminan, terminamos, termináis, terminad, termina, termino, termine, acabar
terminated: terminado
terminating: terminando
terrified: aterrorizado, aterrado
terrify: aterrar, aterre, aterrad, aterráis, aterramos, aterro, aterran, aterras, aterren, aterra, terroriza
thanked: agradecido
thankfulness: agradecimiento, reconocimiento
thee: ustedes, te, vosotros, usted, tú
thence: desde allí
thereabouts: en los alrededores
therein: en eso, adjunto
thereof: en esto, de eso
thereupon: luego, por eso, por tanto, en eso
therewith: con esto, además de eso, con eso
thicket: matorral
thickness: espesor, grosor, espesura, grueso
thieves: ladrones, roba
thighs: muslos
thimble: dedal
thimbles: dedales
thirst: sed, la sed
thirty-two: treinta y dos
thither: allá
thoughtful: pensativo, atento, prudente, circunspecto
thread: hilo, rosca, hebra, el hilo
threading: Enhebrar
threads: hilos
threescore: sesenta

thrice: tres veces
thrift: ahorro, economía
thrifty: económico, ahorrativo
thrush: tordo
thrusting: empujar
thunder: trueno, tronar, el trueno
thysself: ti, tú mismo, ti mismo, tú misma, te, ti misma
ticking: terliz, tictac
tickled: Cosquilleó
tides: mareas
tile: azulejo, baldosa, mosaico, teja, loza
tillage: labranza, cultivo
tincture: tintura
toad: sapo
toads: batracios
toasted: tostado
toe: dedo del pie, dedo de pie, el dedo del pie
toil: trabajo, afanar
token: ficha, señal, peaje, seña, prueba, testigo
tolerable: tolerable
tolerably: tolerablemente
tolerate: tolerar, tolere, tolera, tolerad, toleráis, toleramos, toleran, toleras, toleren, tolero, aguantar
tombs: tumbas
tongs: tenazas
tongues: lenguas
tooth: diente, el diente
topmast: aspepeza, tope
torches: antorchas
tore: pret de tear, rompió
torrent: torrente
tortoise: tortuga, jicotea
torture: tortura, tormento, torturar
tortured: torturado
tossed: Tirado
tow: remolcar, estopa, remolque, arrastrar
towardly: Hacia mente
towed: remolcado
tract: tracto
tractable: tratable
traded: comercio
tradesmen: trabajadores especializados
traitor: traidor
traitorously: traicioneramente, traidoramente, traidormente
traitors: traidores
trample: pisotear
trampled: pisoteado
trampling: pisotear
tranquillity: tranquilidad
transact: llevar a cabo
transacted: Tramitado, gestionado, pactado, transado, negociado, hecho
transcribed: transcrito
translate: traducir, traduzca, traducís,

traducimos, traduzco, traduce, traduces, traduzcan, traducen, traducid, trasladar
translated: traducido
translations: traducciones
transmitted: transmitido, difundido
transparent: transparente
transporting: Transportar, acarreador, acarreo
transposing: transponiendo
traveller: viajero, viajante
travels: viaja, viajes
treacherous: traicionero
treachery: traición
tread: banda de rodadura, pisar
treading: Pisar
treason: traición
treasure: tesoro, atesorar
treasurer: tesorero
treatise: tratado
treats: golosinas
treble: triple, triplicarse
trebled: Triplicado
trembled: Temblado, tembló
trembling: temblar, temblando
trencher: zanjadora
triangle: triángulo, triángulo
tribe: tribu
tricks: engaños
trifle: bagatela, friolera, nadería
trifling: fútil
trinkets: baratijas, embustes
tripping: desconexión
trod: pret y pp de tread
troop: tropa
tropics: zona tropical
trot: trote, trotar
trotted: Trotado
trotting: trote, hacer trotar, trotón, trotador, trotar
troubles: nubes
troublesome: molesto
troubling: molestar, atormentador, preocupante
trough: artesa, pesebre
trussed: ató
trusted: confiado, confidente
trusty: fiel
tubes: Tubos, bandeja, tubos de ventilación
tufts: copetes
tumble: caída
tumbling: pérdida de estabilidad, pérdida de referencia, volteador, volteo, acrobacia, movimiento de rotación, derribar
tumbril: carreta
tun: Tonel
turnings: torneaduras
turret: torreón, torreta
tweak: pellizcar retorciendo, pellizcar, pellizco

twelfth: duodécimo
twenty-eight: veintiocho
twenty-two: veintidós
twisting: retorcido
tyranny: tiranía
tyrant: tirano
unaccountable: inexplicable
unaccountably: inexplicablemente, irresponsablemente
unacquainted: inconsciente, desconocido
unanimity: unanimidad
unanimous: unánime
unanimously: unánimemente
unarmed: desarmado
unavoidable: inevitable
unbecoming: impropio
unbound: pret y pp de unbind, no unido
unbuttoned: desabotonado
uncleanly: inmundamente, desaseadamente, suciamente, impuramente
uncommon: raro
unconcerned: indiferente
uncouth: tosco, grosero
uncovered: descubierto, destapado, sin fondos
undecieve: desengañar, sacar de engaño, desengañamos, desengaño, desengañen, desengañe, desengañan, desengañáis, desengañad, desengaña, desengañas
undecieved: desengañado
undergo: sufrir, sufran, sufra, sufro, sufrís, sufrimos, sufrid, sufres, sufre, sufren
undergone: sufrido
undermines: mina, socava
undermining: minando, socavando
undertook: pret de undertake, Emprendió
underwent: Experimentó, pret de undergo
undone: deshecho
undress: bata, desnudarse, desnudar, desvestir
uneasiness: malestar
uneasy: inquieto, intranquilo
unerring: infalible, certero
uneven: desigual, impar, irregular
unhandy: Desmañado
unhappily: infelizmente
unhappiness: infelicidad, desdicha
unharnessed: desguarnecido
uninhabited: deshabitado
unintelligible: ininteligible, incomprensible
universally: universalmente
unjust: injusto
unjustly: injustamente
unlock: desbloquear, desbloquear,

desbloquean, desbloqueen, desbloquee, desbloqueeas, desbloqueamos, desbloqueáis, desbloquea, desbloquead
unlocked: desbloqueado
unluckily: desafortunadamente, desgraciadamente, infelizmente
unlucky: desafortunado
unmoved: firme, impasible
unnatural: innatural, antinatural
unperceived: chiticallando
unqualified: inhábil
unreasonable: irrazonable
unscrew: destornillar, destornille, destornillas, destornilla, destornillad, destornilláis, destornillamos, destornillo, destornillen, destornillan, desenroscar
unseasonable: extemporal, prematuro, inoportuno, extemporáneo, intempestivo
unshipped: desembarcado, desarmado
unskilful: inexperto
unskilled: inexperto
unsound: enfermo
unspeakable: indecible
untie: desatar, desate, desatas, desata, desatad, desatáis, desatan, desaten, desato, desatamos
unused: sin usar, no usado
unversed: imperito
unwary: incauto
unwillingness: desgana, mala gana, renuencia, repugnancia
unwise: imprudente
upholsterer: tapicero
uppermost: el más alto
upright: vertical, montante, derecho
uproar: alboroto, tumulto, algazara
upside: parte superior
upward: hacia arriba, desde abajo hacia arriba, ascendente
urchin: pilluelo
urgency: urgencia, prisa, insistencia, instancia
urging: instar
urine: orina
usage: uso, costumbre, usanza, utilización
usefully: provechosamente, útilmente
usefulness: utilidad
utensils: los utensilios, utensilios
utmost: sumo
utopia: utopía
utter: absoluto, total, proferir
vacancy: vacante
vacant: vacante, vacío, libre
vain: vano, hueco, vanidoso
vale: valle, de Valle, Ir Por Una Valle
vale: criado

vale: criados
valour: valor
valued: aprecio, estimado, estimación, apreciado, estimable, estimar, valuado, valorar, valorado, cotizado, valor
vanished: desaparecido
vanity: vanidad
variance: varianza, variación, diferencia, discrepancia, desacuerdo, variancia
variously: variadamente, variosmente, diversamente
varlet: truhán
vassal: vasallo
vaulted: abovedado, saltado, brincado
veal: ternera, carne de ternera, la ternera
vehemence: vehemencia
vehemently: vehementemente
veins: nervadura
vend: vender, venda, vendemos, vendo, venden, vended, vende, vendan, vendes, vendéis
venerable: venerado
veneration: veneración
venice: Venecia
ventured: Aventurado
venturing: Aventurar
veracity: veracidad
verbal: verbal
verge: lisera, borde
verify: controlar, comprobar, revisar, controlamos, controla, controlo, controlen, controle, controlan, controláis, controlad
verily: muymente, mismamente, en verdad
vermin: insectos dañinos, bicho
vernal: primaveral
versailles: Versalles
versed: versado
vexation: vejación, zaherimiento, molestia, sinsabor, disgusto, atufamiento, animosidad, mal trato
vexatious: molesto
vexed: enfadado
vials: frascos
vice: vicio, virtud, tornillo de banco
vice-admiral: vicealmirante
vicero: virrey
vicious: vicioso, astuto, depravado
victorious: victorioso, vencedor
virtuals: virtuales
viewing: inspección, visita, ver la televisión, ver la tele, ver, programación, de los espectadores, censura, programas
vigilance: vigilancia
vigilant: vigilante
vigour: fuerza, virtud

vile: vil
vindicate: justificado, justificar, justifique, reivindicar, vindicar, vindicad, reivindique, vindicas, reivindicquen, vindica, reivindico
vindicated: justificado, reivindicado, vindicado
vindication: reivindicación
vinegar: vinagre, el vinagre
violated: asaltado, violado, acometido
violation: violación
violently: violentamente
virgil: Virgilio
virtuosos: Virtuoso
virtuous: virtuoso
visage: visaje, semblante, rostro, gesto
viscous: viscoso
visibly: visiblemente
visionary: visionario
vista: perspectiva
vivacity: vivacidad
vocabulary: diccionario, vocabulario, el vocabulario
vogue: boga, moda
voided: Vaciado
volatile: volátil
volley: descarga
vomit: vomitar, vómito
vouchers: justificante, comprobantes
vowing: Prometer
voyage: viaje
voyages: navega, viaja
vulgar: chabacano, cursi, grosero, cutre, corriente, vulgo, vulgar, ramplón, ordinario, ordinaria, común
waded: Vadeado
wading: vadeando
wafer: oblea, galleta, oblea de silicio, barquillo, el barquillo, hostia
wagging: Mover
wailing: lamentos
waistband: cinturón, pretina
waistcoat: chaleco, el chaleco
waked: Despertado
waking: despertar
walled: amurallado
wallowing: Revolcándose, encenagándose
wandered: Vagado
warden: guardián
wasp: avispa
wasps: avispas
watchful: vigilante, en vela
wattled: entrelazado, entretejido
wattles: entreteje, entrelaza
waving: ondear, señalar, cimbreante, señal, ondular, ondeante, onda, oleada, indicar, ola
weakened: debilitado

weal: prosperidad, roncha
weariness: cansancio, aburrimiento, fatiga
weary: cansado, fatigado
weasel: comadreja
weathercock: a veleta, giraldilla, veleta
weave: tejer, tejido
webs: cadenas de televisión
weeded: desherbado
weeping: llorando, lloroso, llanto, llorón
weigh: pesar, pese, pesa, pesad, pesáis, pesamos, pesan, pesas, peso, pesen, ponderar
weights: pesos, pesas, cargas
weighty: pesado, importante, grave, ponderoso, de mucho peso
well-meaning: bienintencionado
wen: lobanillo
wench: muchacha
westerly: de oeste, oeste, del oeste, al oeste, hacia el oeste
west-south-west: Oessudoeste, OSO
westward: hacia el oeste
wetting: mojada, mojadura, Humedecimiento, mojar
whale: ballena, la ballena
whales: ballenas
whatsoever: lo que, en absoluto, todo lo que, cualquier cosa, cualquier
whence: de dónde
whereat: a lo cual
wherein: en qué
whereof: de que, de lo cual, cuyo, del cual
whereupon: después de lo cual
wherewith: con lo cual
wherry: balandro, barca
whew: suero
whip: látigo, zurriago, azotar, fustigar, fusta, azote
whipped: batido, Azotado
whipping: paliza, vapuleo, miembro de una Cámara, latigazo, látigo, fustigar, fustigación, fusta, flagelación, dar una paliza a, dar latigazos a
whipt: Azotado
whisper: cuchichear, cuchicheo, susurrar, susurro, murmurar
whispering: chismes, chismografía, con eco, cuchicheo, de difamación, rumores, susurro, de rumores
whistle: silbar, silbato, silbido, pito
whistling: silbido
whiteness: albura
whither: adónde, adonde
wholesome: sano
whore: puta, prostituta
whoring: Puteando, putero
wideness: ancho, anchura, amplitud

wildly: ferozmente
wilful: doloso, voluntarioso, travieso, intencionado, deliberado, caprichoso, premeditado
wilfulness: intención, testarudez, voluntariedad
willingly: voluntariamente, de buena gana
windward: barlovento
windy: ventoso
winked: Guñado
winnow: avente, beldar, harnero, beldad, apalear, aventar, aviente, beldáis, avientas, beldo, aviento
wintered: pasp el invierno
wipe: limpiar, enjugar, limpiar, limpiad, limpiáis, limpiamos, limpian, limpias, limpie, limpio, limpia
wiping: limpiando, enjugando
wisp: agudeza, fragmento, ingenio, jirón, manojito, rastro
wistful: nostálgico
wit: ingenio
withered: marchito, marchitado
womankind: las mujeres
woody: leñoso
woollen: de lana, lanar
workman: obrero, trabajador
workmanship: artificio, habilidad, realización, pericia en el trabajo, obra, hechura, factura, ejecución del trabajo, destreza, artesanía, artes
worms: gusanos
wounds: las heridas, heridas
wove: Tejió, pret de weave
wrench: llave, llave inglesa, tirón
wrestle: luchar
wretched: miserable, menesteroso, pobre, infeliz, necesitado, desdichado
writ: escritura, orden, escrito, orden por escrito
wronged: explotado
wrung: arrancado, Retorcido
yahoo: bestia
yeoman: hacendado
yielded: cedido, Rendido, rentado
yields: cede, rinde, renta
zeal: celo, ahínco
zealots: Fanático
zealous: celoso, entusiasta
zenith: cenit
zodiac: zodiaco, zodíaco

